

Pali Text Society

---

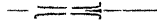
THE  
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF E HARDY, PHD, D D

DASAKA NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE AMEN CORNER E C

1900





## PREFACE

---

In issuing this last volume of the *Anguttara Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition<sup>1</sup>

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Anguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh Nipāta. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS are identical with those which Dr Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth Nipāta, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth Nipātas I had at my disposal another MS, mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS, likewise consulted by my hon predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS, we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Anguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

---

<sup>1</sup> See besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev Dr Morris

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS in about as many instances as with the Burmese.<sup>\*</sup> It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS, as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot notes. The former group, comprising three MSS, viz the Turnour MS and two Morris MSS have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well written Mandalay MS, by the Phayre MS and another MS of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

---

<sup>\*</sup> There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted

In characterizing above our MSS as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versa*<sup>1</sup>, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS of the Anguttara are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS nor any set of MSS which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition<sup>2</sup>. I do not like generalizations. As a

---

<sup>1</sup> There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS (T) and Morris 7 (M<sub>7</sub>) than between T and Morris 6 (M<sub>6</sub>) or between M<sub>6</sub> and M<sub>7</sub>. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS of the Morris Collection (M<sub>8</sub>) agrees more conspicuously (see e.g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS than any other of our Burmese MSS seems to do so.

<sup>2</sup> The reading in question, *ī e dummanku* is of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggeing' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the Anguttara more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the Anguttara with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*<sup>1</sup>, that there are 9557 Suttas in the Anguttara, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the Anguttara, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dui* in 'dummanku'. This prefix gives to the word 'manku', the original meaning of which is given by Bohtlingk as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füssen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation — 'Dummanku' signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dui* are 'durabhi mānin', 'duiavalepa', 'duiāgiaha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when dummanku occurs, Dukanipāta XVII, 1 (Part I, p 98), he only says — dummankunan ti dussilānam, but the second time, Dasakanipāta XXXI, 3 (Part V, p 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows — dummankunam puggalānam niggahāyā ti dummanku nāma dussilapuggalā, ye mankubhāvam āpādamānā pi dukkhena āpajjanti *vitikkamam karonta vā katva vā na lajjanti* tesam niggahatthāyā, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the Anguttara (Part IV, p 97sq) the word dummankuya (n), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes dummankubhāva.

<sup>1</sup> See on p 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddha ghosa's Manoriatha Purani, to the Sumangala Vilāsini (p 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A D , I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the Anguttara are noted In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete

There is moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the navāṅgas, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the navāṅgas the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e g of the pañcāṅgas or the catuṅgas in the fifth and fourth Nipātas Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the Anguttara, and therefore I did not omit it\*

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

---

\* In the Atthakampāta LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p 296sq, p 328sq) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the Dasakanipāta XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p 48sq) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last Nipāta hardly anything original is to be found How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows —Ekādasanipātassa pathamādini hetthā vutta nayan' eva kevalaṇ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāviraṅgam dvidhā bhinditvā ekādasangāni katāni

those Suttas of the Anguttara which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a foot note, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work. If, however, I make

\* (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses —

M V VI, 31 (Vin I, 233sq) — VIII, XII (A IV, 179sq, cf I, 62)

C V V 3, 1 (Vin II, 108) — V, CCIX (A III, 251)

C V X, 1 (Vin II, 253sq) — VIII, LI (A IV, 274sq)

D II § 93sq (I, 81sq) — III, 58 § 3sq (A I, 164sq)

D XI § 85 (I, 222) — VI, LIV § 5 (A III, 368)

M P S I § 1—5 — VII XX (A IV, 17sq)

M P S I § 6 — VII, XXI (A IV, 21sq)

M P S III § 1—20 — VIII, LXX (A IV, 308sq), cf S V, 258sq

M P S III § 21—23 — VIII, LXXIX (A IV, 307sq)

M P S III § 24—32 — X, XXXIX § 6 (A V, 61sq, cf IV, 305sq, I, 40)

M P S III § 33—42 — VIII, LXXVI (A IV, 306sq, cf I, 41)

M P S VI § 5—9 — IV, 76 (A II, 79sq)

M 6 (I, 33sq) — X, LXXXI (V, 131sq) — III, 100 § 5—10 (A I, 255sq)

S LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq) — V XLV (A III, 51sq)

[S VI 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149), XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq) — X, LXXXIX § 3, IX, XXXIX (A V, 171, IV, 432sq, transformed and enlarged) Itiv, Duk I, 3 (p 24sq) — II, 1, 3 (A I, 49sq)]

(2) Parallel verses —

Vin II, 156, cf S I, 212—A I, 138,—M P S IV § 3—A II, 2 (silam),—S I, 2, 55—A I, 155,—S I, 149—A V, 171, 174 (cf I, 3), S N v 657—660,—S I, 167, 175—A I, 167,—S V, 405—A II, 57,—S I, 208, cf Th II, v 31—A I, 144,—Dhp v 54—A I 226, v 85—89—A V, 232sq, 253sq (cf S V, 24)—Itiv p 82 117—A II, 14, p 95sq—A II, 12 p 100sq—A I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf Dhp v 423), 167sq, p 102sq (prose incl)—A II, 26sq, p 109sq (prose incl)—A I, 132, II, 70, p 112sq (prose incl)—A II, 26, p 115sq (prose incl)—A II, 13sq, p 118sq—A II, 14, p 121sq (prose incl)—A II, 23sq

no reference to any Abhidhamma book e.g. the Puggala Paññatti or the Dhamma Saṅgahī my reason for doing so

---

(3) Quotations in the Anguttara —

S N v 1048 is quoted in A I 133 by the name of Punnapañhā, v 1106—7 in I 134 by that of Udayapāṇha, and v 1042 in III, 399, 401 by that of Metteyyapāṇha, then common head being called Pāṇāyana.

From S I 48 the verses are quoted in A IV, 449 and introduced by the words —vuttam idam tūso Pāṇcīlī candana devaputtana. This chapter of the Ang (IX xii) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Further more, a stanza which is pronounced by Tanhī (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mūlasamyutta (3.5) in S I 126, is quoted in A V, 46, 47sq under the name of Kumārapāṇhā but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpāṇhā (pl) in A V, 54, 58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpāṇhesu ti mahanta atthapariaggāhakesu pañhesu. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e.g. in A III 98sq the source of which is unknown to me but since a Dukkhaḥandha Sutta Paṇḍita is mentioned in Jat II 314 and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Anguttara —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non canonical Milinda Pañha the Anguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introduction to vol XXXV of the S. B. E. p. XXVII sq). Twice, however, viz p. 362 and 392 (of Tienckner's edition) the Anguttara is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaramikāyavāralaṇṇikā, and 'mikāyavāre) i.e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I xiii 7 (A I, 23) and X xlviii § 2 (V 88), not X, v 8 as Mr. Tienckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430). —Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula e.g. bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā, and marked as not traced by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sqq of the Introduction above named there is *inter alia* (Mil p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhupama Sutta (A IV, 130)

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the Anguttara (see Dr Morris' and Professor Edward Muller's Introductions, respectively) I have also omitted often recurring stock phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the Tipitaka. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the Dasaka Nipāta the commentary divides our No XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No XXXII corresponds with No XXXIII of the commentary, and our No XXXIII with its No XXXIV. Then it counts our No XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No XL again corresponds with its No XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the Ekādasaka Nipāta the commentary unites our Nos VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first Vagga, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the Anguttara, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Chuldeis or given there without sufficient references.

---

No quotation from the A is given by Professor Fausboll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the Jātaka, p 237 sqq), although Jāt I 148 refers to A I, 24 (Etadagam), Jāt I, 228 to A IV, 392 sqq (Velāmakasutta), Jāt II, 262 silently to A IV, 187 sq (= Vm I, 237), and in Jāt II, 347 sqq the Paccuppanna Vatthu is borrowed from A IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the A and other works to be found in the Nettipakarana, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.



In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS needed for this edition

Wurzburg (Bavaria)

August 1899

THE EDITOR

---

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka Nipāta	1—310
1 Āṇisamsa Vagga	1
2 Nātha Vagga	15
3 Mahā Vagga	32
4 Upūhi Vagga	70
5 Akkosa Vagga	77
6 Sacitta Vagga	92
7 Yamaka Vagga	113
8 Akankha Vagga	131
9 Thera-Vagga	151
10 Upāsaka Vagga	176
11 Samanasanñā Vagga	210
12 Paccorohani Vagga	222
13 Parisuddha Vagga	237
14 Sādhu-Vagga	240
15 Ariyamagga Vagga	244
16 Puggala Vagga	247
17 Jānussoṇi Vagga	249
18 Sādhu Vagga	273
19 Ariyamagga Vagga	278
20 Puggala Vagga	281
21 Karajakāya Vagga	283
22 [no title]	303
Ekādasaka Nipāta	311—361
1 Nissaya Vagga	311

# Table of Contents

XIII

2 Anussati Vagga	Pa e 328
3 [no title]	309
Indices	362—368
I Index of Words	362
II Index of Proper Names	366
III Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I	371
II	417
III	420
IV	421
Corrections	423

---



## ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

### DASAKA NIPĀTA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam  
buddhassa

#### I

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimāni samsāni' tī<sup>2</sup> 'Avippatisānitthāni kho<sup>1</sup> Ananda kusalāni sīlāni avippatisārisamsāni' tī<sup>2</sup> 'Avippatisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamso' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Avippatisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso' tī<sup>4</sup> 'Pāmujjam pana<sup>5</sup> bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Pāmujjam kho Ānanda pītattṭham pītānisamsan' tī<sup>4</sup> 'Pīti pana<sup>5</sup> bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Pīti kho Ananda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' tī<sup>6</sup> 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhattṭhā sukhānisamsā' tī<sup>4</sup> 'Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattṭham

---

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph, T M<sub>7</sub> atha kho

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S omit tī <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit tī

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S omit tī <sup>5</sup> T adds me

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S omit tī

samādhānīsamso' tī<sup>1</sup> 'Samādhī pana<sup>2</sup> bhante kimatthiyo kimānīsamso' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Samādhī kho Ananda yathābhutañā nadassanatto yathābhutanānadassanānīsamso' tī<sup>1</sup> Yatha bhutāñānadassanam pana<sup>4</sup> bhante kimatthiyam kimānī samso' tī<sup>3</sup> 'Yathābhutanānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidāvīrāgattham nibbidāvīrāgānīsamso' tī<sup>1</sup> Nibbidā vūḷgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānīsamso' tī<sup>3</sup> Nibbī dāvīrāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñāna dassanānīsamso' tī<sup>1</sup>

2 Iti kho Ananda kusalāni silāni avippatisāratthāni avippatisānīsamso, avippatisāro pāmujjatto pāmujjāni samso, pāmujjam pītattam pītānīsamso, pīti passaddha tthā passaddhānīsamso, passaddhī sukhattā sukhānīsamso sukham samādhattam samādhānīsamso, samādhī yathā bhutañānadassanatto yathābhutanānadassanānīsamso, ya thābhutanānadassanam nibbidāvīrāgattham nibbidāvīrāgā nīsamso, nibbidāvīrāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimutti ñānadassanānīsamso Iti kho Ananda kusalāni silāni anupubbenā aggīya<sup>5</sup> parenti<sup>6</sup> tī

## II

1 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na<sup>7</sup> cetanāya ka ranīyam 'avippatisāro me uppajjatu' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam silavato silasampannassa<sup>8</sup> avippatisāro uppajjati Avippatisāri<sup>9</sup>ssa<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave na<sup>10</sup> cetanāya ka ranīyam 'pāmujjam<sup>11</sup> me uppajjatu' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam avippatisāri<sup>12</sup>ssa<sup>12</sup> pāmujjam uppajjati<sup>13</sup> Pamuditassa bhikkhave na<sup>7</sup> cetanāya karaniyam 'pīti me uppajjatu' tī Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam pamuditassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S omit tī <sup>2</sup> T adds me  
T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit tī <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>  
<sup>5</sup> Ph maggāya, S arahattāya <sup>6</sup> Ph S parenti  
<sup>7</sup> omitted by T  
<sup>8</sup> Ph inserts yo <sup>9</sup> M Ph T °sārassa  
<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>11</sup> T pāmujjatim  
<sup>12</sup> M °sārassa <sup>13</sup> M Ph jāyati

pīti<sup>1</sup> uppajjati<sup>2</sup> Pīṭimanāssa bhikkhave na cetanīya la  
 1 aniyam 'kāyo me passambhātu' ti Dhammatī esī bhil  
 khave, yam pīṭimanassa līyo passambhūti Passaddha  
 kāyassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'sukham  
 vediyāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti Dhammatī esā bhikkhave yam passaddha  
 kāyo<sup>5</sup> sukham vediyati Sulhino bhikkhave na cetanīya  
 karaniyam cittam me samādhīyatu' ti Dhammatī esī  
 bhikkhave, yam sulhino cittam samādhīyati Samāhūtassa  
 bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'yathābhutam jānāmi  
 paṇāsi'<sup>6</sup> ti Dhammatā esī bhikkhave, yam samāhūto  
 yathābhutam jānāti<sup>6</sup> passati Yathābhutam bhikkhave  
 jānato<sup>7</sup> passato<sup>7</sup> na cetanāya karaniyam 'nibbindāmi'<sup>8</sup>  
 virajjāmi' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam<sup>9</sup> yathābhutam  
 jānam passam nibbindati virajjati Nibbindassa<sup>10</sup> bhik  
 khave viṭṭassa<sup>11</sup> na cetanīya karaniyam 'vimuttiñāna  
 dāssanam sacchikaromi' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave,  
 yam<sup>9</sup> nibbindo<sup>12</sup> viratto vimuttiñānadassanam sacchikaroti

2 Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvīgo<sup>13</sup> vimuttiñānadassa  
 nattho<sup>14</sup> vimuttiñānadassanānīsamso, yathābhutanānadāssa  
 nam nibbidāvīgagattham<sup>14</sup> nibbidīva ānīsamsam, samādhū  
 yathābhutanānadassanatto<sup>15</sup> yathābhutañānadassanānīsam  
 so, sukham samādhāttham samādhānīsamso, passaddhū  
 sukhatthā sukhānīsamsā, pīti passaddhatthī<sup>16</sup> passaddhā  
 nīsamsā, pāmuḍḍam pītattam pītānīsamsam, avippatisāno  
 pāmuḍḍattho pāmuḍḍānīsamso, kusalāni silāni avippatisāni  
 atthāni avippatisārānīsamsāni Iti kho bhikkhave<sup>17</sup> dhammā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> Ph jāyati  
 Ph passaddhī° <sup>4</sup> M Ph vedissāmi

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> passaddhī°

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pajā°

<sup>7</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> °tā <sup>8</sup> T °mi ti, M Ph M<sub>6</sub> nibbidāmi

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S nibbinna, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nibbindantassa

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> virajjantassa

<sup>12</sup> S nibbinno, M<sub>7</sub> nibbindā, M<sub>6</sub> nibbindena

<sup>13</sup> M M<sub>7</sub> nibbindā° <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>17</sup> T adds bhikkhu

'va<sup>1</sup> dhamme bbhisandenti<sup>2</sup>, dhammā 'va dhamme pari  
parenti apārā<sup>3</sup> pāiam gamanāyā ti

### III

1 Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa<sup>4</sup> hatupanisō<sup>5</sup> hoti  
avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hat  
upanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa  
hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā  
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hat  
upanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatu  
paniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sam  
māsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutañāna  
dassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathābhutañāna  
dassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvuñāgo, nibbidā  
virāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti  
vimuttinānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho  
sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā<sup>6</sup> pi na pāripurim  
gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati,  
evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> dussilassa silavipannassa hatu  
paniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāra  
vipannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisam hoti<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> vimuttiñā  
nadassanam<sup>11</sup>

2 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno  
hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa  
upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmuja  
sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-  
sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā  
sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,  
sukhe sati suhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>2</sup> T °nandenti

<sup>3</sup> T āp°, M<sub>5</sub> M aparā, M<sub>6</sub> also param, Ph omits apārā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M °vippa° throughout

<sup>5</sup> S hatu° always, Ph hatu° and hatu°

<sup>6</sup> S papatikā always <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> Ph continues pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

<sup>9</sup> S adds pāmujjam <sup>10</sup> M la

<sup>11</sup> M Ph °nan ti



samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam, yathā bhutañānadassane satī yathābhutañānadassanasampannas sa upanīsampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo nibbidāvirāge satī nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalā sasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> vimuttiñānadassanān ti

## IV

1 Tatīa kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asatī avippatisāravipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti pe<sup>3</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti avippatisāro avippatisāre asatī avippatisāravipannassa hatupaniṣam hoti<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pe<sup>5</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> vimuttiñānadassanān ti

<sup>1</sup> S adds pāmuḍḍam

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full

<sup>4</sup> M Ph la

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa, S in full <sup>6</sup> M Ph pa

## V

1 Tatā lho tasmā Anando bhikkhu āmantesi —

Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupani<sup>o</sup> hoti avippatī sāro, avippatisāre asatī avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asatī pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asatī pītiyavipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asatī passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asatī sukhavipannassa hatupani<sup>o</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asatī sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asatī yathābhutañānadassanavipannassa hatupani<sup>o</sup> hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asatī nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñā nadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sakkhāpalāsavi panno, tassa pīpatikā pi na pāripurim gacchati, tado pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupani<sup>o</sup> hoti avippatī sāro, avippatisāre asatī avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje satī<sup>3</sup> pāmujjasampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā satī pīti sampannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā satī passaddhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane satī yathābhutañānadassanasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge satī nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

<sup>1</sup> S adds pāmujjam      <sup>2</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> in T immediately after satī there follows No VIII, the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS, they only stand at the end of No X

sīkhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pūipurim gacchati,  
taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pūipurim gacchati, evam eva  
kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti  
avippatisāro, avippatisīe sūti avippatisāsampannassa  
upanissasampannam hoti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> vimuttinānadassa  
nan ti

## VI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sanāmi, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sīyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno  
tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam<sup>4</sup>  
pathavisaññi assa, na āpasmmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmmim  
tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānan  
cāyatane<sup>5</sup> ākāsānañcāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāya  
tane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane  
ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhaloka  
saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi<sup>6</sup> ca  
pana assā' ti<sup>7</sup> 'Sīyā' Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārupo sam-  
ādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa,  
na āpasmmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññi assa, na  
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ  
cāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane<sup>7</sup> viññānañcāya  
tanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi  
assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
nasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke  
paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti

2 'Yathākatham pana bhante sīyā bhikkhuno tathārupo  
samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi  
assa, na<sup>8</sup> āpasmmim āposaññi assa, na<sup>8</sup> tejasmmim tejosaññi

<sup>1</sup> S adds pāmuḍḍam      <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph omi upasankamitvā      nisīdi

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> vīyā      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na samñi

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues Yathākakatham, as in § 2

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānancāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa na<sup>1</sup> idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇī assa na<sup>2</sup> paraloke paralokasaṇṇī assa, saṇṇī<sup>3</sup> ca pana assa<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> 'Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhu evamsaññī<sup>6</sup> hoti etam santam etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu padhipatimissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti Evam kho Ananda siyā bhikkhuno yathārupo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathaviśaṇṇī assa, na āpasmim āposaṇṇī assa, na tejasmmim tejosaṇṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṇṇī assa, saṇṇī ca pana assa<sup>7</sup> ti

## VII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodī<sup>5</sup>, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'sivā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathaviśaṇṇī assa, na āpasmim āposaṇṇī assa, na tejasmmim tejosaṇṇī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṇṇī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatana

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na samñī, T na samkam, and it omits ca

<sup>3</sup> M Ph idha pan' Ān<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has evam kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho yathā neva pathaviśaṇṇī hoti, and then etam santam and so on

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>6</sup> M Ph sārā<sup>o</sup>

saññi<sup>1</sup> 'assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi<sup>2</sup> assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi<sup>3</sup> assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi<sup>4</sup> as sa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi<sup>5</sup> assa, na paraloke para lokasaññi<sup>6</sup> assa, saññi<sup>7</sup> ca pana assa' ti<sup>8</sup> 'Siyā āvuso Ananda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi<sup>9</sup> assa pe<sup>10</sup> na paraloke paralokasaññi<sup>11</sup> assa, saññi<sup>12</sup> ca pana assa' ti<sup>13</sup>

2 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi<sup>14</sup> assa pe<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> paraloke paralokasaññi<sup>17</sup> assa, saññi<sup>18</sup> ca pana assa' ti<sup>19</sup> 'Ekam idāham āvuso Ananda samayam idh' eva Sāvattthiyam viharāmi Andha vanasmim, tatthāham<sup>20</sup> tathā upam<sup>21</sup> samādhim samāpajjum<sup>22</sup> yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi<sup>23</sup> ahośim<sup>24</sup>, na āpasim āposaññi<sup>25</sup> ahośim, na tejasim tejośaṇṇi<sup>26</sup> ahośim, na vāya smim vāyośaṇṇi<sup>27</sup> ahośim, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānancā yatanasaññi<sup>28</sup> ahośim, na viññānancāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi<sup>29</sup> ahośim, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇi<sup>30</sup> ahośim, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi<sup>31</sup> ahośim, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi<sup>32</sup> ahośim, na paraloke paralokasaññi<sup>33</sup> ahośim, saññi<sup>34</sup> ca pana ahośin' ti<sup>35</sup>

3 'Kimsaññi panāyasmā<sup>36</sup> Sāriputto tasmim samaye ahośi' ti<sup>37</sup> 'Bhavanīrodho nibbānam, bhavanīrodho nibbā nan ti kho me<sup>38</sup> āvuso aññā<sup>39</sup> 'va<sup>40</sup> saññā uppajjati, aññā<sup>41</sup> 'va<sup>42</sup> saññā nirujjhati Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalīkaggissa jhāyamānassa<sup>43</sup> aññā<sup>44</sup> 'va<sup>45</sup> acci<sup>46</sup> uppajjati, aññā<sup>47</sup> 'va<sup>48</sup> acci<sup>49</sup> nirujjhati, evam eva kho me<sup>50</sup> āvuso bhavanīrodho<sup>51</sup> nibbānam<sup>52</sup>, bhavanīrodho nibbānan ti aññā<sup>53</sup> 'va<sup>54</sup> saññā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na samñi      <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph pa      <sup>4</sup> M omits this phrase, T omits na

<sup>5</sup> M Ph athāham      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °pānam

<sup>7</sup> T °pajjumsu, Ph °pajjāmi, M patilabhāmi

<sup>8</sup> Ph ahośi throughout      <sup>9</sup> M panāvuso

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, T M ca

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M ca      <sup>13</sup> M Ph jalamānāya

<sup>14</sup> Ph T acci      <sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph



kānam<sup>1</sup> dīttadhammasukhavahīrānam nikāmalābhi assam  
 akicchalābhi akasīralābhi āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>2</sup> dītt<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> Yato  
 ca kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūve bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca  
 bahussuto ca<sup>7</sup> dhammakathiko ca<sup>8</sup> paṇisāvacaio ca visārado  
 ca paṇisāya<sup>9</sup> dhammam deseti vinayadharo ca āraññako  
 ca pāntasenāsano<sup>10</sup> catunnā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> jhānānam abhicetasikānam  
 dīttadhammasukhavahīrānam nikāmalābhi hoti akiccha  
 lābhi akasīralābhi āsavānañ ca<sup>13</sup> khayā anāsavam<sup>14</sup> cetov  
 imuttim paññāvimuttim dītt<sup>15</sup> eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam so ten<sup>16</sup> angena  
 paripūro hoti

Imehi lho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākāraparipuro cā ti

## IX

Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhūve bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā  
 pe<sup>11</sup> sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto<sup>12</sup>, bahussuto ca  
 no ca<sup>13</sup> dhammakathiko<sup>14</sup>, dhammakathiko ca no ca pari  
 sāvacaio<sup>15</sup>, paṇisāvacaio ca no ca visārado paṇisāya  
 dhammam deseti, visārado<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> paṇisāya<sup>18</sup> dhammam<sup>19</sup>  
 deseti<sup>20</sup> no ca vinayadhario<sup>21</sup>, vinayadharo ca no ca āraññako  
 pāntasenāsano<sup>22</sup>, āraññako<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>24</sup> pāntasenāsano<sup>25</sup> no<sup>26</sup> ca  
 ye te santā vimokkhā<sup>27</sup> atikkamma rupe āruppā<sup>28</sup> te kāyena  
 phusitvā<sup>29</sup> viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rupe

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph<sup>2</sup> Ph adds paomitted by M<sub>6</sub><sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sup>5</sup> T omits all from ca<sup>0</sup> to akasīralābhi<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °sāyam<sup>7</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca<sup>8</sup> omitted by MT M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub><sup>9</sup> omitted by M

Ph

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S<sup>11</sup> omitted by M

Ph

S

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T

T adds ca

<sup>14</sup> omitted by TM<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub><sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca<sup>16</sup> M Ph S vimokkhā always<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ar<sup>0</sup>, Ph arupā<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phassitvā, T M<sub>7</sub> passitvā

āruppā<sup>1</sup> te ca<sup>2</sup> kāyena phusitvā viharati no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam angam paripuretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca<sup>4</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseyyam vinayadharo ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano<sup>5</sup> ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rupe āruppā<sup>6</sup> te ca<sup>2</sup> kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> vihareyyam āsavānañ ca<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti vinayadharo ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano<sup>8</sup> ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rupe āruppā<sup>9</sup> te ca<sup>10</sup> kāyena phusitvā<sup>11</sup> viharati āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti.

Imehi<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca<sup>14</sup> hoti sabbākāraparipuro cā ti.

## X

1 Saddho ca<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti. Tena tam angam paripuretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph arupā      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> phassitvā, M<sub>7</sub> passitvā      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca      <sup>6</sup> T ar<sup>o</sup>, Ph arupā

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> passitvā      <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>, Ph arupā      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phassitvā, T passitvā, M<sub>7</sub> passitvā      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ime

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> continue bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M<sub>7</sub> adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhamma kathiko and so on, as in No X

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>15</sup> omitted by S



Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evam so ten' angena paṇipuro hoti

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti<sup>1</sup> silavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup>, dhamma kathiko<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> no<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> parisāvacaro, parisāvacaro ca no ca visārado<sup>2</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti no ca vinayadharo<sup>3</sup>, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>4</sup> iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati<sup>5</sup> anekavihitañ<sup>6</sup> ca pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>7</sup> iti sākāram sa uddesam<sup>8</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> yathākammupage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca<sup>11</sup> cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe<sup>12</sup> yathākammupage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānam khayā pe<sup>12</sup>

sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam so ten' angena aparipuro hoti Tena tam angam paṇipuretabbam kintāham saddho ca<sup>1</sup> assam silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>14</sup> dhammam deseṇṇam vinayadharo ca anekavihitañ ca pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātum dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>4</sup> iti sākāram sa uddesam<sup>15</sup> anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, dibbena ca<sup>16</sup> cakkhunā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T adds ca

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pe, Ph omits all from aneka<sup>o</sup> to anussarati before no ca dibbena

<sup>6</sup> M adds pa || pubbe<sup>o</sup> anuss<sup>o</sup> no ca dibbena

<sup>7</sup> only in S      <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> savudd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph °mānussakena throughout

<sup>10</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> M la, omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sāyam, T °sayam (sic)

<sup>15</sup> T savu<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> sa udd<sup>o</sup> and savu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe<sup>1</sup> yathā  
 kammūpage satte pajāneyyam īsavānan ca<sup>2</sup> khayā  
 pe<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharēyyan' tī Yato ca  
 kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>4</sup> hoti silavā ca ba  
 hussuto ca dhammakathiko ca paṇisāvacaro ca viśārado  
 ca paṇisīya<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti vinayadhāro ca anekavihi  
 tañ ca<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsam anussati, seyyathidam ekam pi  
 jātim dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>7</sup> itī sākāram sa uddesam<sup>8</sup>  
 anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussati, dibbena ca<sup>9</sup> cak  
 khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe<sup>1</sup>  
 yathā kammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānan ca khayā anā  
 savam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evam so  
 ten' āgena paṇipuro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbakālapaṇipuro cā tī

Anisamsavaggo ° pathamo

Tatr'<sup>11</sup> uddānam

Kimatthiyam cetanā silam upanissā Ānanda<sup>12</sup> pancamam  
 Samādhī<sup>13</sup> Sāriputto ca saddho santena<sup>14</sup> vijjayā tī

<sup>1</sup> M la, omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph M Ph la

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sāyam

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> T savu°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>10</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>11</sup> S tass', in M<sub>6</sub> after tatr' uddānam follows No XXVII

<sup>12</sup> T nanā, M<sub>7</sub> has upaninandi instead of upanissā Ānanda

<sup>13</sup> T °dhim, Ph sammāsamādhī

<sup>14</sup> M Ph pantena, T has sante, then satī pāmuḍḍasam  
 pannassa upanissasampanno (sic) hoti, & e it inserts here  
 the portions of No V, § 2, also Nos VI and VII left  
 out before, and at the end of No VII it has vijjayā tī

## XI

1 Pancangasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcanga samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cīass' eva āsavānam khayā anāsivam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññī sacchikatvā upasam pajja vihareyya

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahatī Ta thāgatasā bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā ariham sammā sambuddho vījācāriyasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisādammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti, appibādho hoti uppatanko samavepākiniyā ga hanīyā samannāgato nītisitāya nīccunhāya<sup>3</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhama<sup>4</sup>ya, asatho<sup>4</sup> hoti amāyivī yathābhutam attānam āvikattā Sattharī vā vinūsu vā sabāhmacāisu, ādaddhaviyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusālānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāma<sup>5</sup>vā dalhapa rakamo viki<sup>6</sup>hattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminīyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminīyā Evaṃ llo bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcangasamannāgatam hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātiduiam hoti nāccā sannam<sup>3</sup> gamanāgamānasampannam, divā appakinnam<sup>5</sup> iattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appadamsamakasavā tātapaśirimsapasamphassam<sup>6</sup>, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren'<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> uppajjanti cīvarapindapāta senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā<sup>8</sup>ā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

<sup>1</sup> M °vā | pa | Bhagavā ti      <sup>2</sup> T °pākiyā

<sup>3</sup> T M, na acc°      <sup>4</sup> M Ph asatho, T M, asattho

<sup>5</sup> Ph abbo°, M, (Com) anākinam

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °sarissappa°, Ph T M, add kho pana hoti

<sup>7</sup> Ph T °sirena

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena<sup>1</sup> kalam upasankamitvā paripucchati paṇipanthi<sup>2</sup> 'idam<sup>3</sup> bhante katham, imassa ko attho' ti<sup>4</sup>? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva vivaranti anuttānikatan<sup>5</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>6</sup> anekavihi tesu ca lankhātthānīyesu dhammesu kankham pativino denti Evam kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcangasamannā gatam hoti

Pañcangasamannāgato kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcauga samannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe<sup>8</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā<sup>9</sup> ti

## XII

1 Pañcangavippahino bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasam annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali<sup>6</sup> vusitavā utta mapuriso' ti vuccati

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahino hoti<sup>9</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahino hoti, vyāpādo pahino hoti, thinamiddham pahinam hoti, uddhacca kukkucam<sup>7</sup> pahinam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, vicikicchā pahinā hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahino hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannā gato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiññadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangasamannāgato hoti

Pañcangavippahino kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcauga samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali<sup>6</sup> vusitavā uttamapuriso'<sup>8</sup> ti vuccati ti

Kāmaccchando ca<sup>9</sup> vyāpādo thinamiddhañ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca<sup>10</sup> sabbaso 'va<sup>11</sup> na vijjati,

<sup>1</sup> T idha <sup>2</sup> only S has °ni<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M, in full <sup>5</sup> T M, °yyan

<sup>6</sup> M T °li <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>8</sup> T M, uttama ariyo

<sup>9</sup> M, vā, omitted by T <sup>10</sup> M, 'va na <sup>11</sup> M Ph T ca

asel<sup>1</sup> hena ca silena asekhena sımādhınā  
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno ñānena ca tathāvidho  
 sa ve<sup>1</sup> pañcangasampanno pañca<sup>2</sup> ange<sup>2</sup> vivajjāyam  
 imasmim<sup>4</sup> dhammavinaye kevali<sup>5</sup> iti vuccatı tı

## XIII

- 1 Dasa yımāni<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave samyojanāni Katamāni dasa<sup>2</sup>
- 2 Pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pañc' uddhambhā  
 giyāni samyojanāni  
 Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>2</sup>
- 3 Sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso lāma  
 cchando vyāpādo  
 Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni  
 Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni<sup>2</sup>
- 4 Rupaṛāgo arupaṛāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā  
 Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni  
 Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa samyojanāni tı

## XIV

- 1 Yassa kassaci<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunıyā  
 vā pañca cetokhilā appahınā pañca cetaso vinibandhā<sup>8</sup>  
 asamucchinnā, tassa yā iattı<sup>9</sup> vā divaso vā āgacchatı, hāni  
 yeva pātıkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi<sup>10</sup>  
 Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahınā hontı<sup>2</sup>
- 2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattharı kankhatı vicikicchatı  
 nādhımuccatı na sampasıdatı Yo<sup>11</sup> so bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 Sattharı kankhatı vicikicchatı nādhımuccatı na sampasıdatı,  
 tassı cıttam na namatı ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya  
 padhānāya Yassa cıttam na namatı ātappāya anuyogāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph T M, ce      <sup>2</sup> S pañc' angāni

<sup>3</sup> M Ph vivajjıya

<sup>4</sup> S sa ve, T M, sa ce *before* imasmim

<sup>5</sup> M 'hi, T M, 'lo      <sup>6</sup> T 'māni      <sup>7</sup> T kassa

<sup>8</sup> T M, 'baddhā, M, *so throughout*      <sup>9</sup> T iattıyā

<sup>10</sup> S vuddhi *always*      <sup>11</sup> M omits yo      sampasıdatı

sātaccīya padhānāya<sup>1</sup>, evam assāyam pathamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme<sup>2</sup> kankhati pe<sup>3</sup> sanghe kankhati sikkhāya<sup>4</sup> kankhati<sup>4</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu ku pito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajato, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> asamucchinna honti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avi gatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāno Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigata parilāho avigatatāno, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pathamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti pe<sup>6</sup> rupe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadattham<sup>7</sup> uda rāvadehakam bhūñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>8</sup> middha sukham anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyam paṇi dhāya<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyam carati ‘imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā’ ti Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya<sup>10</sup> brahmacariyam carati ‘imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā’ ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

<sup>1</sup> T M, khilo

<sup>2</sup> T M, Sattari kankhati vici<sup>o</sup> nādhī<sup>o</sup> (om M,) dhamme

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> T M, °bandhāni <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M,

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa || yāva<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T M, phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T M, paṇidhāyam <sup>10</sup> T M, paṇi<sup>o</sup>

ātappāya<sup>1</sup> anuyogāya sītaccāya padhānāya Yassa cīttam  
na namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>2</sup> padhānāya<sup>3</sup>,  
evam assāyam pancamo cetaso vimbandho samucchinnō  
hotī Imassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā asamucchinnā hontī

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā  
ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā ime<sup>4</sup> pañca cetaso vimbandhā  
asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī, hānī  
yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhī Seyyathā<sup>5</sup>  
pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā  
āgacchatī hāyat' eva vānna hāyatī mandalena hāyatī  
ābhāya hāyatī ārohaparināhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā ime pañca  
cetokhilā appahinā ime pañca cetaso vimbandhā sam-  
ucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī hānī  
yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhī

6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā  
vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vimbandhā sam-  
ucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī vuddhī<sup>6</sup>  
yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahinā hontī<sup>7</sup>

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kankhati na  
vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdatī<sup>8</sup> Yo so bhikkhave  
bhikkhu Satthari na kankhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati  
sampasīdatī, tassa cīttam namatī<sup>9</sup> ātappāya anuyogāya  
sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa cīttam namatī<sup>10</sup> ātappāya  
anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pīthamo  
cetokhilo pahinō<sup>11</sup> hotī

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kan-  
khati pe<sup>12</sup> sanghe na kankhati sikkhāya na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M <sup>2</sup> T adds ca

<sup>3</sup> T omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhī

<sup>4</sup> M Ph buddhī

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā  
bhikkhunīyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahinā pañca cetaso vim-  
bandhā (M<sub>7</sub> °baddhā) samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā  
divaso vā āgacchatī adhimuccati sampasīdatī

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na namatī <sup>7</sup> Ph °no ti (without hotī)

<sup>8</sup> M l<sub>1</sub>, Ph pa, omitted by T

kankhatī sabrahmacārisu na lupito hoti attamano na<sup>1</sup>  
 ahatacitto na<sup>2</sup> līlajāto<sup>2</sup> Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 sabrahmacārisu na lupito hoti pe<sup>3</sup> evam assāyam  
 pañcamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti Imassa pañca cetokhilā  
 pahinā honti

Katamassa panca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā honti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitaiāgo hoti viga  
 tacchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vīgata  
 tanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vitaiāgo hoti  
 vīgatatcchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vī  
 gatatanho, tassa cīttam namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sā  
 taccāya padhānāya Yassa<sup>4</sup> cīttam namatī ātappāya anu  
 yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyam pathamo  
 cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno hoti

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye<sup>5</sup> vitaiāgo  
 hoti pe<sup>6</sup> rupe vitarāgo hoti<sup>7</sup> na yāvadattham  
 udaiāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>8</sup>  
 middhasulham anuyutto viharatī na aññatāram devanī  
 kāyam pañdhāya<sup>9</sup> brahmacariyam caratī ‘imināham silena  
 vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bha  
 vissāmi devaññataro vā’ tī Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na  
 aññataram devanīkāyam pañdhāya<sup>10</sup> brahmacariyam caratī  
 ‘imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena  
 vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ tī, tassa cīttam  
 namatī<sup>11</sup> ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa  
 cīttam namatī ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya,  
 evam assāyam pañcamo cetaso vimbandho susamucchinno  
 hoti Imassa pañca cetaso vimbandhā susamucchinā honti

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā  
 ime pañca cetokhilā pahinā ime<sup>12</sup> pañca cetaso vimbandhā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>2</sup> T adds hoti

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S give it in full extent

<sup>4</sup> T M, omit Yassa padhānāya

<sup>5</sup> T M, kāmesu

<sup>6</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by T M, M, omits also rupe vi<sup>o</sup> hoti

<sup>7</sup> M Ph add pa <sup>8</sup> T M, ph<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> T M, pañ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T pañ<sup>o</sup>, after pañ<sup>o</sup> M la, Ph pa || devaññataro

<sup>11</sup> M, na namatī <sup>12</sup> T M, add ca



susamūcchinnā, tassa yā rattī vī divaso vī āgacchati vuddhi<sup>1</sup> yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyathā pi bhikkhave junhīpakkhe candassa yā iatti<sup>2</sup> vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaddhat' eva vannena vaddhiti mandalena vaddhiti ābhīya vaddhati ārohaparimithena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vī bhikkhuniyā vī ime panca cetokhīlī pahinā ime panca cetaso vimibandhā susamūcchinnā, tassa yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti

## XV

1 Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā<sup>4</sup> vā dipadā<sup>5</sup> vā catu ppadā vā bahuppadā vā rupino vā<sup>6</sup> arupino vā<sup>6</sup> saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati aham sammāsambuddho evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamāda mulakā appamādasamosaranā, appamādo tesam dhammā nam<sup>7</sup> aggam akkhāyati

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānīci jangalānam pānā nam<sup>6</sup> padujātāni<sup>8</sup>, sabbāni tīni hatthipade<sup>9</sup> samodhānam<sup>10</sup> gacchanti, hatthipadam<sup>11</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad<sup>6</sup> idam<sup>6</sup> mahantattena<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaranā, appamādo tesam dhammānam<sup>7</sup> aggam akkhāyati Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kutāgarassa yā kāci gopānāsiyo, sabbā tā kutangamā kutaninnā kutasamosaranā, kutam tāsam aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamulakā appamādasamosaranā, appamādo tesam dhammānam<sup>7</sup> aggam akkhāyati

<sup>1</sup> M Ph buddhi <sup>2</sup> T M, iattiyā

<sup>3</sup> M, adds 'va <sup>4</sup> Ph apādā

<sup>5</sup> M, di°, M Ph S dvī° <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S <sup>8</sup> T °tānam

<sup>9</sup> M, hattha° <sup>10</sup> T °dānam

<sup>11</sup> T hattham pade

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mulagandhā, kālānūsāṇiyam<sup>1</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyatī evam eva kho bhikkhave ye<sup>2</sup> keci<sup>2</sup> kusalā<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyatī evam eva kho bhikkhave pe<sup>3</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyatī evam eva kho bhikkhave pe<sup>3</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuddarājāno<sup>4</sup>, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyanta<sup>5</sup> bhavanti<sup>6</sup>, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyatī evam eva kho bhikkhave pe<sup>3</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā<sup>7</sup> kaci<sup>7</sup> tākarupānam pabbhā, sabbā tā candappabbhāya<sup>8</sup> kalam nāgghanti<sup>9</sup> solasam<sup>10</sup>, candappabbhā tāsam aggam akkhāyatī evam eva bhikkhave pe<sup>3</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saṇḍasamaye viddhe<sup>11</sup> viḍḍavālā hake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno<sup>12</sup> sabbam ākāśagatam tamagatam<sup>13</sup> abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave pe Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhu Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā<sup>16</sup> samuddaninnā samuddaponā samudda pabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam<sup>17</sup> aggam akkhāyatī evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appa mādamulakā appamādasamosaranā appamādo tesam dham mānam<sup>18</sup> aggam akkhāyatī ti

<sup>1</sup> T M, kālā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> S rājā, M Ph kutarājāno, M, (Com) kuddaka°

<sup>5</sup> T °yuttā, M, °yutto

<sup>6</sup> S vattanti

<sup>7</sup> T yāci, M Ph yā

<sup>8</sup> Ph candimapa°, T M, candiyā pabbhāya

<sup>9</sup> M Ph n'aggh° <sup>10</sup> M M, °sī

<sup>11</sup> Ph visuddhe

<sup>12</sup> S abbhussa°, Ph abhūso°, M abhusa°

<sup>13</sup> Ph tamam <sup>14</sup> S °te

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T M

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M,

<sup>17</sup> T M, tesam <sup>18</sup> omitted by S

## XVI

1 Dasa yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraniyā anuttarā puññakkhattam lo kassa Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Tathāgato ariham sammāsambuddho, paccekasam buddho<sup>3</sup>, ubhatobhāga vimutto pañnāvimutto, kāyasakkhū ditthippatto, saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī<sup>4</sup>, saddhānusārī, gotrabhu

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā pe<sup>5</sup> anuttarā puññakkhattam lokassā ti

## XVII

1 Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharatī Dasa yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nātha karanā dhammā Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam varasamvuto viharatī ācāragocaiasampanno, anumattesu<sup>6</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pe<sup>7</sup> samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyaājānam kevala paripunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupāssa<sup>8</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>9</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe<sup>7</sup> ditthiyā suppatividdhā ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti

T ime <sup>2</sup> M Ph paccekabuddho

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>4</sup> M Ph put dh° after saddh°

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, T in full

<sup>6</sup> S anu° always <sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> T M, S °passa, Ph °rupā te

<sup>9</sup> M Ph dhā°, M, has only dhī

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāno Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampa vāno ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco<sup>1</sup> hoti so vacassakaranehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi<sup>3</sup> anusāsanim<sup>4</sup> Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> so vacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanim ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabāhi macārīnam<sup>7</sup> uccāvacāni<sup>8</sup> kimkaraṇiyyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analiso tātupāyāyī<sup>9</sup> vimamsāya samannāgato ilam kātum ilam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnam<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> alam kātum ilam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhīro<sup>12</sup> abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo<sup>13</sup> Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamud āhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo<sup>13</sup> ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharatī akusalānam<sup>14</sup> dhammānam<sup>14</sup> pahānāya<sup>14</sup>, kusālā nam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharatī<sup>15</sup> akusalānam dhammānam<sup>16</sup> pahānāya<sup>17</sup> kusālānam dhammanam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu ayam pi dhammo nāthakaro

<sup>1</sup> M subbaco, Ph subbato <sup>2</sup> T M, °karaṇiye

<sup>3</sup> T adds ca <sup>4</sup> Ph T °ni <sup>5</sup> M Ph subbaco

<sup>6</sup> M has after hoti pa, Ph pa || anusāsanim

<sup>7</sup> T brahma° <sup>8</sup> T vuccā° <sup>9</sup> T tatruppā°

<sup>10</sup> S adds uccāvacāni kimkaraṇiyyāni

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M, gue it in full (T vuccā°)

<sup>12</sup> T M, °samudācāro <sup>13</sup> M, °pāmojje

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M, <sup>15</sup> T hoti

<sup>16</sup> T omits the next three words <sup>17</sup> Ph adds pa

9 Pura ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapāṭi-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapāṭi kkhārena Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaracivarapindapāṭi-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapāṭi kkhārena ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṇaṇo

10 Pura ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paṇaṇa satinepakkena samannāgato cūṇaṇa pi cūṇaṇa sītā pi sītā anussarītā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paṇaṇa satinepakkena samannāgato<sup>1</sup> cūṇaṇa latam pi cūṇaṇa sītā pi sītā anussarītā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṇaṇo

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya saman-nāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā ayam pi dhammo nāthakaṇaṇo

Sanāthā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthā-<sup>3</sup> dhammā ti

### XVIII

1 Sanāthā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati<sup>3</sup> Dasa yime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave nātha-karaṇā dhammā Katame dasa<sup>5</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pe<sup>6</sup> samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu ‘Silavā<sup>6</sup> vatāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu hoti pātimokkhasamvārasamvuto viharati ācāra-gocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samā-dāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu’ ti<sup>8</sup> therā pi nam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T adds hoti

<sup>2</sup> in M Ph the words sanāthā and so on are preceded by the introductory formula Evam me sutam Ekam s<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> Sāvaththiyam tū etad avoca

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M, <sup>4</sup> M, ime

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>6</sup> T M, silavāyam, M, adds pi

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>8</sup> M Ph omit ti <sup>9</sup> M, tam

vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhu  
navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti  
Tassa therānukampitassa<sup>1</sup> majjhimānukampitassa navānu  
kampitassa vuddhi<sup>2</sup> yeva pātikankhā kusalesu dhammesu  
no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakarano

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti  
pe<sup>3</sup> ditthiyā suppatividdhā 'Bahussuto<sup>4</sup> vāṭṭiyam<sup>4</sup>  
bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā  
majjhe<sup>5</sup> kalyānā<sup>5</sup> paṇiyosānakalyānā<sup>5</sup> sāttham savyañjanam  
kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti,  
tathārūpāssa<sup>6</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>7</sup> vacasā  
paṇcita manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā ti therā  
pi nam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti,  
majjhimā pi bhikkhu navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam  
anusāsītabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majjhi  
mānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi<sup>2</sup> yeva pātikankhā  
kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nātha  
karano

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti  
kalyānasahāyo<sup>9</sup> kalyānasampavanko 'Kalyānamitto vātā  
yam bhikkhu kalyānasahāyo<sup>9</sup> kalyānasampavanko' ti therā  
pi nam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsītabbam maññanti,  
majjhimā pi bhikkhu navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam  
anusāsītabbam maññanti Tassa therānukampitassa majjhi  
mānukampitassa<sup>10</sup> navānukampitassa vuddhi<sup>2</sup> yeva pāti  
kankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo  
nāthakarano

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova  
cassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-  
naggāhi anusāsanim 'Suvaco<sup>11</sup> vāṭṭayam bhikkhu sova-  
cassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi-  
naggāhi anusāsanim' ti therā pi nam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu vattabbam

<sup>1</sup> T M, add pe, T has °pissa thrice, M, twice  
M Ph buddhi ° M la, omitted by Ph

<sup>4</sup> T M, °to 'yam ° T M, pe ° Ph M, °passa  
M Ph dhā° ° M, tam ° omitted by M,

<sup>10</sup> T M, majjhimā | pe | navā° ° M subbaco

anusāsitabbam maññanti<sup>1</sup>, majjhimā pi bhikkhu  
navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti  
Tassa therānukampitassa pe<sup>2</sup> ayam pi dhammo  
nāthakāraṇo

6 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabhāṣa  
macūṭinam uccāvacāni kimkariyāni tattha dakkho hoti  
analo tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannigato alam lāṭum  
alam sūmādhātum 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāva  
cāni kimkariyāni, tattha dakkho vāṭayam bhikkhu ana  
lo tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannigato alam lāṭum  
alam sūmādhātum' ti therā pi na<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu vattabbam  
anusāsitabbam maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> navā  
pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti Tassa  
therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa<sup>5</sup> navānukampi  
tassa vuddhi<sup>6</sup> yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no pa  
rihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakāraṇo

7 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti  
piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivāyāya ulāpāmuṇṇo<sup>7</sup>  
Dhammakāmo vāṭayam bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhi  
dhamme abhivāyāya ulāpāmuṇṇo<sup>7</sup> ti therā pi na  
bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti majjhimā pi  
bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> navā<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> vattabbam<sup>10</sup> anusāsi  
tabbam<sup>10</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> Tassa therānukampitassa majjhī  
mānukampitassa<sup>11</sup> navānukampitassa vuddhi<sup>12</sup> yeva pāti  
kankhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo  
nāthakāraṇo

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu araddhaviṇṇyo  
vihāraṇi akusalāṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>13</sup> kusalāṇaṃ<sup>14</sup>  
dhammānaṃ<sup>15</sup> upasampadāya thāmarā dalhaparikkāma  
nikkhattadhura kusalesu dhammesu Araddhaviṇṇyo va  
ṭayam bhikkhu viharati akusalāṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M, pe <sup>2</sup> M Ph S *in full* <sup>3</sup> M, tam

<sup>4</sup> T *inserts* pe <sup>5</sup> T M, majjhimā navā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph buddhi, T vaddhi <sup>7</sup> M, 'pāmuṇṇo

<sup>8</sup> T M, vatt<sup>10</sup> anusā<sup>10</sup> maññanti <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T M <sup>12</sup> T majjhimā

<sup>13</sup> M Ph buddhi <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T

kusalānam dhammānam upasāmpadāya thāmaṇi dīlhu pa  
rakkamo bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manānti, majjhimā  
pi bhikkhu navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manānti  
Tassa theānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa<sup>1</sup>  
tassa<sup>2</sup> navānukampitassa vuddhi<sup>3</sup> yeva pātikākhā kusalesu  
dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nīthakāro

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti  
itutaracivarapindapītasenāsāmagilānapaccayabhesajjaparī  
kkhārena ‘Santuttho vātāyam bhikkhu itaritaracivara  
pindupātisenāsāmagilānapaccayabhesajjaparīkkhārenā’<sup>1</sup>  
ti theā pi nam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manānti,  
majjhimā pi bhikkhu navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam  
anusāsitaḥ manānti Tassa theānukampitassa majjhi  
mānukampitassa<sup>2</sup> navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikākhā  
kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nātha  
kāro

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti pa  
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato ciraṇtam pi cira  
sitaḥ pi saritā anussaritā ‘Satimā vātāyam bhikkhu pa  
ramena satinepakkena samannāgato ciraṇtam pi cira  
bhāsitaḥ pi saritā anussaritā’<sup>1</sup> ti theā pi nam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu  
vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manānti, majjhimā pi bhikkhu  
navā pi bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manānti  
Tassa theānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa<sup>2</sup> navānu  
kampitassa vuddhi yeva pātikākhā kusalesu dhammesu  
no parihāni ayam pi dhammo nāthakāro

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pañnavā hoti  
udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi  
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā ‘Pañnavā vātāyam  
bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya  
nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’<sup>1</sup> ti theā pi  
nam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu vattabbam anusāsitaḥ manānti, majjhi  
mā pi bhikkhu navā<sup>3</sup> pi bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> vattabbam<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, tam <sup>2</sup> T M, majjhimā | pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph buddhi <sup>4</sup> T vatt° anusā° manānti

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T



anusāsītabbam mānanti<sup>1</sup> Tissa theṇukampitassa<sup>2</sup>  
majjhimānukampitassa<sup>3</sup> nāvīnukampitassa<sup>4</sup> uddhu jeva  
pātikanhā lusulesu dhummesu no parihāni<sup>5</sup> yam pi  
dhammo nīthakaro

Sanīthā bhikkhave viharathā, mā anāthā Dukkham  
bhikkhave anātho viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakariṇā dhammā tī<sup>6</sup>

## XIX

1 Dasa yime<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyavāsā<sup>6</sup>, ye<sup>7</sup> ariyā<sup>8</sup> āvasim  
su<sup>8</sup> vā ivasanti<sup>9</sup> vā ivasissanti<sup>9</sup> vā Katime dasa<sup>9</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti  
chalangasamānāgato, ekārakkho<sup>10</sup>, catuṣpasseno<sup>11</sup>, pa  
nunnāpaccekasacco<sup>12</sup>, samavayasatthesano<sup>13</sup>, anāvīṇsa  
kappo, passaddhakāyasankhāro<sup>14</sup>, suvimuttacitto, suvimutta  
pañño

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā<sup>15</sup> ye<sup>16</sup> ariyā āva  
simsu<sup>17</sup> vā ivasanti<sup>18</sup> vā ivasissanti<sup>19</sup> vā tī

## XX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kūusu viharati Kammāsa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T <sup>2</sup> M continues pa || no parihāni

<sup>3</sup> T M, majjhimā | pe

<sup>4</sup> M Ph add Idam avoca Bh°, attamanā te bhikkhū  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

<sup>5</sup> T 'me, M, ime <sup>6</sup> M ariyā°

<sup>7</sup> Ph ya ar°, T yam d ar°, M yad ariyā

<sup>8</sup> Ph ava°, T °samsu <sup>9</sup> M av°, Ph va°

<sup>10</sup> T caturārakkho, M, cakā° <sup>11</sup> T M, °paṇassano

<sup>12</sup> T M, panunna°

<sup>13</sup> T M, samaye vissatthosano (M, vissathesano)

<sup>14</sup> M, piddhakāya°

<sup>15</sup> T M, ariyā°, M, also in the next place

<sup>16</sup> T ya, omitted by Ph, M, yad ariyo

<sup>17</sup> Ph av° <sup>18</sup> M av°, Ph va°

<sup>19</sup> M av°, Ph va°, T āvasassanti

dhammam<sup>1</sup> nāma<sup>2</sup> Kuṇḍinā nīgamo Tatra kho Bhagavā  
bhikkhu āmantesi<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> —

2 Disvā yime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye<sup>5</sup> ariyā āvasimsu<sup>6</sup>  
vā āvasanti<sup>7</sup> vā āvasissanti<sup>8</sup> vā Katame dasa<sup>9</sup>?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti,  
chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho, caturāpasseno<sup>8</sup>, panun  
napīcekaśīlī<sup>10</sup>, samavayasitthesano, anāvilasanakappo,  
passaddhakāyasikkhāro<sup>11</sup> suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti,  
vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhacca  
kukkaccam pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti Evam  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chalaṅgasamannāgato  
hoti?

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunī rupam disvā neva  
sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako<sup>12</sup> viharatī sato sampa  
jāno, sotena siddham sutvā pe<sup>13</sup> ghānena gandham  
ghāyitvā, jivhāya lasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phu  
sitvā, manasā dhammam vinīyā neva sumano hoti na  
dummano upekkhako viharatī sato sampajāno Evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chalaṅgasamannāgato hoti

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā saman  
nāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāy' ekam paṭisevatī,  
sankhāy' ekam adhivāsetī, sankhāy' ekam parivajjetī, san  
khāy' ekam vinodetī Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ca  
turiāpasseno<sup>14</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> Ph °dammam, T Kammāssadhammā, M, °ssadhammam

<sup>2</sup> S pe <sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>4</sup> T M, ime

<sup>5</sup> T ya, omitted by Ph, M, d ariyā

<sup>6</sup> T av°, Ph va° <sup>7</sup> M, av°, Ph va°

<sup>8</sup> Ph va°, T omits av° vā <sup>9</sup> M, °passano

<sup>10</sup> M, °sayo <sup>11</sup> T passaddho k°

<sup>12</sup> M Ph S upekkh° throughout <sup>13</sup> M la, omitted by Ph

<sup>14</sup> T °passeno corr to °passano

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti<sup>2</sup>

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamanā brāhmaṇānam puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidam sassato loko ti<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> asassato<sup>2</sup> loko ti<sup>1</sup> vā antavā loko ti vī anan tavā loko ti vā, tam jivam tam saññan ti vā, añnam jivam aññam sarīraṇ ti vā hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā, na<sup>3</sup> hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Ta<sup>4</sup> thāgato parammaranā ti vā, sabbāni<sup>4</sup> tāni nunnāni<sup>5</sup> honti panunnāni<sup>6</sup> cattāni vantāni muttāni pahināni patinissatthāni Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunnapaccekasacco hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti<sup>2</sup>

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahinā hoti<sup>7</sup> bhavesanā pahinā hoti<sup>8</sup>, brahmacariyesanā patippassaddhā Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatthesano hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasankappo hoti<sup>2</sup>

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasankappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasankappo pahīno hoti, viḥimsāsankappo pahīno hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasankappo hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasankhāro hoti<sup>2</sup>

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā duk khassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā<sup>9</sup> adukkhamasukham upekhāsati<sup>9</sup> pārisuddhim catuttham<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja viharati Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasankhāro hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttam hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttam hoti Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto<sup>11</sup> hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T hoti <sup>2</sup> T omits as° loko ti vā

<sup>3</sup> T omits na h° T° p° ti vā <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> sabbāni 'ssa

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pa° <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>7</sup> T honti

<sup>8</sup> T hoti cor to homti <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>11</sup> M vī <sup>12</sup> T lābhā

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'iṅgo me pahino ucchinna mulo tālavatthukato anabhāvam kato āyatim anuppāda dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahino pe<sup>1</sup> moho me pahino ucchinna mulo tālavatthukato anabhāvam kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapāṇiño hoti.

14 Ye hi keci bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> atitāma addhānam ariyā<sup>3</sup> ariyā vāse<sup>4</sup> āvasimsu<sup>5</sup>, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse<sup>6</sup> āvasimsu<sup>7</sup>. Ye hi keci bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> anāgatāma addhānam ariyā<sup>9</sup> ariyā vāse<sup>10</sup> āvasissanti<sup>11</sup>, sabbe te im' eva<sup>12</sup> dasa ariyavāse<sup>13</sup> āvasissanti<sup>14</sup>. Ye hi keci bhikkhave<sup>15</sup> etarahi ariyā<sup>16</sup> ariyā vāse<sup>17</sup> āvasanti<sup>18</sup>, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse<sup>19</sup> āvasanti<sup>20</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāse, ye<sup>21</sup> ariyā āvasimsu<sup>22</sup> vā āvasanti<sup>23</sup> vā āvasissanti<sup>24</sup> vā ti<sup>25</sup>.

Nāthavaggo<sup>26</sup> dutiyo

Tatī<sup>27</sup> uddānam<sup>28</sup>

Senāsanā ca angāni<sup>29</sup> samyojanakhilena<sup>30</sup> ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena<sup>31</sup> cā ti

## XXI

1 Siho bhikkhave migaḷājā sāyanhāsamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā<sup>2</sup> catuddisā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pa <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu

<sup>3</sup> T °sena, M<sub>7</sub> °sena <sup>4</sup> Ph av°

<sup>5</sup> T °sena, M ariyā° <sup>6</sup> Ph va°

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ime <sup>8</sup> T °sena <sup>9</sup> T inserts bhikkhu

<sup>10</sup> Ph ya, omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omits also ariyā

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> omit ti

<sup>12</sup> S M<sub>2</sub>(Com) Nīthakarana°, Ph T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo <sup>13</sup> S tass'

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add bhavati <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> angādi, S angā ca

<sup>16</sup> M Ph °nākh°, T M<sub>7</sub> °navilena

<sup>17</sup> M ariyavāsā, S vasena <sup>18</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

anuvilōketvī tikkhattum sihanīdam nadatī<sup>1</sup>, tikkhattum  
sihanādam naditvī gocuāya pakkamatī Tam kissi hetu<sup>2</sup>  
Māham khuddike pīne vīsamagite sūnghitum ipīdesin'  
tī Siho tī kho bhikkhūve Tathīgatass' etim udhivācinam  
vīvāto sammāsambuddhassā Yim kho bhikkhūve Tathā  
gato parīsāya dhāmmam desetī, idam assa hoti sihanāda  
smim Dasa jīmānī bhikkhūve Tathīgatassā Tathīgata-  
balāmi, yehi bālehi sīmannāgato Tathīgato āsābhanthānam  
patijānāti parīsāsu sihanīdam nadatī bāhmacakkam pa-  
vattetī Kāṭimāmi dāsa<sup>3</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhūve Tathīgato thānañ cā thānato utthi-  
nañ cā atthīnato yathābhutam pūjānāti Yim pi bhik-  
khūve Tathāgato thīnāñ cā thānato utthīnañ cā utthānato  
yathābhutam pūjānāti, idam pi bhikkhūve Tathīgatassa  
Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathīgato āsa-  
bhanthānam patijānāti parīsāsu sihanīdam nadatī bāh-  
macakkam pavattetī

3 Puna ca param bhikkhūve Tathīgato atitīnāgata  
paccuppannānam kammāsamādānānam thīnaso hetuso vī-  
pākam yathābhutam pūjānāti Yim pi bhikkhūve Tathā  
gato atitīnīgatapaccuppannānam kammāsamādānīnam thā-  
naso hetuso vīpākam yathābhutam pūjānāti idam pi  
bhikkhūve Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam  
āgamma Tathīgato āsābhanthānam patijānāti parīsāsu sī-  
hanādam nadatī bāhmacakkam pavattetī

4 Puna ca param bhikkhūve Tathāgato sabbatthagāmi-  
nīpatipadam<sup>4</sup> yathābhutam pūjānāti Yam pi bhikkhūve  
Tathāgato sabbatthagāminīpatipadam yathābhutam pūjā-  
nāti, idam pi bhikkhūve Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam  
hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsābhanthānam pati-  
jānāti parīsāsu sihanādam nadatī bāhmacakkam pavattetī

5 Puna ca param bhikkhūve Tathāgato anekadhītū<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph nadī

<sup>2</sup> T M °dosin, M āpātesin, Ph °tesī

<sup>3</sup> T M, imānī

<sup>4</sup> S °gāminim pa° throughout, M, °gāminī° and °nim pa°

<sup>5</sup> S °dhātum

nānādhātu lokam yathibhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato nelidhātu<sup>1</sup> nānādhātu lokam yathibhutam pajānāti idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

6 Puna ca paṇisāsu bhikkhave Tathāgato suttānam nānādhimuttitām<sup>3</sup> yathibhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato suttānam nānādhimuttikātam<sup>4</sup> yathābhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato<sup>5</sup> asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

7 Puna ca paṇisāsu bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇisāsu suttānam paṇisāsuparipuggalānam indriyaparipuggalānam yathibhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato paṇisāsu suttānam paṇisāsuparipuggalānam indriyaparipuggalānam yathibhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato<sup>6</sup> asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

8 Puna ca paṇisāsu bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinām<sup>7</sup> samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathābhutam pajānāti Yam pi bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinām samkilesam vodānam vutthānam yathābhutam pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato<sup>9</sup> asabhanthānam pati pajānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti

9 Puna ca paṇisāsu bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavhiṭṭam pubbenivāsam anussuati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam<sup>11</sup> pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S 'odhātum <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa || brahmacakkam pa°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph nānāvī°, S 'dhimuttikam, M 'katham

<sup>4</sup> Ph nānāvī°, S kam, M, 'katham

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S 'vimokkha° always

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa || pajānāti

<sup>7</sup> T pe || dasa, M, puts pe after pañca pi j°

<sup>8</sup> T M, vīsatim <sup>9</sup> M Ph 'īsam, S 'īsam

pi jātīyo paññāsam pi jātīyo jātīsatam pi jātīsīhassam pi  
jātīsītasahassam<sup>1</sup> pi anele pi samvattakappe aneke pi  
vivattakappe aneke pi samvattivivattakappe amutīāsīm  
evamnāmo evimgotto evamvanno evamīhāro evamsukha  
dul khapātīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutīa  
udupīdim<sup>2</sup>, tatīāpāsīm evamnāmo evimgotto evamvanno  
evamāhāro evamsukhīdul khapātīsamvedī evamīyupariyanto  
so tato cuto idh upparanno<sup>3</sup> ti Iti sākāram sa uddesam  
anekavīhitam pubbenīṣam anussarati Yam pi bhikkhūve  
Tathāgato anekavīhitam pubbenīṣam anussarati, seyya  
thidam elam pi jātīm dve pi jātīvo pe<sup>4</sup> itī sā  
lūam sa uddesam anekavīhitam pubbenīṣam anussarati  
idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgātassa Tathāgatabalam hoti  
yam balam āgāmma Tathāgato īsambhūthānam patijānāti  
parīsāsu sihanādam nadati bāhmacakkālam pavatteti

10 Punā ca parāram bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cak  
khuṇā visuddhena atīkantamānusakena<sup>5</sup> satte passati ca  
vāmāne upapajjamāne<sup>6</sup> hīne panite suvanne dubbanne  
sugate duggate yathākkammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata  
bhonto sīttī kiyaḍuccaritenā samannīgatā vaciḍuccari  
tena<sup>7</sup> samannāgatī manoduccaritenā samannīgatī ariyā  
nam upavīdalā micchādītthilā<sup>8</sup> micchādītthilāmmasamā  
dānā<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaḥ parammaianā apīyam duggatim  
vimpātāmanīyam upparannā<sup>10</sup>, ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
kāyasucaritenā samannāgatā vacisucaritenā<sup>11</sup> samannāgatā  
manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sīm  
mādītthikā sammādītthikāmmasamīdānā<sup>12</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaḥ  
parammaianā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannā<sup>10</sup> ti Iti  
dibbena cakkhuṇā visuddhena atīkantamānusakena satte  
passati cāvāmāne upapajjamāne<sup>6</sup> hīne panite suvanne  
dubbanne sugate duggate yathākkammupage satte pajānāti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>2</sup> T M, uppiḍim

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> idh' uppanno <sup>4</sup> M l<sub>1</sub>, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph 'mānussakena throughout <sup>6</sup> T M, upapajjo

<sup>7</sup> T M, vaci | pe | mano<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> T 'samānā <sup>10</sup> T M, uppannā

<sup>11</sup> T sammāsamādanā

Yam pi bhikkhū have Tathāgato dibbena calikkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe<sup>1</sup> yathā ammupage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhū have Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati bhāmacakkam pavatteti

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam<sup>2</sup> ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati bhāmacakkam pavatteti

Imaṃ kho bhikkhū have Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>3</sup> āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sihanādam nadati bhāmacakkam pavatteti ti

## XXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhāgavā ten' upa sankamī, upasankamītvā Bhāgavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhāgavā etad avoca —

2 Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesam tesam adhimuttapādānam<sup>4</sup> abhinñā sacchikiriyāya samvattanti, visārado aham Ānanda tattha<sup>5</sup> patijānāmi tesam tesam<sup>6</sup> tathā tathā<sup>7</sup> dhammam desetum, yathā yathā<sup>8</sup> patipanno santam vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantam vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnam vā 'hīnam' ti ñassati, paṇitam vā 'paṇitan' ti ñassati, sa uttaram<sup>9</sup> vā 'sa uttaran' ti ñassati, anuttaram vā anuttaran' ti ñassati, yathā yathā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> pana tam ñāteyyam<sup>12</sup> vā

<sup>1</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> T M, °padhānam <sup>4</sup> T M, tatra

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>6</sup> T savu°

<sup>7</sup> T M, ñātassayyam, S ñātayyam



dittheyyam<sup>1</sup> vā sacchikāṭṭayyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā, tathā<sup>3</sup> tathā nissati  
vā dalīhatī vā<sup>4</sup> sacchikāṭṭissati<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tī thānam etam  
vijjati Etid ānuttariyaṃ Anandī nānānam, yad<sup>6</sup> idam<sup>6</sup>  
tatha tattha yathābhutañānam<sup>7</sup> Etasmā<sup>8</sup> vāham<sup>9</sup> Ananda  
nānā anānam nūnam uttaritānam vā paritānam vā nūthi  
tī vadāmi Dasa yimāmi Ānanda<sup>6</sup> Tathāgataṃ Tathā  
gatabalāmi, yehi balehi sūmannigato Tathāgato āsabhan  
thānam patijānāti paṇḍita sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam  
pavatteti Kūṭamāmi dasa<sup>9</sup>

3 Idh' Ananda<sup>10</sup> Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atthānañ  
ca atthānato yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda<sup>11</sup>  
Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathā-  
bhutam pajānāti, idam p' Anandī Tathāgataṃ Tathāga-  
tabalam hoti, yam balam āgama Tathāgato āsabhanthā-  
nam patijānāti paṇḍita sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam  
pavatteti

4 Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccu-  
ppinnānam kammāsādhānānam thānaso hetuso vipākam  
yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda pe<sup>2</sup>  
idam p' Anandī pe<sup>1</sup>

5 Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sūbbatthagāmiṃ  
pāṭipadam<sup>14</sup> yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda  
pe<sup>2</sup> idam p' Ananda pe<sup>5</sup>

6 Puna ca param Ananda Tathāgato anekadhātu<sup>16</sup>-  
nānādhātu<sup>16</sup> lokam yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ānanda  
pe<sup>12</sup> idam p' Ananda pe<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph dattheyyam, T M, S datthayyam  
M, <sup>10</sup>kattayyam, T <sup>10</sup>kattavyam, M Ph <sup>10</sup>kareyyam

<sup>3</sup> T Tathāgataṃ, M, *adds* tam <sup>4</sup> T va

<sup>5</sup> T sacchikāṭṭissati, S sacchī vā karissati

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T M,

<sup>7</sup> Ph M, <sup>10</sup>bhutam nānam, T <sup>10</sup>bhutañānānam

<sup>8</sup> T *omits* etasmā vāham Ā<sup>10</sup> nānā, M, *has* nānānam

<sup>9</sup> S cāham <sup>10</sup> M Ph *only* idhī

<sup>11</sup> T M, pan' A<sup>10</sup> *throughout* <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>13</sup> M pa, *omitted by* Ph M, <sup>14</sup> S <sup>10</sup>gāminim pati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M pa, *omitted by* Ph <sup>16</sup> S <sup>10</sup>dhātum

<sup>17</sup> M pa, *omitted by* Ph T M,

7 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sattīnam<sup>1</sup> nānā  
dhumuttikātam yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ananda  
pe<sup>1</sup> idam p' Ananda pe<sup>2</sup>

8 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ananda Tathāgato paṇḍittīnam  
paripuggalīnam indriyaparopariyattim<sup>3</sup> yathābhutam<sup>4</sup>  
pajānāti Yam p' Ananda pe<sup>1</sup> idam p' Ananda  
pe<sup>2</sup>

9 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokha-  
samādhisamāpattinam samkilesam vōḍānam vutthīnam  
yathābhutam pajānāti Yam p' Ānanda pe<sup>1</sup> idam  
p' Ānanda pe

10 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ananda Tathāgato anekavhītam  
pubbenivāsam anussuati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve  
pi jītiyo pe<sup>1</sup> iti sūārū sa uddesam anekavhī-  
tam pubbenivāsam anussuati Yam p' Ananda pe<sup>1</sup>  
idam p' Ananda pe<sup>2</sup>

11 Puna ca puṇaṃ Ananda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunī  
visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pe<sup>1</sup> yathākam  
mupage sātte pajānāti Yam p' Ananda pe<sup>5</sup>  
idam p' Ānanda pe<sup>2</sup>

12 Puna ca paṇaṃ Ananda Tathāgato āsavānam khayā  
anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dītt<sup>7</sup> eva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yam  
p' Ananda Tathāgato āsavānam khayā<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa  
Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balam āgamma Tathāgato  
āsabhanthānam patijānāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brah-  
macakkam pavatteti

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatissa Tathāgatabalāni,  
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhanthānam patijā-  
nāti paṇisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmaccakkam pavatteti ti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa    <sup>2</sup> M pa, *omitted by Ph T M*,

<sup>3</sup> T M, *indriyasamvaropari*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by M Ph*

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M, Tathāgato | pe

<sup>6</sup> M Ph *add* anāsavam ceto<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, S *in full*    <sup>8</sup> Ph *omits* ti

## XXIII

1 Attthi bhikkhave dhammā līyena pahātabbā no vīcāya, attthi bhikkhave dhammā vīcīya pahātabbā no kīyena, utthi bhikkhave dhammā neva līyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kīyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam<sup>1</sup> āpanno hoti kañci d'eva desam kīyena. Tam enam anuvicca viññu sabbahmacārī evam āhamsu 'āyasmā l'ho aku alam āpanno l'anci d'eva desam līyena, sādhu vatīyasmā l'āyaduccaritam pahāya līyasucaritam bhāvetu' ti. So anuvicca viññu sabbahmacārīhi vuccamāno līyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācīya pahātabbā no kīyena?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalam āpanno hoti kañci d'eva desam vīcīya. Tam enam anuvicca vinu sabbahmacārī evam āhamsu 'īyasmā kho akusalam āpanno l'anci d'eva desam vīcāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vaciduccaritam pahāya vacisucaritam bhāvetu' ti. So anuvicca viññu sabbahmacārīhi vuccamāno vaciduccaritam pahāya vacīsu caritam bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4 Lobho bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave pe<sup>4</sup>

Moho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup>      Kodho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup>      Upa  
nāho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup>      Makkho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup>      Palāso

<sup>1</sup> T M, <sup>2</sup> le      <sup>2</sup> M Ph kīnci throughout

<sup>3</sup> T M, add kho      <sup>4</sup> M lī, omitted by Ph S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph

bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> Macchariyam bhikkhave neva kāyena pahitabbam no iccāya puññiya disvā disvā pahitabbam Pāpī tī bhikkhave issā neva līyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññiya disvī disvī<sup>2</sup> pahitabbī

Katamā ca bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5 Idha bhikkhave ijjhātī gahapatissā vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanenā vī dhanñēnā vā rajatena vī jātārupenā vā Tātī<sup>3</sup> anñatārasa disassa vā upavāsassa<sup>4</sup> vā evam hoti ‘aho vat’ imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijheyyi dhanena vā dhanñēna vā rajatena vā jātārupenā vā<sup>5</sup> tī Samano vā pana brāhmano vī lābhi hoti civa rapindapātasenāsanagilīnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam Tātī<sup>6</sup> anñatārasa samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā evam hoti ‘aho vata ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmā na lābhi assa civarapindā pātsenāsanagilīnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānā<sup>8</sup> tī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave pāpikā issā

Pāpikā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave issā neva līyena pahātabbā no vā cāya, puññiya disvā disvā pahātabbā

6 Pāpikā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave icchī neva kāyena pahātabbī no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā<sup>2</sup> pahātabbā

Katamā ca bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> pāpikā icchā?

7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno ‘saddho tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, dussilo samāno ‘silavā tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, appassuto<sup>9</sup> samāno ‘bahussuto tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, sanganikārāmo samāno ‘pavivitto tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, kusito samāno ‘āraddhavinīyo tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, mutthassatī samāno ‘upatthitasatī tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, samāhito samāno ‘samāhito tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, duppañño samāno ‘paññavā tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī, akhināsavo<sup>10</sup> samāno ‘khināsavo tī mam jāneyyun’ tī icchatī

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>2</sup> omitted by M <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>4</sup> Ph upāsakassa, T ovāpavīssa (sic), M<sub>7</sub> yopavāsassa

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> in M this phrase is missing

<sup>7</sup> in Ph this phrase is missing

<sup>8</sup> T inserts pahātabbā

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from appa° to samāhito

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> anāsavo

Aṣā<sup>1</sup> vuccatī bhikkhave pāpikā icchā

Pāpikā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave icchā neva lāyena pahītabbā no  
vācāya, paññaya disvā disvā pahītabbā

8 Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum lobho abhībhuyya<sup>3</sup> nī  
yatī, doso<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> moho kodho upanāho  
makkho<sup>6</sup> palāso<sup>7</sup> macchariyam<sup>8</sup> pāpikā issā  
pāpikā icchā abhībhuyya<sup>9</sup> nīyatī, so evam assa vedī-  
tabbo Nā<sup>10</sup> ayam<sup>11</sup> āyasmā tathā pūjānātī, yathā pajānato  
lobho na hotī, tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho abhībhuyya  
nīyatī Na ayam<sup>12</sup> āyasmā<sup>13</sup> tathā pūjānātī, yathā pūjānato  
doso na hotī moho kodho upanāho  
makkho palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā  
pāpikā icchā na hotī, tathā hīmam āyasmantam pāpikā  
icchā abhībhuyya nīyatī

9 Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum lobho nābhībhuyya<sup>14</sup> nī  
yatī, doso moho lodho upanāho makkho  
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā  
icchā nābhībhuyya nīyatī so evam assa vedītabbo Tathā<sup>15</sup>  
ayam<sup>16</sup> āyasmā pajānātī, yathā pūjānato lobho na hotī,  
tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya nīyatī  
Tathā ayam<sup>17</sup> āyasmā pūjānātī tathā pajānato doso na  
hotī moho kodho upanāho makkho  
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā  
na hotī, tathā hīmam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhī  
bhuyya nīyatī ti

## XXIV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharatī  
Sahajātiyam Tatī<sup>1</sup> kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū  
āmantesi — Avuso bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ti Avuso ti kho te

<sup>1</sup> M has ime vuccantī bh° dhammā instead of pāp° bh°  
icchā

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M ° T M, bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> only in T M, ° T M, pū° always

<sup>6</sup> T M, tam, M Ph nāyam throughout

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T ° T adds yasmā

<sup>9</sup> Ph tathāyam throughout ° M °ve

bhikkhu āyasmato Mahācundassī paccassosum Āyasmī Mahācundo etad voca —

2 Nīlāyādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamīno jīnīm' imam dhammam passimimam dhammān' tī Tan ce ivuso bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> lobho abhibhuyya titthati, doso pe<sup>2</sup> moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso maccharīyam pīpikā issī pīpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati, so evam assa vedittabbo Nī āyam<sup>3</sup> āyasmī tithī pūjīnīti, yathī pūjīn to lobho na hoti, tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya titthati Nī āyam āyasmī tithā pajānāti, yathī pūjānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso maccharīyam pīpikā issī pīpikā icchā na hoti, tathī hīmam āyasmantam pīpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati

3 Bhīvanāyādam āvuso bhikkhu vadamīno, bhāvitā lāyo'mhi bhīvitasilo bhīvitacitto bhāvitapañño' tī Tan ce āvuso bhikkhum<sup>5</sup> lobho abhibhuyya titthati, doso moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso maccharīyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati, so evam assa vedittabbo Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathī pūjānato lobho na hoti, tathā hīmam āyasmantam lobho abhibhuyya titthati Nī āyam āyasmī tathī pajānāti, yathā pūjānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso maccharīyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathī hīmam āyasmantam<sup>6</sup> pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya titthati

4 Nānāvādañ ca ivuso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu vadamīno bhāvanā vādañ ca jīnīm' imam dhammam passimimam dhammān, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhīvitasilo bhīvitacitto bhāvitapañño' tī Tan ce āvuso bhikkhum<sup>5</sup> lobho abhibhuyya titthati, doso moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso maccharīyam pāpikā issī pāpikā icchā

<sup>1</sup> T bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> only in T M,

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> Ph oḍi <sup>5</sup> T M bhikkhu

<sup>6</sup> T adds pāpikā issā <sup>7</sup> T pūnāvuso

abhibbhuyya tittḥatī, so evam assa veditabbo Nā ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya tittḥatī Nā ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti  
 moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso  
 macchāriyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na  
 hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tittḥatī

5 Seyyuthī pi āvuso puṇiso daliddo<sup>2</sup> va samāno uddha vīdamā vadeyya, adhano 'va<sup>4</sup> samāno dhanavīdam vadeyya, abhogavā<sup>5</sup> va<sup>6</sup> samāno bhogavīdam vadeyya, so kismiñci d eva dhanavānāye samuppanno na sakkuneyya upanīhītum<sup>7</sup> dhanam vā dhanānam vā rajatam vā jātūupam vā, tam enam evam jīneyyū<sup>8</sup> daliddo 'va<sup>8</sup> ayam āyasmā samāno addhavīdam vadeti, adhano 'va<sup>9</sup> ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, abhogavā 'va<sup>6</sup> ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci d eva dhanākarānāye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhītum<sup>7</sup> dhanam vā dhanānam vā rajatam vā jātūupam vā' ti Evam eva kho āvuso nīnavīdañ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvidan ca jānām'imam dhammam passām' imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitakāyo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapanāno' ti Tā ce āvuso bhikkhum lobho abhibbhuyya tittḥatī, doso moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchāriyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā abhibbhuyya tittḥatī, so evam assa veditabbo Nā ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho abhibbhuyya tittḥatī Nā ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho kodho upanīho makkho palāso macchāriyam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> Ph S dīl<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>3</sup> T M assavādam      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ca

<sup>5</sup> M Ph abhogo      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M upanīhītum, Ph T upanīhantam, M<sub>7</sub> upanīhantam and upanīhatum

<sup>8</sup> T vā, omitted by Ph      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vā

pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathā h'imam  
āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya titthati

6 Nānāvādum āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno jīnām'imam  
dhammam passim' imam dhammam' ti Tañ ce āvuso  
bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> lobho nābhībhuyya titthati, doso moho

lodho upanāho makkho palāso  
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya  
titthati so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā  
pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā himam  
āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya titthati Tathā ayam  
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti moho  
kodho upanāho makkho palāso  
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,  
tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya  
titthati

7 Bhāvanīdam āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvitakāyo  
'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapanño' ti Tam ce  
āvuso bhikkhum<sup>2</sup> lobho nābhībhuyya titthati, doso  
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso  
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nā  
bhībhuyya titthati, so evam assa veditabbo Tathā ayam  
āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā  
h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhībhuyya titthati Tathā  
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti  
moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso  
macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na  
hoti, tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhībhuyya  
titthati

8 Nānāvādum ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvā-  
dañ ca 'jīnām'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam,  
bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapanño' ti  
Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum<sup>1</sup> lobho nābhībhuyya titthati,  
doso moho lodho upanāho makkho  
palāso macchariyam pāpikā issā pāpikā  
icchā nābhībhuyya titthati so evam assa veditabbo Tathā  
ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti,

<sup>1</sup> T M, bhikkhu

<sup>2</sup> M Ph T M, bhikkhu



tathā<sup>1</sup> h'imam āyasmāntum lobho nābhūbhuyya tittathā  
 Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, jathā pajānato doso na hoti  
 moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso  
 macchāriyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,  
 tathā h'imam āyasmāntam<sup>2</sup> pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya  
 tittathā

9 Seyyathā pi āvuso puṇiso addho va<sup>3</sup> samāno addha  
 vādum<sup>4</sup> vadeyya dhānāvī<sup>5</sup> 'va<sup>6</sup> samāno dhānavādam va  
 deyya bhogavī<sup>7</sup> 'va samāno bhogavādam vadeyya, so  
 lissiminci d eva dhanakāriyaṇe samuppanne sakkūneyya  
 upanīhātum<sup>8</sup> dhanam vā dhaṇum vā rajatam vī jāta  
 rupam vā, tīm enam evam jāneyyum 'addho va ayam  
 āyasmā samāno addhavādam<sup>9</sup> vadeti, dhānavī<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> ayam  
 āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, bhogavī<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> ayam  
 āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti Tam lissa hetu<sup>14</sup>  
 Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci d eva dhanakāriyaṇe sam  
 uppanne sakkoti upanīhātum<sup>15</sup> dhanam vā dhaṇam vā  
 rajatam vī jītairupam vī<sup>16</sup> ti Evam eva l ho āvuso nāna  
 vādū ca bhikkhu vādumīno bhāvanāyādān ca 'jīnām'imam  
 dhammam passām'imam dhammam bhāvitā<sup>17</sup> tjo mhi bhā  
 vitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇno<sup>18</sup> ti Tu ce āvuso  
 bhikkhum<sup>19</sup> lobho nābhūbhuyya tittathā, doso moho  
 kodho upanāho makkho palāso macchā  
 riyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya  
 tittathā, so evam assa vedītabbo Tathā ayam āyasmā  
 pajānāti, jathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathā h'imam  
 āyasmāntam lobho nābhūbhuyya tittathā Tathā ayam  
 āyasmā pajānāti, jathā pajānato doso na hoti moho  
 kodho upanāho makkho palāso  
 macchāriyam pāpikā issā pāpikā icchā na hoti,  
 tathā h'imam āyasmāntam pāpikā icchā nābhūbhuyya ti  
 tttathā ti<sup>20</sup>

T inserts pāpikā issā<sup>2</sup> T ca

<sup>3</sup> M, assavādam<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph T

<sup>5</sup> M upanīhātum, Ph T upanīhantum (T also upanī<sup>6</sup>),  
 M, upanīhatum and upanīhantum

<sup>6</sup> Ph ca, omitted by T<sup>7</sup> Ph M ca

<sup>8</sup> M, bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph

## XXV

1 Dasa yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhava kasināyatanāni Katumīni dasi<sup>2</sup>

2 Pāthavīkasīnam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyima<sup>3</sup>  
adivīyam appamānam āpolasīnam eko sañjīnāti<sup>4</sup>  
tejokasīnam eko sañjānāti vāyokasīnam eko sañjānāti  
nilakāsīnam eko sañjīnāti pītakāsīnam eko sañjānāti  
lohītakasīnam eko sañjīnāti oḍātakasīnam  
eko sañjānāti ākāsakāsīnam eko sañjānāti vinnā  
nīkasīnam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tūyima adivīyam  
appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhava dāsa kasināyatanāni ti

## XXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmī Mahākaccāno Avantisu<sup>4</sup> vi  
harati Kurūghare<sup>5</sup> pavitte pabbate Atha llo Kālī  
upāsikā Kurūgharī<sup>6</sup> yēnāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upa  
sankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam abhi  
vādetvā ekamantam nīsidi Ekamantam nīsinnā kho Kālī  
upāsikā Kurūgharīkā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etad  
avoca —

2 Vuttam<sup>6</sup> idam bhante Bhāgavatī Kumāripūṇhesu  
(Cf S I, p 126)

Atthassa pattim<sup>7</sup> hadayassa sīntim<sup>8</sup>  
jetvāna senam piyasātaupam<sup>9</sup>  
eko 'ham<sup>10</sup> jhāyī<sup>11</sup> sukham anubodhim<sup>12</sup>,  
tasmā janena<sup>13</sup> na<sup>14</sup> kaṇṇomī sakkhim<sup>15</sup>  
sakkhī<sup>10</sup> na sampajjati kenaci me ti

<sup>1</sup> T imāni <sup>2</sup> T M, add ca <sup>3</sup> M la Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> M Ph 'disu <sup>5</sup> M Ph Kula<sup>o</sup> throughout <sup>6</sup> T uttam

<sup>7</sup> S patti <sup>8</sup> M S ti <sup>9</sup> Ph piyāsupam sātāupam

<sup>10</sup> S eko 'ha, M ekūham, Ph ekāha, M, ekam 'ham

<sup>11</sup> T M, 'yim, M yam, Ph jhānam

<sup>12</sup> S ānu<sup>o</sup>, Ph 'dham <sup>13</sup> T jā<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph T M

<sup>15</sup> T sakkhī, M sakkhim, omitted by Ph

<sup>16</sup> M sakhi, Ph sikkhi

Imāssa nu<sup>1</sup> lho bhante Bhagavatī samkhuttena bhāsi  
tassa kathim vitthūena attho datthabbo ti<sup>2</sup>

3 Pathavikasinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī ele<sup>4</sup> sa  
manabhihmanā attābhimbabbettesum<sup>5</sup> Yīvatā kho bhagimī  
pathavikasinasamāpattiparimā tad abhinñāsi Bhagavā,  
tad abhinñāya<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā idim<sup>7</sup> addasa ādinavam addasa  
nissaiyanam addasa maggāmaggaññadassanā<sup>8</sup> addasa  
Tassa ādīdassanahetu<sup>9</sup> idinivadassanahetu nissaranādissa  
nahetu maggāmaggaññadassanahetu atthassa pattī hada  
yassa santi vīditī hotī Apolāsinasamāpattiparimā lho  
bhagimī ° tejokasinasamāpattiparimā lho<sup>11</sup> bhagimī

ītyolāsinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī nilā a  
sinasamāpattiparimā kho bhagimī pitakasinasamāpatti  
parimā kho bhagimī lohitasinasamāpattiparimā lho  
bhagimī odātakasinasamāpattiparimā kho bhagimī  
ākāsikasinasamāpattiparimā lho bhagimī vinñānaka  
sinasamāpattiparimā kho bhagimī eke<sup>12</sup> samanabhihmanā  
attābhimbabbettesum<sup>13</sup> Yīvatā kho bhagimī vinñānāsi  
samasamāpattiparimā tad abhinñāsi Bhagavā tad abhinñāya<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavā idim<sup>7</sup> addasa ādinavam addasa nissaiyanam  
addasa maggāmaggaññadassanā<sup>8</sup> addasa Tassa ādī  
dassanahetu<sup>9</sup> idinivadassanahetu nissaranādissanahetu  
maggāmaggaññadassanahetu atthassa pattī hadayassa santi  
vīditā hotī Iti kho bhagimī yin tam vuttam Bhagavatā  
Kumāripanhesu

Atthassa pattim<sup>14</sup> hadayassa santim<sup>15</sup>

jetvāna senam piyasātarupam<sup>16</sup>

eko 'ham<sup>17</sup> jhāyī<sup>18</sup> sukhim anubodhim<sup>19</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>2</sup> T attham, M, atthā 'va

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> T S cko

<sup>5</sup> T attābhimbabbettesu M Ph attho ti abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T M abhinñā <sup>7</sup> M Ph assīdam

<sup>8</sup> T maggāñāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M Ph assāda<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M pa

<sup>11</sup> T M, add pana <sup>12</sup> Ph eko corr to eke

<sup>13</sup> T attābhimbabbettesu (sic) M Ph attho ti abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T S pattī <sup>15</sup> M S oti <sup>16</sup> Ph piyarupam satarupam

<sup>17</sup> T S eko 'ha, M ekāham, Ph ekāha

<sup>18</sup> T oyi, M, oym M oyam, Ph jhānam

<sup>19</sup> S ānu<sup>o</sup>, Ph oḍham

tasmā janena na<sup>1</sup> kuomi sakkhim<sup>2</sup>  
sakkhi<sup>3</sup> na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhāgini Bhagavatī samkhittena bhāsītassa evam  
vittārena attho datthabbo ti<sup>4</sup>

## XXVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sivatthiyam viharatī Jeta  
vane Anāthapindilassa nāme Atha kho sambahulā  
bhikkhu pubbhasamayam nīsetvī pattacivaram ādāya  
Sāvatthiyam<sup>5</sup> pindāva pāvisimsu<sup>6</sup> Atha kho tesam bhikkhu  
nam etad ahoṣi ‘atūppago kho tāva Sāvatthiyam  
pindāva caritum, yaṇ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam āramo ten’ upasankameyyāma’<sup>7</sup> ti Atha  
lho te bhikkhu yenā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam  
nāmo ten’ upasānamimsu, upasankamitvā tehi aññā  
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammōdamsu, sammo  
dāniyam katham sāsāniyam<sup>8</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam nī  
damsu Ekamantam nīsinne kho te bhikkhu te aññā  
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum —

2 Samano āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammam  
deseti ‘etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhiyā  
nātha, sabbam dhammam abhinīyā abhinīyā<sup>9</sup> viharathā’  
ti Mayam pi<sup>10</sup> kho āvuso sāvakānam evam dhammam  
desema etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammam abhiyānātha,  
sabbam dhammam abhinīyā abhinīyā<sup>11</sup> viharathā’ ti  
Idha no āvuso ko vīseso ko adhippāyoso<sup>12</sup> kim nānākara  
nam samanassa vā<sup>13</sup> Gotamassa amhākam vā, yad idam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph T      <sup>2</sup> M sakkhim, omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> M sakkhi, T sakkhim omitted by M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>4</sup> T hoti

<sup>5</sup> Ph otthim      <sup>6</sup> Ph S pa°

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, omimsu (M omi) and so on as two lines further

<sup>8</sup> M Ph sārā°      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> hi

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>12</sup> S °yaso, T adhippāyo

<sup>13</sup> T puts vā after Go°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> repeat vā after Go°,  
Ph omits it

<sup>14</sup> T M add vā

dhammādesanāya<sup>1</sup> vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā  
anusāsaniṃ<sup>2</sup> ti?

3 Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paṭibbā  
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na ppatikkosimsu,  
anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthiyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu.  
'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmā' 4  
ti Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā  
pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū  
Bhagavantam etad avocum —

4 Idha mayam bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyam<sup>5</sup> pindāya pavāsimha<sup>6</sup>  
Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva  
Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritum, yaṃ nuna mayam yena  
aññatitthiyānam paṭibbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasanka  
meyyāmā' ti Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthi  
yānam paṭibbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankamimha, upa  
sankamitvā tehi aññatitthiehi paṭibbājakehi saddhim  
sammodimha, sammodaniyam katham sūraṇiyam<sup>7</sup> vāṭṭasādetvā  
ekamantam nisidimha Ekamantam nisinne kho bhante  
aññatitthiyā paṭibbājakā amhe etad avocum Samano āvuso  
Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammam deseti 'etha tumhe  
bhikkhave sabbam dhammam abhiññātha, sabbam dham  
mam abhiññāya abhiññāya<sup>8</sup> viharathā' ti Mayam pi kho  
āvuso sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammam desema 'etha tumhe  
āvuso sabbam dhammam abhiññātha, sabbam dhammam  
abhiññāya abhinñāya<sup>9</sup> viharathā' ti Idha no āvuso ko  
vaseso ko adhippāyoso<sup>10</sup> kiṃ nānākaranaṃ samanassa vā  
Gotamassa<sup>11</sup> amhākam vā, yad idam dhammadesanāya vā  
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā<sup>12</sup> vā anusāsaniṃ<sup>13</sup> ti? Atha

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °yam <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> °nan <sup>3</sup> S pakkimsu

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> aj° <sup>5</sup> M Ph °tthim

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S pa°, M Ph S °hā and the same ending  
throughout <sup>7</sup> M Ph sāra° <sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph T <sup>10</sup> S °yaso

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add vā <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yam

<sup>13</sup> Ph °nan, M<sub>7</sub> °satī

kho mayam bhante tesam añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva vbhīnandimha na ppatikkosimha, anabhi nanditvā appatikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha.<sup>1</sup> ‘Bha gavato santi ke etassa bhāsītassa attham ajānissāma’<sup>2</sup> ti

5 Evam vādino bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā Eko avuso pañho eko<sup>3</sup> uddeso<sup>3</sup> ekam veyyākāraṇam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiri veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcā<sup>4</sup> uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattā<sup>5</sup> uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā atthā<sup>6</sup> uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navā<sup>7</sup> uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasā<sup>8</sup> uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti<sup>9</sup> Evam putthā bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā na c’eva<sup>9</sup> sampāyissanti<sup>10</sup> utta riṇi<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> vighātāni āpajjissanti Tiriṇi kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Yathā tam bhikkhave vāsisyāsmiṃ Nāhan tam bhikkhave pas sāmi sadevake loke samāsiṇe sabrahmade sassamana brāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussiya yo<sup>12</sup> mesam pañhānam veyyākāraṇaṃ cittaṃ ādheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā ito vā pana sutvā

6 Eko pañho eko<sup>3</sup> uddeso<sup>3</sup> ekam veyyākaraṇam ti iti kho pañ’ etāni vuttam, kiṃ c’etaṃ paticca vuttam<sup>13</sup>

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno<sup>14</sup> sammā viiṇjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta dassāvi sammattābhīsamecca<sup>15</sup> dīṭṭh’ eva dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti Katamasmim ekadhamme<sup>2</sup>

Sabbe satta āhāratthitika

<sup>1</sup> T pakkamimha <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph ek’ udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S pañca

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S satta <sup>6</sup> S attha

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S nava <sup>8</sup> S dasa

<sup>9</sup> T na ’va, M<sub>7</sub> tañ ca, S neva, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S sampādayissanti

<sup>11</sup> M Ph uttari ca, S ’rim pi

<sup>12</sup> T so <sup>13</sup> T uttam <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nīccamāno

<sup>15</sup> M Ph samma d attham abhi<sup>o</sup> throughout, T M<sub>7</sub> sam mātthātambhīsamecca (sic)

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno<sup>1</sup> sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇatadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca<sup>2</sup> dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaranānī ti itī yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

7 Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranānī ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam<sup>4</sup>, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇatadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dvīsu<sup>2</sup>

Nāme ca rupe ca

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇatadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranānī ti itī yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

8 Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tinī veyyākaranānī ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇatadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu tīsu<sup>2</sup>

Tīsu vedanāsu

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇatadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tinī veyyākaranānī ti itī yaṇ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

9 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranānī ti itī kho paṇ' etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paṭicca vuttam<sup>4</sup><sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T niccānāmāno

<sup>2</sup> T sammā Tathāgate 'bhisaṃvecca, M, sammā tathā sambhisaṃvecca (sic)

<sup>3</sup> Ph ek' uddo <sup>4</sup> T uttam

Catusu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu catusu?

Catusu āhāresu

Imesu kho bhikkhave catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāni veyyākaranāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

10 Pañca pañhā pañc'<sup>1</sup> uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Pañca pañhā pañc'<sup>2</sup> uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

11 Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhātikesu<sup>3</sup> āyatanesu

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

<sup>1</sup> M S pañca      <sup>2</sup> S pañca

<sup>3</sup> T ajjhantikatesu



Cha<sup>\*</sup> pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni ti iti yan  
tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

12 Satta pañhā satt'<sup>1</sup> uddesā satta veyyākaranāni ti  
iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda  
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā  
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme  
dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññānatthitisu

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā  
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno  
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva  
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Satta pañhā satt'<sup>2</sup> uddesā satti veyyākaranāni ti iti yan  
tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

13 Attha pañhā atth'uddesā<sup>3</sup> attha veyyākaranāni ti iti  
kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Atthasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda  
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā  
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme  
dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu atthasu?

Atthasu lokadhammesu

Imesu kho bhikkhave atthasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā  
nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno  
sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva  
dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Attha pañhā atth' uddesā attha veyyākaranāni ti iti  
yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

14 Nava pañhā nav'<sup>4</sup> uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti iti  
kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbinda  
māno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā  
pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme  
dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S satta <sup>2</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S satta

<sup>3</sup> S attha <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S nava

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno samma vimuccamāno sammā paṇiyantadassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīthh' eva dhamme dūlkhass' antakaro hoti

Nava pañhā nav'<sup>1</sup> uddesā nava veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

15 Dasa pañhā das'<sup>2</sup> uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pañ' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā paṇiyantadassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīthh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu<sup>3</sup> kammaopathesu<sup>3</sup>

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā paṇiyantadassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīthh' eva dhamme dūlkhass' antakaro hoti

Dasa pañhā das'<sup>2</sup> uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan ti

## XXVIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajangalāyam<sup>4</sup> vīharatī Velu vane Atha kho sambahulā Kajangalā<sup>5</sup> upāsakā yena Kajangalā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunī ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Kajangalam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsi dīmsu Ekamantam nīsinnā kho Kajangalā<sup>5</sup> upāsakā Kajangalam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunim etad avocum —

2 Vuttam idam ayye<sup>8</sup> Bhagavatā Mahāpanhesu eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaranam, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tinī veyyākaranāni,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, S nava    <sup>2</sup> S dasa, M<sub>6</sub> dasa and das

<sup>3</sup> M S 'lakamma°

<sup>4</sup> T Kamjang°, Ph Jang°

<sup>5</sup> M 'lakā, Ph Jangalā

<sup>6</sup> Ph Jang°, M Kajangalikā

<sup>7</sup> Ph Jang°, M Kajangalikam    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ayyo

cattā<sup>1</sup> pañhā cattā<sup>10</sup> uddesā cattā<sup>11</sup> veyyākaranāni, pañca panhā pañ<sup>2</sup> uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaranāni satta pañhā satt<sup>2</sup> uddesā satta veyyākaranāni, attha pañhā atth<sup>3</sup> uddesā attha veyyākaranāni, nava pañhā nav<sup>4</sup> uddesā nava veyyākaranāni, dasa pañhā das<sup>5</sup> uddesā dasa veyyākaranāni ti Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhuttenā bhāsītassa katham vitthāyena attho datthabbo ti<sup>6</sup>?

3 Na<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> pan' etam<sup>6</sup> āvuso Bhagavato<sup>7</sup> sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanīyānam bhikkhunam sammukhā sutam samulhā patiggahitam, api<sup>8</sup> ca jathā<sup>9</sup> m' ettha khāyati<sup>10</sup>, tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasikārotha, bhāsissāmi ti 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajangalā<sup>11</sup> upāsakā Kajangalāya<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuniyā paccassosum Kajan-galā<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuni etad avoca —

4 Eko pañho eko<sup>14</sup> uddeso ekam veyyākaranan ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammatthābhāsimecca dīthi' eva dhamme dukkhass anta-karo hoti Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe satta āhāratthutikā

Imasmim kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbin-damāno sammā viññamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaññadassāvī sammatthābhāsimecca dīthi' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Eko<sup>15</sup> pañho eko<sup>14</sup> uddeso ekam veyyākaranan ti iti yan-tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

<sup>1</sup> S pañca      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S satta

<sup>3</sup> S attha      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S nava

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S dasa      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> T 'otā      <sup>8</sup> T na api

<sup>9</sup> Ph kho, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mam' ettha for m' ettha

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yāti      <sup>11</sup> M 'lakā, Ph Jangalā

<sup>12</sup> T 'lā, M 'lakāya, Ph Jangalā

<sup>13</sup> Ph Jang<sup>o</sup>, M Kajangalikā

<sup>14</sup> Ph ek'      <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add āvuso

5 Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca iupe ca pe<sup>1</sup>

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

6 Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Catusu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu catusu?

Catusu satipatthānesu

Imesu kho āvuso catusu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaranāni ti itī yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

7 Pañca pañhā pañc'<sup>2</sup> uddesā pañca veyyākaranāni ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyaṇta dassāvī sammatthābhīsamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu pe<sup>3</sup>

Katamesu chasu?

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, S *in full*      <sup>2</sup> S pañca

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by S*

Chasu nissaranīyāsu dhātusu

Katamesu sattasu<sup>2</sup>

Sattasu bojjhangesu

Katamesu atthasu<sup>2</sup>

Ariye<sup>2</sup> atthangike<sup>3</sup> magge<sup>4</sup>

Imesu kho āvuso atthasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisam ecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Attha pañhā atth'<sup>5</sup> uddesā attha veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Nava pañhā nav'<sup>6</sup> uddesā nava veyyākaranānī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta dassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu navasu<sup>2</sup>

Navasu sattāvāsesu

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Nava<sup>7</sup> pañhā nav'<sup>8</sup> uddesā nava veyyākaranānī ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paticca vuttam

9 Dasa pañhā das'<sup>9</sup> uddesā dasa veyyākaranānī ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti Katamesu dasasu<sup>2</sup>

Dasasu kusalasu<sup>10</sup> kammāpathesu<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> S atthasu ariyesu, M Ph atthasu ariya

<sup>3</sup> S °kesu, M Ph °ka°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S maggesu, M<sub>6</sub> has ariyo °ko maggo

<sup>5</sup> S attha <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S nava

<sup>7</sup> M, omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> S nava <sup>9</sup> S \_dasa <sup>10</sup> S kusala°

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisam eccā dīth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti

Dasa pañhā das'<sup>1</sup> uddesī dasa veyyākaranānī ti itī yaṇ tūṇ vuttāṇ Bhagavatī idam etam paticca vuttam

10 Iti kho āvuso yaṇ tam vuttam Bhagavatā Mahā pañhesu<sup>2</sup> Eko panho eko<sup>3</sup> uddeso ekam veyyākaranam pe<sup>4</sup> dasa veyyākaranānī ti<sup>5</sup> imassa kho aham<sup>6</sup>

āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam utthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>7</sup> Akankhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etam attham patī puccheyyātha<sup>8</sup> Yathā no<sup>9</sup> Bhagavā vyākaroṭi<sup>10</sup>, tathā nam dhāreyyāthi<sup>11</sup> ti 'Evam ayye' ti kho Kajangalā<sup>12</sup> upāsakā<sup>13</sup> Kajangalāya<sup>14</sup> bhikkhuniyā bhāsītam abhinan dītvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṇ Kajangalam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upa saṇ amimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu Ekamantam nisīnā kho Kajangalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahoṇi Kajangalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum

11 Sādhū sādhū gahapatayo Panditā gahapatayo Kajangalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajangalā bhikkhunī Sace<sup>15</sup> pi tumhe gahapatayo mam<sup>16</sup> upasan kamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha<sup>17</sup>, aham pi c'etam<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S dasa

<sup>2</sup> M Ph samkhittena bhāsītāsu Mahāpanhāsu

<sup>3</sup> Ph ek'

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, M Ph S *add* dasa pañhā das' (S dasa) uddesā

<sup>5</sup> S *adds* itī <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj°

<sup>8</sup> S paññ°, M<sub>7</sub> pu°, T M<sub>6</sub> puccheyyātha (*sic*)

<sup>9</sup> M kho nam <sup>10</sup> T vya°

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yyathā <sup>12</sup> M °lakā, Ph Jangalā

<sup>13</sup> T °sīkā

<sup>14</sup> M °likāya, Ph Jangalāya, *and so in every similar case*

<sup>15</sup> M Ph mañ ce <sup>16</sup> *omitted by* M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>17</sup> M patipu°, T M<sub>7</sub> °yyātha

<sup>18</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca tam

evam <sup>1</sup>eva<sup>1</sup> vyākālepyam<sup>2</sup>, yathā tam Kajangalāya bhik  
khuniyā vyākatam<sup>4</sup>

Eso<sup>5</sup> c'eva<sup>6</sup> tassa<sup>6</sup> attho, evañ ca nam<sup>7</sup> dhāreyyāthā<sup>8</sup> ti

## XXIX

1 Yāvātā bhikkhave Kāsī Kosalā, yāvātī rañño Pase  
nadissa<sup>9</sup> Kosalassa vjītam<sup>9</sup>, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo  
aggam akkhāyati Rañño pi<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa<sup>11</sup>  
Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam, atthi vipasīnāmo Evam  
passam bhikkhave sutavā aṇiyasāvako tasmim pi nibbim  
dati, tasmim nibbindanto<sup>14</sup> agge vñajjati, pageva hīnasmim

2 Yāvātā bhikkhave candīmasuriyā pariharanti, disā  
bhanti virocāmānā<sup>15</sup> tāva saḥassadhāloko tasmim saḥassa  
dhāloke saḥassam candānam, saḥassam suṇṇānam, sa  
hassam Sinerupabbatarājānam, saḥassam Jambudīpānam,  
saḥassam Aparagoyānānam<sup>16</sup>, saḥassam Uttarakurum,  
saḥassam Pubbaṇḍehānam<sup>17</sup>, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassā  
ni<sup>18</sup>, cattāri mahāāṇāsahassāni, saḥassam Cātummahārājī  
kānam<sup>19</sup>, saḥassam Tāvātimsānam saḥassam Yīmānam,  
saḥassam Tusitānam<sup>20</sup>, saḥassam<sup>12</sup> Nimmānaratinam<sup>12</sup>, sa-  
hassam<sup>12</sup> Paranimmitavasavattinam<sup>21</sup>, saḥassam Brahma  
lokānam, yāvātā bhikkhave saḥassalokadhātu<sup>22</sup> Mahābrahmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> evam, T M<sub>7</sub> etam <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> , vya°, T °yya

<sup>3</sup> M Ph hi, M<sub>7</sub> katam <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vya°, M<sub>6</sub> katam

<sup>5</sup> T eva so <sup>6</sup> T c'ev' assa, M<sub>7</sub> c'ev' etassa

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °yyathā

<sup>9</sup> M °di, in M Ph often written with double s

<sup>10</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °te <sup>11</sup> M Ph °di

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S

<sup>13</sup> T °thattattham, M Ph °tattham M<sub>6</sub> attham for añña°,  
atthi <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °nde <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> virocānā

<sup>16</sup> M Ph °yānam T °godānam, M<sub>7</sub> °godhānam

<sup>17</sup> T continues kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting  
all the rest

<sup>18</sup> S °nam <sup>19</sup> M Cātuma°, Ph Catuma°

<sup>20</sup> M Ph Tussī°

<sup>21</sup> omitted by S, M Ph continue Dasa yīmāni bh° ka  
sināyatanāni <sup>22</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saḥassī°

tattha aggam akkhāyati Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave  
atth' eva aññathattam<sup>1</sup> atthi viparināmo Evam passam  
bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim  
nibbindanto<sup>2</sup> agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim

3 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo<sup>3</sup>, yam ayam loko samvattati,  
samvattamāne bhikkhave loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassara  
vattanikā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti Te tattha honti manomayā pīti  
bhakkhā<sup>5</sup> sayampabbhā antalikkhe carā subhatthāyino<sup>6</sup>  
cūram dīgham addhānam tittanti Samvattamāne bhik  
khavē loke Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti<sup>7</sup> Ābhassa  
rānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth' eva aññathattam<sup>8</sup>,  
atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariya  
sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim<sup>9</sup> nibbindanto<sup>9</sup> agge  
virajjati, pageva hīnasmim<sup>10</sup>

4 Dasa yimāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave kasināyatanāni Katamāni  
dasa<sup>2</sup>

Pīṭhaviḥāsinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam  
advayam appamānam Āpokasinam eko sañjānāti<sup>12</sup>  
Tejokasinam eko sañjānāti Vāyokasinam eko sañjānāti  
Nilakasinam eko sañjānāti Pitakasinam eko sañ  
jānāti Lohitakasinam eko sañjānāti Odātakasinam  
eko sañjānāti Akāsakasinam eko sañjānāti Viñ  
ñānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tīriyam advayam  
appamānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasināyatanāni

5 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesam dasannam kasināya  
tanānam, yad idam viññānakasinam eko sañjānāti uddham  
adho tīriyam advayam appamānam Evamsaññino pi kho  
bhikkhave santi sattā Evamsaññinam pi kho bhikkhave  
sattānam atth' eva aññathattam<sup>1</sup>, atthi viparināmo Evam

<sup>1</sup> T °tattam <sup>2</sup> M, °ndo, T has a blunder

M, pathamasa <sup>4</sup> T M, ābhassaravasava°

<sup>5</sup> T pīṭhimayā bhakkhā <sup>6</sup> M, subhantthāyino

<sup>7</sup> S °yati <sup>8</sup> T aññattam

<sup>9</sup> T tasmim pi nibbinde, M, °ndati

<sup>10</sup> S °min ti <sup>11</sup> T imāni <sup>12</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>13</sup> M Ph °tattham



passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbīn  
dati, tasmim<sup>1</sup> nibbindanto<sup>2</sup> agge virajjati pūgeva hinasmim

6 Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhikkhāyatāni Katamāni  
attha?

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pa  
rittāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas  
sāmi ti evamsāññi hoti Idam pathamam abhikkhāya  
tanam

Ajjhattam rūpasāññi<sup>3</sup> eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī app  
mānāni suvannadubbannāni tāni<sup>2</sup> abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas  
sāmi ti evamsāññi hoti Idam duttiyam abhikkhāyatānam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi<sup>4</sup> eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī  
parittāni suvannadubbannāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas  
sāmi ti evamsāññi hoti Idam tatiyam abhikkhāyatānam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī  
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni, tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi pas  
sāmi ti evamsāññi hoti Idam catuttham abhikkhāya  
tanam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nīlāni  
nīlavannāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni Seyyathā pi  
nāma ummāpuppham<sup>5</sup> nīlam nīlavannam nīlanidassanam  
nīlanibhāsam, seyyathā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>o</sup> pana tam<sup>2</sup> vattham bārāna  
seyyakam ubhatobhiggaṃmattham nīlam nīlavannam nīla  
nīdassanam nīlanibhāsam evam evam<sup>7</sup> ajjhattam arūpasāññi  
eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nīlāni nīlavannāni nīlanidass  
anāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhikkhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti  
evamsāññi hoti Idam pañcamam abhikkhāyatānam

Ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passatī pi  
tāni pītavannāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni Seyyathā  
pi nāma kannikārapuppham pītam pītavannam pītanidass  
anam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā<sup>8</sup> pana tam<sup>2</sup> vattham

<sup>1</sup> T tasmim pi nibbindo, M<sub>7</sub> cando

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> arupa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> rupa

<sup>5</sup> Ph S ummārapu<sup>o</sup>, T dāmmāpupphāni, M<sub>7</sub> ummāra  
pupphā, both omitting nīlam

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S add pi, M<sub>6</sub> omits vā, T M<sub>7</sub> put it  
after vattham

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> eva <sup>8</sup> T pi

bārānaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam pītam pītavānnam pītanīdassanāṃ pītānībhāsāṃ evaṃ evaṃ ajjhataṃ aru paṇāṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāṇi passatī pītāni pītavānāni pītanīdassanāni pītānībhāsāni, tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaṇṇī hotī Idam chattham abhiḥbhāyatanam

Ajjhattam arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāṇi passatī lohitaṃ lohitakavānāni lohitakānīdassanāni lohitakānībhāsāni Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvakapuppham<sup>1</sup> lohitakam lohitakavānāni lohitakānīdassanāni lohitakānībhāsāni, sey yathā<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> pana tam vattham bārānaseyyakam ubhatobhā gāvimattam lohitakam lohitakavānāni lohitakānīdassanāni lohitakānībhāsāni evaṃ evaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjhataṃ arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāṇi passatī lohitakāni lohitakavānāni lohitakānīdassanāni lohitakānībhāsāni, tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaṇṇī hotī Idam sattamam abhiḥbhāyatanam

Ajjhattam arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāṇi passatī odāṃ odātāvānāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni<sup>5</sup> Sey yathā pi nāma osadhūtārakā odātā odātāvānāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni, sey yathā vā<sup>3</sup> pana tam<sup>6</sup> vattham bārānaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattam odātāni odātāvānāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni evaṃ evaṃ ajjhataṃ arupasaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāṇi passatī odātāni odātāvānāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni, tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaṇṇī hotī Idam atthamam abhiḥbhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhiḥbhāyatanāni

7 Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ atthānāni abhiḥbhāyatanāni, yad idam ajjhataṃ arupasaṇṇī<sup>7</sup> eko bahiddhā rūpāṇi passatī odātāni odātāvānāni odātānīdassanāni odātānībhāsāni, tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃ saṇṇī hotī Evamsaṇṇīno<sup>8</sup> pi kho bhikkhave santi satta Evamsaṇṇīnam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S bandha°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds pi  
T pi      <sup>4</sup> M eva

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues tāni abhi° and so on

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T      <sup>7</sup> Ph adds yam

<sup>8</sup> Ph °saṇṇī, M<sub>6</sub> has no ca evamsaṇṇī bh° samti satta

aññathattam<sup>1</sup>, atthi vipaṇṇāmo Evam passam bhikkhave  
sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbin  
danto<sup>2</sup> agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim

8 Catasso imā bhikkhave patipadā Katamī<sup>3</sup> catasso<sup>4</sup>

Dukkha patipadā dandhābhinnī dullaḥ patipadī khī  
ppābhinnā, sukhā patipadā dandhābhinnā sulhā patipadī  
khippābhinnā

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso patipadā

9 Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam patipadā  
nam, yad idam sukhī patipadā khippābhinnī Evampatī  
pannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evampatīpannānam  
pi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam<sup>6</sup>, atthi  
vipaṇṇāmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto<sup>6</sup> agge virajjati,  
pageva hīnasmim

10 Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā Katamī catasso<sup>7</sup>

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti  
appamānam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyata  
nam eko sañjānāti

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā

11 Etad aggam bhikkhave imāsam catunnam saññānam,  
yad idam 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti  
Evamsaṇṇi<sup>8</sup> pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamsaññā  
nam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam<sup>9</sup>,  
atthi vipaṇṇāmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariya  
sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge  
virajjati, pageva hīnasmim

12 Etad aggam bhikkhave bāhīrakānam dīthigatānam,  
yad idam 'no c'assam<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi na  
me bhavissati' ti Evamdīthino bhikkhave etam<sup>11</sup> pāti  
kankham<sup>12</sup> yā cāyam<sup>13</sup> bhavē appatīkulyatā, sā<sup>13</sup> c'assa

<sup>1</sup> M °tattham, Ph °tattam <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °nde

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has only khippābhinnā, omitting all the rest

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>5</sup> M °tattham, Ph °tattham

<sup>6</sup> T pi °nde, M<sub>7</sub> pi °ndo <sup>7</sup> T °samā

<sup>8</sup> Ph °tattham <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> c'assa <sup>10</sup> T evam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M 'va 'yam, S adds tassa

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yā v'assa

na bhavissati<sup>1</sup>, yā cāyam<sup>2</sup> bhavanīrodhe pātikulyatā<sup>3</sup> sā c'assa na bhavissati<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> Evamdittthino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evamdittthinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam<sup>6</sup>, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim

13 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmanā param atthavisuddhim<sup>7</sup> paññāpentī<sup>8</sup>

14 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim<sup>7</sup> paññāpentānam<sup>8</sup>, yad idam sabbaso ākāraññāyatanam sam atikkamma nevasanñānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikūyāya dhammam desenti Evamvādinō pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā Evam vadinam pi kho bhikkhave sattānam atth' eva aññathattam<sup>9</sup>, atthi viparināmo Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariya sāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto<sup>10</sup> agge virajjati pageva hinasmim

15 Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrāhmanā<sup>11</sup> paramaditthadhammanibbānam paññāpentī<sup>12</sup>

16 Etad aggam bhikkhave paramaditthadhammanibbānam paññāpentānam<sup>12</sup>, yad idam channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ<sup>13</sup> ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaranan ca yathābhutam viditvā anupādā vimokkho Evamvādim<sup>14</sup> kho mam bhikkhave evamakkhāyim<sup>15</sup> eke samanabrāhmanā asatā tucchā musā abhutenā<sup>16</sup> abbhācīk khanti 'na<sup>17</sup> samano Gotamo kāmānam parinñam paññāpeti<sup>18</sup>, na rupānam parinñam paññāpeti<sup>12</sup>, na vedanānam parinñam paññāpeti<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph bhavissa <sup>2</sup> M, vāham, S adds tassa

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, 'tāya, S pati° <sup>4</sup> M Ph bhavissa

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>6</sup> M 'tattam, Ph 'attham

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, S paramayakkhavi° <sup>8</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> S pañña°

<sup>9</sup> Ph 'tattam <sup>10</sup> T M, 'ndo

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, ditthadhammanibbānavādā te

<sup>12</sup> M S pañña°, Ph pañña° and pañña°

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, atthag° <sup>14</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, 'di

<sup>15</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> 'yi <sup>16</sup> M Ph 'tā

<sup>17</sup> Ph puts na before kāmānam <sup>18</sup> omitted by Ph

17 Kāmānañ cāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pariññam paññāpemi<sup>2</sup> rupānañ ca pariññam paññāpemi<sup>2</sup>, vedanānañ ca pariññam paññāpemi<sup>2</sup>, dīth' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuta sītibhuto anupāda parinibbānam paññāpemi<sup>2</sup> ti

## XXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyam viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadī<sup>4</sup> Kosalo uyyodhikāya<sup>5</sup> nivatto hoti vijita sangāmo<sup>6</sup> laddhādhippāyo Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo yenālāmo tena pāyāsī Yāvatikā yānassa bhumi, yānena<sup>7</sup> gantvā<sup>7</sup> yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvīsī

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu abbho kāse caṅkamanti Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo yena te bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca laham<sup>8</sup> nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharatī araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāma hī mayam bhante tam<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti 'Eso mahāāja vihāro<sup>10</sup> samvutadvāro Tena appa saddo upasankamitvā ataramāno ālindam<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā ukkā sitvā aggalam<sup>12</sup> ākotehi Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ' ti

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadī<sup>13</sup> Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasankamitvā ataramāno ālindam<sup>11</sup> pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalam ākotesī<sup>14</sup> Vivari Bhagavā dvāram Atha kho rājā Pasenadī Kosalo vihāram<sup>15</sup> pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nīpatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇiṃ ca paṇisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāham bhante Pasenadī Kosalo, rājāham

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kho 'ham

<sup>2</sup> M S pañña°, Ph pañña° and pañña°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from rupānañ to dīth' eva

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °dī throughout <sup>5</sup> M °kā <sup>6</sup> S jita°

<sup>7</sup> Ph yānenāg° <sup>8</sup> T kathan

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> te, omitted by M Ph S <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anto-vihāro <sup>11</sup> M S āl°, Ph āl° and āl°

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aggalam always <sup>13</sup> T Pasenadī repeatedly

<sup>14</sup> M °ti <sup>15</sup> omitted by M Ph

bhante Pasenaḍi Kosilo' tī Kam panā tvim māhārāja  
atthavāsam sampassamāno<sup>1</sup> imasmim sūne evaṇupam  
pūamanipaccāḷi im<sup>2</sup> l' uosi, mettupahūim upadamse<sup>3</sup> tī?

4 Kāṭānūtām kho vāim bhante l' ativeditam sampassa  
māno Bhagavāti evaṇupam parāmanipaccākāram kvaomi,  
mettupahūim upadamsemi Bhagavā hī<sup>4</sup> bhante bahu  
janahitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno<sup>5</sup> janassa<sup>6</sup>  
aṇṇe<sup>6</sup> aṇṇe<sup>7</sup> patitthāpitā, yid idam kalyāṇadhammatāya  
kusalaḍhammatāya Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujana  
hitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno<sup>8</sup> janassa<sup>8</sup> aṇṇe<sup>6</sup>  
nāye<sup>9</sup> patitthāpitā, yid idam kalyāṇadhammatāya kusala  
dhammatāya imam<sup>10</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavāsam  
sampassamāno<sup>11</sup> Bhagavāti evaṇupam parāmanipaccākāram  
l' kvaomi, mettupahūim upadamsemi

5 Puna ca pūam bhante Bhagavā sāvā buddhasilo  
aṇṇasilo l' usasilo<sup>2</sup> kusalasilena<sup>13</sup> samannāgato<sup>13</sup> Yam  
pi bhante Bhagavā sāvā buddhasilo aṇṇasilo kusalasilo<sup>12</sup>  
kusalasilenā samannāgato imam<sup>14</sup> pi l' ho aham bhante  
atthavāsam sampassamāno Bhagavāti evaṇupam paramanī  
paccākāḷi im kvaomi, mettupahūim upadamsemi

6 Puna ca pūam bhante Bhagavā dīghatattam ārañña-  
ko<sup>15</sup> aṇṇāvanapatthāni<sup>16</sup> pāṇāni senāsānāni patisevati  
Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīghatattam āraññako<sup>17</sup> aṇṇa-

<sup>1</sup> T samph° *always*, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *nearly always*

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S °nipaccakāḷiam *always*

<sup>3</sup> Ph mittu° *throughout* <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add me*

<sup>5</sup> S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanano janatā (*sic*), M<sub>6</sub> ba-  
hujano janatā, M bahuno janatā

<sup>6</sup> S aṇṇa° <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kāye

<sup>8</sup> S bahujanahitāya, T bahujanatā, M<sub>6</sub> bahujano janatā,  
M<sub>7</sub> bahujanatā

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kāye, *omitted by M*

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S idam, T yam <sup>11</sup> M samph°

<sup>12</sup> Ph °sili, *omitted by M* <sup>13</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>14</sup> M M<sub>7</sub> S idam <sup>15</sup> M Ph T aī°, M<sub>6</sub> *adds* 'va

<sup>16</sup> M Ph °pattāni, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> āraññake (M<sub>6</sub> āraññe)  
vanapatthāni

<sup>17</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> ar°

vanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pñtāni senāsanāni patisevati imam<sup>2</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva<sup>3</sup>upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

7 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritarā civa<sup>4</sup>pindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapanikkhāie na Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuttho itaritarācivarapin dapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapanikkhāiena imam<sup>2</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva<sup>3</sup>upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

8 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā āhune<sup>5</sup>yyo pāhune<sup>5</sup>yyo dakkhune<sup>5</sup>yyo añjali<sup>6</sup>karaniyo anuttaram puññakkhet<sup>7</sup>tam lo kassa Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āhune<sup>5</sup>yyo pāhune<sup>5</sup>yyo dakkhune<sup>5</sup>yyo añjali<sup>6</sup>karaniyo anuttaram puññakkhet<sup>7</sup>tam lo kassa imam<sup>3</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavatī eva<sup>3</sup>upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

9 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>4</sup> cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggalathā viijārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarupiyā<sup>5</sup> kathāya nīkāmālābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>4</sup> cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā pe<sup>6</sup> vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarupiyā kathāya nīkāmālābhī akasīralābhī imam<sup>2</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatī eva<sup>3</sup>upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

10 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>8</sup> dī<sup>9</sup>tthadhammasukhavihā<sup>10</sup>ānam nīkāma

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °pattāni, T M<sub>7</sub> āraññe (M<sub>6</sub> araññe) vanapattāni (M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °patthāni)

<sup>2</sup> M S idam M T S idam

<sup>4</sup> Ph abhisamle° <sup>5</sup> M S °rupāya

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>7</sup> T samph° <sup>8</sup> S ābhī°

lābhī akicchālābhī akasīralābhī Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> ditthadhammasukha vihārānam nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī imam<sup>2</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatī evaṇupam paramanipaccākāram kaṇomi, mettupahāram upa damsemi

11 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo panca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam<sup>4</sup> pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāsisam<sup>5</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vi vattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm evam nāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhā patīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra<sup>6</sup> uda pādī<sup>6</sup>, tatrapāsīm evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evam āhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upapanno<sup>7</sup> ti iti sākāram sa uddesam<sup>7</sup> ane kavīhītam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>8</sup> iti sākāram sa uddesam<sup>7</sup> anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati imam<sup>9</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatī evaṇupam paramanipaccākāram kaṇomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

12 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>10</sup> satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>11</sup> hīne panite suvanne dubbanne duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata<sup>12</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena<sup>13</sup> samannā gatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā

<sup>1</sup> S ābhī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M S idam, Ph idam *corr to* imam

<sup>3</sup> T samph<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> visatim

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>o</sup>isam      <sup>6</sup> T amutrāsīm uppādīm

<sup>7</sup> T vu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M la Ph pa      <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>7</sub> S idam

<sup>10</sup> M Ph <sup>o</sup>mānussakena      <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T vā pana

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vacī || pe || ariyānam



micchādittikā micchādittikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>2</sup> samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādikā sammādittikā sammā dittikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim sagguṃ lokam upapannā<sup>3</sup> ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena itikkantamānusakena<sup>4</sup> satte passati<sup>5</sup> cavamane upapajjamāne<sup>6</sup> hīne panite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>7</sup> yathākammupage satte pajānāti imam<sup>8</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatī eva upam paramanipaccākāram karomi, mettupahāram upadamsemi

13 Puna ca param bhante Bhagavā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dittth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānam khayā<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī imam<sup>12</sup> pi kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno<sup>13</sup> Bhagavatī eva upam paramanipaccākāram karomi mettupahāram upadamsemi

14 Handa<sup>14</sup> dāmi mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukarāmiyā' ti 'Yassa dāmi tvam mahārāja kālam maññasi' ti

Atha kho iajā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi ti

Mahāvaggo tatiyo

Tatr<sup>15</sup> uddānam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppannā

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vaci | pe | mano | pe | ariyānam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °mānussakena <sup>4</sup> M continues pa || yathā°

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajj° <sup>6</sup> M pa, S pe

<sup>7</sup> M S idam <sup>8</sup> T samph°

<sup>9</sup> M Ph S add anāsavam ceto°, S adds also paññā°

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>11</sup> M T samph°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca <sup>13</sup> S tass'

Sihādhimuttikāyenā<sup>1</sup> Cundena<sup>2</sup> kasīmena<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> \*  
Kāḷā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup> mahāpaṇhā<sup>6</sup> Kosalehi<sup>7</sup> pare<sup>8</sup> duve<sup>9</sup> ti

## XXXI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasān-  
kamī upasānākamitvā Bhagavāntam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnno l'ho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca —

2 Katī nu kho bhante atthavase paticca Tathāgatassa  
sāvakanāma sikkhāpadam paṇṇattam, pātimokkham<sup>10</sup> uddit-  
than ti? Dasa kho Upālī atthavase paticca Tathāgatena  
sāvakanāma sikkhāpadam paṇṇattam, pātimokkham uddit-  
tham Katame dasa?

3 Saṅghasutthutāya saṅghaphāsutīya<sup>11</sup> dummankunam<sup>12</sup>  
puggalīnam niggaḥāya pesalīnam bhikkhunam phāsuvihā-  
rāya dīttadhammikanāma āsavānaṃ samvāyā sampatī-  
kānaṃ āsavānaṃ patighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya  
pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvīya saddhammatthitīyā vināyanugga-  
hāya

Ime kho Upālī dasa atthavase paticca Tathāgatena  
sāvakanāma sikkhāpadam paṇṇattam pātimokkham uddit-  
than ti

4 Katī nu kho bhante pātimokkhatthapanā<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>? Dasa  
kho Upālī pātimokkhatthapanā<sup>15</sup> Katame dasa?

5 Pārājiko tassam paṇisāyam nisīnno hotī Pārājika  
kathā vipṇakatā hotī Anupasampanno tassam paṇisāyam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Sihāvī°, T Sihāvī°

<sup>2</sup> S Cundo, T M<sub>6</sub> Puno (*sic*), M<sub>6</sub> Punne ca

<sup>3</sup> T na, M<sub>6</sub> na satte, M<sub>7</sub> na ca ta satte

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> Kāla, M<sub>7</sub> Kālam <sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pamñe, M<sub>6</sub> °pamñā <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °lena

<sup>8</sup> S apare, T M<sub>6</sub> M te <sup>9</sup> S dve, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dasā

<sup>10</sup> Ph pāti° throughout <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dummāññunam <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °panānī

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °panānī

nisinno hoti Anupāsaṃpunnakāṭhā vippakāṭi hoti Sil  
kham<sup>1</sup> paccakkhātako tīssum paṇisīyam nisinno hoti  
Sikkham<sup>2</sup> paccakkhātulāṭhā vippulāṭi hoti Pandako  
‘assum paṇisīyam nisinno hoti Pandulāṭhā vippakāṭi  
hoti Bhikkhumudusālo tīssum paṇisīyam nisinno hoti  
Bhikkhumudusālakāṭhā vippulāṭi hoti

Ime kho Upāli dāsa pātimollihattapānā<sup>3</sup> ti

### XXXII

1 Kāṭhā nu llo bhante dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu  
ubbāhukāya<sup>4</sup> sammannatabbo ti<sup>5</sup> Dāsa kho Upāli dham  
mehi sammannāgato bhikkhu ubbhikāya sammannatabbo  
Kāṭimēhi dasa<sup>6</sup>

2 Idh’ Upāli bhikkhu silvā<sup>7</sup> hoti, pātimokkhasamvāsa  
samvuto vīharatī ācū āgocāsaṃpanno, anumattesu<sup>8</sup> vājjesu  
bhāyadassāya<sup>9</sup> samādāya sikkhāti sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto  
hoti sutādharo sūtasannicavo, ye te dhammā idikāyānā  
majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānalāyānā sīttam saṃvāṇam  
kevalapūppannam paṇisuddham bāhmacariyaṃ abhiva  
danti, tīthāupāssa<sup>10</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>11</sup> va  
casā paricītā<sup>12</sup> manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā  
Ubhayānā<sup>13</sup> kho paṇ’ assa pātimokkhamā vitthiāena svāgātānā  
honti suvibhattānā suppatattānā<sup>14</sup> suvinicchitānā suttaso  
anuvājanāso Vināye kho paṇi thito hoti asamhiro<sup>15</sup>  
Patibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike<sup>16</sup> sannipetum<sup>17</sup> nījhā  
petum<sup>18</sup> pel khetum<sup>19</sup> pasādetum<sup>20</sup> Adhikānāsamuppāda

T sikkhā<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °panāni

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ubbohi°, M<sub>6</sub> uddhaggikāya<sup>22</sup> 4 T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hoti

<sup>5</sup> M S anu° <sup>6</sup> Ph M °passa

<sup>7</sup> M Ph dhātā throughout<sup>23</sup> <sup>8</sup> T adds manasā paricītā

<sup>9</sup> T °yā<sup>24</sup> <sup>10</sup> M °ttamā, S °ttānā<sup>25</sup> <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °hiro

<sup>12</sup> T attham pacc°, M<sub>6</sub> atthike pacc°, M<sub>7</sub> atthakam pacc°

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> aññāpetum, M adds paññāpetum

<sup>14</sup> T nicchā°, M<sub>6</sub> nījjā°

<sup>15</sup> S pekkhātum, T pekkhatum, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>16</sup> T M pasādetum pasādetum, M<sub>6</sub> pasāditum pasāto°

vūpasama<sup>1</sup>kusilo<sup>2</sup> hoti, adhikāyaṃ jñāti<sup>3</sup> adhikaī<sup>4</sup>anasa-  
mudayaṃ jñāti, adhikāyaṃ anāmodham<sup>5</sup> jñāti<sup>6</sup>, adhikarāna-  
mudhagāminim<sup>7</sup> patipadam jñāti<sup>8</sup>

Ime kho Upālī dasa<sup>9</sup> dhamme<sup>10</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu  
ubbāhikāya<sup>11</sup> sammannitabbo<sup>12</sup> ti

### XXXIII

1 Katu<sup>1</sup> nu kho bhante dhamme<sup>2</sup> samannāgatena  
bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>? Dasā kho Upālī  
dhamme<sup>5</sup> samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam<sup>6</sup>  
Katame<sup>7</sup> dasā<sup>8</sup> ti?

2 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāsa-  
samvuto viharati ācāriyogacārasampanno, anumattesu<sup>7</sup> vajjesu  
bhayadassāvī samādīya<sup>8</sup> sikkhāti sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto  
hoti sutadhuo sutasunnūyo<sup>9</sup> ye te dhammā idikalyāṇā  
majjhe lalyā<sup>10</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttam<sup>8</sup> savyañjanam<sup>9</sup>  
kevalaparipunnam<sup>10</sup> parisuddham<sup>11</sup> brāhmacariyam<sup>12</sup> abhivadanti,  
tathārupāssa<sup>13</sup> ° dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pā-  
ricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Pāti  
mokkham<sup>14</sup> kho pan' assa<sup>15</sup> vitthārena svāgatam<sup>2</sup> hoti  
suvi<sup>16</sup>bhattam<sup>17</sup> sup<sup>18</sup>pavattam<sup>19</sup> suvinicchitam<sup>20</sup> suttaso anuvyañ-  
janaso Patibalo hoti gilānam<sup>21</sup> upatthātum<sup>22</sup> vā upatthāpetum<sup>23</sup>  
vā Patibalo hoti anabhīratim<sup>24</sup> vupakāsetum<sup>25</sup> vā vupakāsa-  
petum<sup>26</sup> vā Patibalo hoti uppannam<sup>27</sup> kukkucam<sup>28</sup> dhammato  
vinodetum<sup>29</sup> Patibalo hoti uppannam<sup>30</sup> ditthigatam<sup>31</sup> dhammato  
vivecetum<sup>32</sup> Patibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetum<sup>33</sup> Patibalo  
hoti adhicitte samādapetum<sup>34</sup> Patibalo hoti adhipaññāya  
samādapetum<sup>35</sup>

Ime kho Upālī dasa<sup>36</sup> dhamme<sup>37</sup> samannāgatena bhik-  
khunā upasampādetabbam<sup>38</sup> ti<sup>39</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °samuppāda upasama° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °ni, S ni <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> pajānāti

<sup>5</sup> M Ph omit ti <sup>6</sup> M Ph °tabban ti

<sup>7</sup> T M Ph S anu° <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sāttā

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °nā, M °na <sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> °passa

<sup>11</sup> M Ph pana <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> su āg°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph

## XXXIV

1 Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo<sup>1</sup> dātabbo tī<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> sāmanero<sup>4</sup> upatthāpetabbo<sup>4</sup> tī<sup>5</sup> Dasahī kho Upālī dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmanero<sup>6</sup> upatthāpetabbo<sup>7</sup> Kā tamehi dasahī<sup>2</sup>

2 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu sīlavā hotī pe<sup>8</sup> samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Bahussuto<sup>9</sup> hotī<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> ditthiyā suppatividdhā Pātimokkham kho paṇ' assa vitthī rena svāgatam hotī suvibhattam suppavattam suvinicchitam suttaso anuvyanjanaso Patibalo hotī gilānam upatthātum vā upatthāpetum vā Patibalo hotī anabhūtatū vupakā setum vā vupakāsāpetum vā Patibalo hotī uppannam kukkucam dhammato vinodetum Patibalo hotī uppannam ditthigatam dhammato vivecetum Patibalo hotī adhīsi<sup>11</sup> samādāpetum Patibalo hotī adhicitte samādāpetum Patibalo hotī adhipaṇṇāya samādāpetum

Imehi kho Upālī dasahī dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmanero<sup>12</sup> upatthāpetabbo tī

## XXXV

1 Sanghabhedo sanghabhedo' tī bhante vuccatī Kittā vatā nu kho bhante sangho bhīno hotī tī?

2 Idh' Upālī bhikkhu adhammam dhammo tī dipentī, dhammam<sup>3</sup> adhammo<sup>13</sup> tī<sup>13</sup> dipentī<sup>3</sup>, avinayam<sup>4</sup> vinayo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph S

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph T      <sup>6</sup> M nissayo

<sup>7</sup> M dātabbo      <sup>8</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph T

<sup>11</sup> M continues pa | adhicitte adhipaṇṇāya

<sup>12</sup> M has nissayo dātabbo tī, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmanero upatthā<sup>8</sup> and so on

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> transpose this passage

tī dipenti, vinayam<sup>1</sup> vinayo tī dipenti, abhāsitaṃ<sup>2</sup> alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī avakassanti<sup>3</sup>, vavakassanti<sup>4</sup>, āvenikammāni<sup>4</sup> kaṇṇanti, āvenipātumokkham<sup>4</sup> uddisanti<sup>5</sup> Ettāvata kho Upāli sangho bhinno hoti ti

### XXXVI

1 ‘Sanghasāmaggi sanghasāmaggi’ tī bhante vuccati Kittāvatī nu kho bhante sangho sāmaggio hoti ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Idh’ Upāli bhikkhu adhammam adhammo tī dipenti, dhammam dhammo tī dipenti, avinayam avinayo tī dipenti, vinayam vinayo tī dipenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti, paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā tī dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī na avakassanti, na vavakassanti<sup>6</sup>, na āvenikammāni<sup>4</sup> kaṇṇanti, na āvenipātumokkham<sup>4</sup> uddisanti<sup>7</sup> Ettāvata kho Upāli sangho sāmaggio hoti ti

<sup>1</sup> T M transpose this passage

<sup>2</sup> Ph okassanti

<sup>3</sup> M ava°, S pava°, Ph pavakassanti, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, only the Commentary has the right reading

<sup>4</sup> S āvenika°

<sup>5</sup> S uddissanti, M<sub>7</sub> udditthassanti

<sup>6</sup> Ph S pava°, M<sub>7</sub> apa°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit na vava°

<sup>7</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S uddissanti

## XXXVII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upa sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagvantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etid avoca —

2 'Sanghabhedo sanghabhedo' ti bhante vuccatī<sup>1</sup> Kittāvatī nu llo bhante sangho bhinno hoti ti<sup>2</sup>

3 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu adhammam dhammo ti dipenti dhammam<sup>2</sup> adhammo<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> dipenti<sup>2</sup>, avinayam vinayo ti dipenti, vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, bhāsītā alapitā Tathāgatena bhāsītā lapitā Tathāgatena bhāsītā alapitā Tathāgatena ti dipenti, anācinnam<sup>4</sup> Tathāgatenā icinnam<sup>5</sup> Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatena anācinnam Tathāgatena ti dipenti, appaññattam Tathāgatena paññatam Tathāgatena ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaññattam Tathāgatena ti dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī avakassanti, vavakassanti<sup>6</sup>, āvenikammāni<sup>7</sup> karonti, āvenipātumokkham<sup>7</sup> uddisanti<sup>8</sup> Ettāvatā kho Ānanda sangho bhinno hoti ti

## XXXVIII

1 Samaggam pana bhante sangham bhetvā<sup>9</sup> kim so pasavatī ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Kappatthiyam<sup>10</sup> Ananda kabbisam<sup>11</sup> pasavatī ti

3 Kim pana bhante kappatthiyam<sup>10</sup> kabbisan<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>

4 Kappam Ānanda nirayamhi paccatī ti

<sup>1</sup> T uccatī      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M,

<sup>3</sup> M continues pa | paññattam and so on

<sup>4</sup> T omits this passage, M, only has abh° al° T° abh° al° T° di°

<sup>5</sup> M, anā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph S pava°, M apa°, T M<sub>6</sub> M, omit na vava°

<sup>7</sup> S āvenika°      <sup>8</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, S uddissanti

<sup>9</sup> T M, chetvā, M Ph bhinditvā      <sup>10</sup> M Ph °kam

<sup>11</sup> Ph kipp°

Āpāyiko neīyiko l'uppattho sanghabhedako  
vaggarato udhammattho yogakkhemato<sup>1</sup> dhamsatī<sup>2</sup>  
sanghamo samaggam bhetvāna<sup>3</sup> kappam nirayamhi paccatī ti

## XXXIX

1 'Sanghasāmaggi sanghasāmaggi' ti bhante vuccatī<sup>5</sup>  
Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sangho samaggo hotī ti<sup>6</sup>

2 Idh' Ananda bhikkhu adhammam adhammo ti dipentī,  
dhammam dhammo ti dipentī, avinayam avinayo ti dipentī,  
vinayam vinayo ti dipentī, abhāsītam alapītam Tathāga-  
tena abhāsītam alapītam Tathāgatenā ti dipentī, bhāsītam  
lapītam Tathāgatenā bhāsītam lapītam Tathāgatenā ti di-  
penti, anācīnnam Tathāgatenā anācīnnam Tathāgatenā ti  
dipenti, ācīnnam Tathāgatenā ācīnnam Tathāgatenā ti di-  
penti uppaññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā  
ti dipenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā  
ti dipenti

Te imehi dasahi vatthuhī na avakassanti, na vavakas-  
santi<sup>7</sup>, na āvenikammāni<sup>8</sup> karonti, na āvenipātīmokkham<sup>8</sup>  
uddisanti<sup>9</sup> Ettāvatā kho Ananda sangho samaggo hotī ti

## XL

1 Bhinnam pana bhante sangham samaggam katvā kim  
so pasavatī ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Brahman Ananda punnam pasavatī ti<sup>10</sup>

3 Kim pana bhante brahman puññan ti<sup>2</sup>

4 Kappam Ananda saggamhi modatī ti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °mā      <sup>2</sup> M Ph padh°

<sup>3</sup> M sangha°, T samaggam, M<sub>7</sub> samghamaggam for  
s° samaggam

<sup>4</sup> M bhi°, T M<sub>7</sub> che°      <sup>5</sup> M °ti ti

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>7</sup> Ph S pava°, M ava°, M<sub>7</sub> vakassanti, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>8</sup> S āvenika°      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S uddisanti

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S



Sukhā sanghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca<sup>1</sup> anuggaho  
 samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dhamsatī  
 sangham<sup>2</sup> samaggam katvāna kappam saggamhī modatī ti

Upāhivaggo<sup>3</sup> catuttho

Tatr<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup>

Upāh<sup>6</sup> tthapana<sup>6</sup> ubbāho upasampadanissayen<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup>  
 Sāmanero<sup>9</sup> ca dve bheda Anandehi apare<sup>10</sup> dve<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>

## XLI

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upāhī yena Bhagavā ten' upasan  
 kamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
 nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnno kho āyasmā Upāhī Bhaga  
 vantam etad avoca —

2 Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sanghe  
 bhandanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhu ca<sup>13</sup> na  
 phāsu viharanti ti?

3 Idh' Upāhī bhikkhu adhammam dhammo ti dipenti,  
 dhammam adhammo ti dipenti, avinayam vinayo ti dipenti,  
 vinayam avinayo ti dipenti, abhāsītā alapītā Tathāga  
 tena bhāsītā lapītā Tathāgatenā ti dipenti, bhāsītā  
 lapītā Tathāgatenā abhāsītā alapītā Tathāgatenā ti  
 dipenti, anācinnam Tathāgatenā ācinnam Tathāgatenā ti  
 dipenti, ācinnam Tathāgatenā anācinnam Tathāgatenā ti  
 dipenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S c'

<sup>2</sup> T samgha°, M samghamaggam for s° samaggam

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo <sup>4</sup> S tass' <sup>5</sup> Ph adds bhavati

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> Upāhī vana, M Upāhī na, S Upāhī pana

<sup>7</sup> M °yo, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upavadantassa yena

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M samgho

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aparena, M Ph pare <sup>11</sup> M Ph duve

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph S, M<sub>7</sub> pī <sup>13</sup> omitted by S

tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena sanghe bhāṇakalāhaviṇṇavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhu ca<sup>1</sup> na phīsu vihariyanti ti<sup>2</sup>

## XLII

1 Katu nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2 Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammam dhammo tī dīpenti, dhammam adhammo tī dīpenti, avinayam vinayo tī dīpenti, vinayam avinayo tī dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, anācinnam Tathāgatena ācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, ācinnam Tathāgatena anācinnam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, appaññattam Tathāgatena paññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatena appaññattam Tathāgatenā tī dīpenti

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamulāni ti

## XLIII

1 Katu nu kho bhante vivādamulāni ti?

2 Dasa kho Upāli vivādamulāni Katamāni dasa?

3 Idh' Upāli bhikkhu anāpattim<sup>3</sup> āpatti tī dīpenti, āpattim<sup>3</sup> anāpatti tī dīpenti, laḥukam āpattim garukāpatti<sup>4</sup> tī dīpenti, garukam āpattim laḥukāpatti tī dīpenti, dutthullam āpattim adutthullāpatti tī dīpenti, adutthullam āpattim dutthullāpatti tī dīpenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti tī dīpenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti tī

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> transpose these two passages

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in °am

dipenti<sup>1</sup>, sappatikammam āpattim appatikammāpatti ti di  
penti appatīlammam āpattim sappatikammāpatti ti dipenti  
Imāni kho Upālī dasi vīḍimulīni ti

## XLIV

1 Elam samayam Bhagavā Kusinīṭṭham viharati bahi  
harane vinasande<sup>1</sup> Tatīlho Bhagavā bhikkhu īman  
tesī — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhu Bhaga  
vito paccissosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Codakena bhikkhave bhi' khunā param codetukāmena  
pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme  
ajjhattam upatthapetvā paṇo codetabbo Katame pañca  
dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā<sup>3</sup>

3 Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena  
evam paccavekkhitabbam paṇisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho  
'mhi, paṇisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato  
acchiddena appatimamsena, samvījati nu kho me eso  
dhammo, udāhu no ti<sup>4</sup> No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇi  
suddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>4</sup> paṇisuddhena kāyasamācārena  
samannāgato acchiddena upatimamsena, tassa bhavanti  
vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā kīyikam sikkhassu ti Iti 'ssa  
bhavanti vattāro

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param  
codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabbam paṇisuddhavacī  
samācāro nu kho 'mhi, paṇisuddhen amhi vacīsamācārena  
samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, samvījati nu kho  
me<sup>5</sup> eso<sup>5</sup> dhammo, udāhu no ti<sup>6</sup> No ce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
paṇisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti paṇisuddhena vacīsamācārena  
samannāgato acchiddena appatimamsena, tassa bhavanti  
vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā vacīsamācāro sikkhassu ti Iti  
'ssa bhavanti vattāro

<sup>1</sup> Ph 'na°      <sup>2</sup> M Ph bhaddante

<sup>3</sup> M S upatthā°

<sup>4</sup> S omits hoti      acchiddena

<sup>5</sup> Ph m'eso      <sup>6</sup> Ph ca

5 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā<sup>1</sup> paṃam codetukāmena evaṃ paccavel khitabbam mettā nu kho me cittaṃ paccupatthitaṃ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ<sup>2</sup>, samvijaṭṭi nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti<sup>3</sup> No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> paccupatthitaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup> sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ<sup>2</sup>, tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ upa tthapehi<sup>5</sup> ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

6 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paṃam codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathā upa<sup>6</sup> me dhammā bahussutā honti<sup>7</sup> dhātā<sup>8</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyaṃ suppatividdhā, sam vijaṭṭi nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti<sup>9</sup> No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathā upa<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditthiyaṃ suppatividdhā<sup>11</sup>, tassa bhavanti vattāro ingha tāva āyasmā āgamam pariyaṇunassu ti Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro

7 Puna ca paṃam bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paṃam codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbam ubhayāni nu<sup>12</sup> kho<sup>13</sup> me<sup>14</sup> pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni<sup>15</sup> honti<sup>14</sup> suvibhattāni suppatvāni<sup>16</sup> suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañ janaso, samvijaṭṭi nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti<sup>9</sup> No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ti

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S mettacittaṃ <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> M upatthā°, T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paccupatthapehi

<sup>6</sup> S °pāssa <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> Ph dhātā, M tathā <sup>9</sup> M<sub>5</sub> °rupassa

<sup>10</sup> M Ph dhātā <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> appa°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>5</sub> S <sup>13</sup> M adds pana

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> te <sup>15</sup> M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sāgatāni, T sahaḡatāni

<sup>16</sup> S °ttāni

vithārena svāgatāni<sup>1</sup> honti suvibhattāni supparattini<sup>2</sup>  
suvimicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanāso, 'īdam pañāyasmī  
lattha vuttam Bhāgavātī' ti itī puttāho na sampīyati,  
tassā bhavanti vattāro ughā tāvā āyasmī vinayam sikkha  
l hassu ti<sup>4</sup> Iti 'ssa bhāvanti vattāro

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitaṃ

8 Katame pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ upatthāpetabbā<sup>2</sup>

9 Kalena vakkhāmi no alīlena, bhutena vakkhāmi no  
abbutena, sūhenā vakkhāmi no pharusenā, utthasamhātena  
vakkhāmi no utthasamhātena, mettācitta<sup>5</sup> vakkhāmi no  
dosanta<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ upatthāpetabbā<sup>8</sup>

Codalena bhikkhave bhikkhunī param codetukāmena  
ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca  
dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>9</sup> paro codetabbo ti

## XLV

1 Dasa yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane  
Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave ijjā mahesiyā siddhim nissinno hoti,  
tatra bhikkhu pavasati, mahesi vā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhum disvā sītam  
pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sītam pātukaroti  
Tattha rañño evam hoti addhā imesam katam vā karis-  
santi vā ti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo ādinavo ijjante  
purappavesane

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave ijjā bahukicco bahukara-  
niyo aññātaram itthim gantvā na<sup>12</sup> sarati<sup>1</sup> Sā tena  
gabbham gahāti Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sāgatāni <sup>2</sup> S ottāni

<sup>3</sup> T yāti, M Ph yissati

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has after 'ssu pañca dhammā ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitaṃ ti, then itī 'ssa bh' vattāro, then Katame

<sup>5</sup> Ph 'cittena <sup>6</sup> Ph 'tarena <sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> upatthāpekkhitaṃ <sup>9</sup> M T M S upatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T ime

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ca, omitted by Ph S M Ph S add tam

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ssarati

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataram ratanam nissati Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantaṭṭha<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā sambhedam<sup>2</sup> gacchanti Tattha rañño evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaram pattheti Tesam evam hoti na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā nīcathāṇiyam<sup>3</sup> ucce thāne thapeti<sup>4</sup> Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave chattho ādinavo rājante purappavesane

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā uccathāṇiyam<sup>5</sup> nice<sup>6</sup> thāne thapeti<sup>4</sup> Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam kho bhikkhave sattamo ādinavo rājan tepurappavesane

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā akāle senam uyyojeti Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam evam hoti rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhave atthamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā kāle senam uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṭṭo nivattāpeti<sup>7</sup> Yesan tam amanāpam, tesam

<sup>1</sup> T gayhamantā      <sup>2</sup> T M, sammodam

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M °kam      <sup>4</sup> M Ph °s<sub>1</sub>      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uccattho

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> nisattive or nisattive      <sup>7</sup> M Ph S °s<sub>1</sub>

evam hoti 1ājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyī nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti Ayam bhikkhūve nīvamo ādinavo 1ājantepurappavesane

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhūve 1ūno antepuram<sup>1</sup> hatthi sammadam<sup>2</sup> assisimmadam 1athasimmadam, rājanyāni upasaddagandharasaphotthabbāni, yīni na<sup>4</sup> pabbajitasāruppāni<sup>5</sup> Ayam bhikkhūve dāsamo ādinavo 1ājantepurappavesane

Ime kho bhikkhūve dasa ādinavā 1ājantepurappavesine ti

## XLVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila vatthusmim<sup>6</sup> Nigrodhārime Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā<sup>7</sup> upāsakā tadah<sup>8</sup> uposathe yena Bhagavā ten<sup>9</sup> upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīdīmsu Ekamantam nīdīmsu kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad voca —

2 Apī nu kho<sup>8</sup> tumhe Sakkā<sup>9</sup> atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasathā ti<sup>2</sup> App ekadī mayam<sup>4</sup> bhante atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasīma<sup>5</sup>, app ekadā na upavasāmā ti<sup>11</sup> Tesam vo<sup>12</sup> Sakkā alībhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe evam sokasabbhaye<sup>13</sup> jivite marāna sabbhaye<sup>14</sup> jivite app ekadā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha Tam kim manñatha Sakkā<sup>2</sup> Idha puriso yena kenaci<sup>15</sup> kammatthānena anāpajja<sup>16</sup> akusalam divasam addhakahāpanam nibbiseyya,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °re

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °sammaddam, S. °sambādham *throughout*, M. °sam paddam, *but* rathasammaddam, M<sub>6</sub> *only* hatthisammaddam, *else* °sammadam

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> rā° <sup>4</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>5</sup> T. °tāsā°, Ph. °tassa sā°, M<sub>6</sub> °tāni sā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. Kappi° <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Sakya

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by M* Ph. S. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by T* M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sitvā. <sup>11</sup> T. *adds* me sāmā

<sup>12</sup> Ph. kho, *omitted by T*

<sup>13</sup> T. sokasabbhaye, Ph. °sarīye, M<sub>6</sub> sokassayo

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> maranabbhaye, Ph. °sarīye

<sup>15</sup> *only in M* M<sub>9</sub> (Com) <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M. °jjam

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ tī alam vacanāyā<sup>1</sup> tī<sup>2</sup>  
 Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā<sup>3</sup> Idha puriso yena  
 kenaci<sup>4</sup> kammattānena anāpajja akusalam divasam<sup>5</sup> kahā  
 panam nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ tī alam  
 vacanāyā tī<sup>2</sup> Evam bhante Tam kim maññatha Sakkā<sup>3</sup>  
 Idha puriso yena kenaci<sup>4</sup> kammattānena anāpajja<sup>4</sup> akusalam  
 divasam dve kahāpane nibbiseyya pe<sup>5</sup> tayo kahā  
 pane nibbiseyya cattāro kahāpane nibbiseyya  
 pañca kahāpane nibbiseyya cha kahāpane nibbiseyya  
 satta kahāpane nibbiseyya attha kahāpane nibbi  
 seyya nava kahāpane nibbiseyya dasa kahāpane  
 nibbiseyya visa<sup>6</sup> kahāpane nibbiseyya timsa<sup>7</sup> ka  
 hāpane nibbiseyya cattārisam<sup>8</sup> kahāpane nibbiseyya  
 paññāsam kahāpane nibbiseyya<sup>9</sup>, ‘dakkho puriso utthā-  
 nasampanno’ tī alam vacanāyā tī<sup>2</sup> Evam bhante Tam  
 kim maññatha Sakkā<sup>3</sup> Api nu<sup>10</sup> so puriso divase<sup>11</sup> divase<sup>11</sup>  
 kahāpanasatam kahāpanasahassam nibbisamāno laddham  
 laddham nikkhipanto vassatāyuko<sup>12</sup> vassasatajivi mahantam  
 bhogakkhandham adhigaccheyyā tī<sup>2</sup> Evam bhante Tam  
 kim maññatha Sakkā<sup>3</sup> Api nu<sup>10</sup> so puriso bhogahetu<sup>13</sup>  
 bhoganidānam<sup>14</sup> bhogādhikaranam ekam vā rattim ekam  
 vā divasam upaddham vā rattim<sup>12</sup> upaddham<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> divasam  
 ekantasukhapatisamvedi vihareyyā tī<sup>2</sup> No h’ etam bhante  
 Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Kāmā hi bhante aniccā<sup>15</sup> tucchā musā  
 mosadhammā tī

3 Idha kho<sup>5</sup> pan<sup>1</sup> vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni  
 appamatto ātāpi pahūtatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham  
 tathā patipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vacanā <sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS exc M

Ph continues dve kahāpane as below

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ʼjjam <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>6</sup> S visam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> visati <sup>7</sup> S timsam, M<sub>6</sub> timsati

<sup>8</sup> S cattārisam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pi

<sup>9</sup> M Ph S insert kahāpanasatam nibbiseyya

<sup>10</sup> S adds kho

<sup>11</sup> M divasadivase, T M<sub>7</sub> S divase, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S <sup>13</sup> S ʼhetukam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ʼnidhānam <sup>15</sup> T acchā, M<sub>7</sub> accā



satam<sup>\*</sup> pi vassasahassāni satam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> vassasatasahassāni<sup>1</sup>  
 ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sakadāgāmi  
 vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā dasa  
 vassāni Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni  
 attha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni  
 cattāni vassāni tmi vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appa  
 matto itāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā  
 patipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam  
 pi vassasahassāni satam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> vassasatasahassāni<sup>1</sup> ekanta  
 sukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmi  
 vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā  
 el am<sup>5</sup> vassam Idha mama sāvako dasa mase appamatto  
 itāpi pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusittham tathā pati  
 pajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> vassasatāni<sup>5</sup> satam  
 pi vassasahassāni satam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vassasatasahassāni<sup>6</sup> ekanta  
 sukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> sakadāgāmi vā  
 anāgāmi vā apannakam vā sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā dasa  
 māsā Idha mama sāvako nava mase attha mase satta mase  
 cha mase pañca mase cattāni mase tayo mase dve mase  
 el am<sup>8</sup> māsam addhamāsam appamatto itāpi pahitatto viha  
 ranto yathā mayānusittham tathā patipajjamāno, satam pi  
 vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam<sup>1</sup>  
 pi<sup>1</sup> vassasatasahassāni<sup>1</sup> ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya  
 So ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā apannakam vā  
 sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā addhamāso Idha mama sā  
 vako dasa rattindive appamatto itāpi pahitatto viharanto  
 yathā mayānusittham tathā patipajjamāno satam pi vassāni  
 satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup>  
 vassasatasahassāni<sup>9</sup> ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya So  
 ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> apannakam vā  
 sotāpanno Titthantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā Idha mama  
 sāvako nava rattindive attha rattindive satta rattindive

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph S    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> kho 'sa, M<sub>7</sub> kho 'ssa

<sup>3</sup> T ekantam sukha°    <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho 'ssa, M<sub>6</sub> kho

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho 'ssa, M<sub>6</sub> c'assa    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>7</sub> S

chi iattindive piñca iattindive cattāro iattindive<sup>1</sup> tayo  
 rattindive dve iattindive el um iattindivam appamatto  
 ātīpi pāhūtto vīhūanto yathā mayīnusittham tathā pāti  
 pajjimaño, sītam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi  
 vassasahassāni satum<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vassasatasahassāni ekantasukha  
 patissamvedī vīhūeyya So ca khvassa<sup>2</sup> sakkadāgāmi vā  
 anāgāmi vā upannilam vā sotipanno.

Tesam vo Sakka alībhī tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe  
 evam sokasabbhaye<sup>4</sup> jivite mānāsabbhaye<sup>4</sup> jivite app ekadā  
 atthangasamannāgātum uposatham upavasathā, app ekadā  
 na upavasathī ti

Ete mayam bhante yjāt agge atthangasamannāgatam  
 uposatham upavasissimā ti

## XLVII

1 El um samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiy um vīhūati Mahā  
 vane Kutūgū usāhiy um Atha l ho Mahāhi<sup>5</sup> Licchavi<sup>6</sup> yena  
 Bhagavā ten upasankāmi, upasankāmitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho  
 Mahāhi<sup>5</sup> Licchavi<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam etad āvoca —

2 Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kam-  
 massa kīyāya<sup>7</sup> pāpassa lammassa pavattiyā ti<sup>2</sup>

Lobho<sup>8</sup> kho Mahāhi hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa  
 kīyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāhi  
 hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kīyāya pāpassa  
 kammassa pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāhi hetu moho paccayo  
 pāpassa kammassa kīyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā,  
 ayoniso manasikāro kho Mahāhi hetu ayoniso manasikāro

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph S T M, kho 'ssa, M<sub>6</sub> c'assa

<sup>2</sup> T adds vā

<sup>4</sup> Ph 'sabbhaye, T M<sub>6</sub> 'bhaye, M sokam abhaye, but  
 mānāsabbhaye <sup>5</sup> M M 'hi

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S 'vī, T M<sub>6</sub> unites Ma° and Li° to Mahā  
 licchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T (M,  
 sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone

<sup>7</sup> M kīyāya throughout

<sup>8</sup> T omits all from lobho down to ayoniso manasikāro

piṇḍo pīṇassa lammassa kīṇyāya pāpassa lammassa  
pavattiyā micchāpanihitam lho Mahāli cittam hetu  
micchāpanihitam cittam paccayo pāpassa lammassa kīṇ-  
yāya pīpassa kammassa pavattiyā Ayam kho Mahāli  
hetu ayam paccayo pīpassa kammassa kīṇyāya pāpassa  
kammassa pavattiyā ti

3 Ko pīṇa bhīnte hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kam-  
massa kīṇyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa  
lammassa kīṇyāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pavattiyā, adoso  
kho Mahāli hetu adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa  
kīṇyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Ma-  
hāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa lammassa kīṇyāya  
kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanāsikāro lho  
Mahāli hetu yonisomanāsikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kam-  
massa kīṇyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, sammā  
panihitam kho Mahāli cittam hetu sammāpanihitam cittam  
paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kīṇyāya kalyāṇassa kam-  
massa pavattiyā Ayam lho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo  
kalyāṇassa kammassa kīṇyāya kalyāṇassa lammassa pa-  
vattiyā

Ime ca Mahāli dāsi dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na  
yidhi<sup>1</sup> paññiyetha adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā  
dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā Yasmā ca kho Mahāli  
ime dasa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati<sup>6</sup>  
adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti<sup>7</sup> vā dhammacariyā sama-  
cariyā ti<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>

## XLVIII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinham  
paccavekkhitabbā Katame dasa?

2 Vevanniyamhi ajjhupagato ti pabbajitena abhinham  
paccavekkhitabbam Parapatibaddhā me jivikā ti pabba-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M continue pe || amoho

<sup>3</sup> Ph adds ti

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S kho

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> idha

<sup>6</sup> M oṇanti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph

jītena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Anno me ālappo  
 l'aranyo ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam  
 Kacci nu l'ho<sup>1</sup> me attā silato na upavadatai<sup>2</sup> ti pabbaji  
 tena abhinham<sup>3</sup> paccavekkhitabbam<sup>4</sup> Kacci nu kho mam  
 anuvicca vinuu sabbahmācāri silato na upavadatai<sup>5</sup> ti  
 pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Sabbhehi me  
 piyehi manāpehi nīnābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena  
 abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kammassako'mhi kamma  
 dāyādo kammajoni kammabandhu kammapatissarano, yam  
 lammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo  
 bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam  
 Kathambhutassa me rattindivā vitapatanti<sup>6</sup> ti pabbajitena  
 abhinham paccavekkhitabbam Kacci no kho 'ham<sup>7</sup> sun  
 nāgūe ubbuṃmi ti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhi  
 tabbam Atthi nu kho me uttarimānussadhammā<sup>8</sup> ilama  
 nuyūṇadassanaviseso adhigato, so<sup>9</sup> 'ham pacchime kāle  
 sabhūmahācārihi puttāho na manū bhavissāmi ti pabbajitenā  
 abhinham paccavekkhitabbam

Ime l'ho bhikkhave dāsa dhammā pabbajitena abhinham  
 paccavekkhitabbā ti

## XLIX

1 Dasa yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammā samvattā Katame  
 dasa?

2 Sitaṃ unham jighacchā<sup>11</sup> pipīṣā uccāro passāvo  
 kāyasamvāro vacīsamvāro ājīvasamvāro ponobhaviko bha  
 vasankhāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā samvattā ti

## L

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam vīharati Jeta  
 vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Tena kho pana samayena

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>2</sup> Ph adds ca

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vupa°

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vup°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph vitatanti

<sup>7</sup> M Ph aham

<sup>8</sup> M Ph °dhammo

<sup>9</sup> M Ph jo

<sup>10</sup> T ime

<sup>11</sup> M di°

sambhūṭi bhil l hu pacchābhattam pindupātapatikantā  
upatthānasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā bhandanajātā  
kalahajātā<sup>1</sup> vivādāpannā añnamaññam mukhasattihī vitu  
danti<sup>2</sup> viharanti<sup>3</sup> Atha l ho Bhagavā sīyanhasamayam  
patisallinā vutthito yen<sup>4</sup> upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī,  
upāsankamitvā paññatte īsine mīdā Nisajjā kho Bhagavā  
bhil l hu āmantesi —

2 Kīya nu'ttha bhil l have etarahi kathāya sannisinnā<sup>5</sup>,  
kā cā pana īo antaīkūthā vipakatā<sup>6</sup> tī<sup>7</sup> Idha mayam  
bhante pacchābhattam pindupātapatikantā upatthānasālā  
yam sannisinnā sannipatitā bhandanajātā l ilahajātī vī  
vādāpannā annamanñam mulhasattihī vitudantā viharīmī  
tī Nā l ho pan' etam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūve tumhākam patirupam  
kulaputtinam saddhā<sup>9</sup> agāsmī anagāyā pabbajitānam  
yam tumhe bhandanajātā kalahajātī vivādāpannā aññam  
annam mukhasattihī vitudantā viharēyyātha<sup>10</sup> Dasa  
yime<sup>11</sup> bhikkhūve dhammā sārāṇyā<sup>12</sup> piyakāṇā garuka  
ṇāṇā sangahāya<sup>13</sup> vivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya sam  
vattanti Katame dasa<sup>14</sup>

3 Idha bhikkhūve bhil l hu silvī hoti, pītimokkhasam  
vārasamvuto viharati īcāīgocā īsampanno inumattesu<sup>15</sup>  
vajjesu bhayadassivī samīdāva silkhati silhīpadesu Yam  
pi bhikkhūve bhikkhu silvī hoti pe<sup>16</sup> samīdāya  
sikkhati silhīpadesu īvam pi dhammo sīrāṇīyo piyī  
karano garukaṇo sangahāya<sup>17</sup> vivādāya sāmaggīyā elī  
bhīvāya samvattati

4 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhūve bhikkhu bahussuto hoti  
sutadhammo sutasannicīyo ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe  
kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham saṃyanjanam kevala  
paṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti,  
tathāupāssa<sup>18</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>19</sup> vacaṇā

*omitted by T S*      <sup>2</sup> S °tī      <sup>3</sup> *omitted by S*

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S yena      <sup>5</sup> M Ph *add* sannipatitā

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by M*      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tam *instead of* pan' etam

<sup>8</sup> M Ph saddhāya      <sup>9</sup> T °yyatha      <sup>10</sup> T ime

<sup>11</sup> M Ph sāra *throughout*      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> sangāya

<sup>13</sup> S anu°      <sup>14</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sangāya

<sup>16</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> M S °passa      <sup>17</sup> M Ph dhātā

pariceti manāṇupel khatti ditthiyā suppatividdhā Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bhussuto hoti <sup>1</sup> ditthiyi suppati viddhā ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano gukarano sanghāya avādīya<sup>2</sup> sīmaggiyā ekibhāyā samvattati

5 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāko ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano gukarano sanghāya<sup>2</sup> avādīya<sup>2</sup> sīmaggiyā<sup>2</sup> ekibhāyā samvattati

6 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova cāsukūneco dhammehi samannāgato lūmo padakkhi naggaḥi anusāsani Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sova cāsukūneco dhammehi samannāgato khamo piddhāṇaṅgāni anusāsani ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano garuḥiyo sanghāya avādīya<sup>2</sup> sīmaggiyā<sup>2</sup> ekibhāyā samvattati

7 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sībrah macumam uccāvacāni lūkaṇamāni tattha dakkho hoti ulāso titiupāyā vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum ilam samvidhātum Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sībrahmacūnam uccāvacāni kimkamanāni tattha dakkho hoti ulāso titiupāyā vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum ilam samvidhātum ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano sanghāya avādīya<sup>2</sup> sīmaggiyā<sup>2</sup> ekibhāyā samvattati

8 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyāsamudāhāro abhidhamme bhavināye ulāpāmuṇṇo Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammalāmo hoti piyasam udāhāro abhidhamme bhavināye ulāpāmuṇṇo ayam pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano gukarano<sup>2</sup> sanghāya<sup>2</sup> avādīya<sup>2</sup> sīmaggiyā<sup>2</sup> ekibhāyā samvattati

9 Punā ca parāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ādaddhaviṇyo viharati kuśalāṇāni dhammāni parihāyā kuśalāṇāni dhammāni upasāmpādiyā thāmaṇā dūḥiparakkamo amakkhattadhuṇo kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu ādaddhaviṇyo viharati kuśalāṇāni dhammāni

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, S pe    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>o</sub> M pe

paḥiṇṭya kusāṇam dhammīnam upasampadāya thāmaṇā  
dāhīpāṇaḥ kamo anikkhattadhuro kusāṇesu dhammesu ayam  
pi dhammo sūṇiyo piyakarano garukarano sangahāya<sup>1</sup>  
avivādāya<sup>2</sup> sāmaggīyā<sup>3</sup> ekibhāvīya samvattati

10 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti  
ituttu acīvaṇṇapindapāṭasenāsanagilīnapaccayabhesajjapa  
nikkhīṇena Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti  
ituttu acīvaṇṇapindapāṭasenāsanagilīnapaccayabhesajjapa  
nikkhīṇena Yam pi dhammo sārīṇiyo<sup>4</sup> piyakarano garu  
karano<sup>5</sup> sangahāya<sup>6</sup> avivādāya<sup>2</sup> sāmaggīyā<sup>3</sup> ekibhāvīya  
samvattati

11 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu sūṇimā hoti  
paṇamenā sūṇinapakkena samannāgato cīrakatam pi cīra  
bhāsītam pi saritā<sup>7</sup> anusarītā<sup>8</sup> Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sūṇimā hoti paṇmena sūṇinapakkena samannāgato cīrakatam  
pi cīrabhāsītam pi saritā<sup>7</sup> anussarītī<sup>8</sup> ayam pi dhammo  
sūṇiyo<sup>2</sup> piyakarano garukarano<sup>5</sup> sangahāya<sup>6</sup> avivādāya<sup>2</sup>  
sāmaggīyā<sup>3</sup> ekibhāvīya samvattati

12 Puna ca paṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti  
udavattagāminīyā paṇṇāya samannāgato ariyīya nibbedhi  
kāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminīyā Yam pi bhikkhave  
bhikkhu paṇṇavā hoti udavattagāminīyā paṇṇāya samannā  
gato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminīyā  
ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo<sup>2</sup> piyakarano garukarano san  
gahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvīya samvattati

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiṇā piyakarāṇā  
garukarāṇā sangahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya  
samvattanti ti

Akkosavaggo<sup>4</sup> pañcamo<sup>5</sup>

Tatr'<sup>6</sup> uddānam

T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>1</sup> M has then pa i samvattati

<sup>2</sup> T saritāṇu°, M<sub>7</sub> saritāṇu° and saritā anu°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>5</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put here Anisamsapannāsako pathamo

<sup>6</sup> S tass', in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing

Vivādā die ci<sup>1</sup> mulīni Kusinārā pavesāne  
 Sillī Mahāli dhummī ci samuttā ci<sup>4</sup> bhundānā ti  
 Anisamsapunnīsiko pathamo

## LI

1 Ekam samāyam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta  
 vane Anāthapindikassī ti me Tatā kho Bhagavā bhikkhu  
 āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante<sup>5</sup> ti te bhikkhu  
 Bhāgavato paccissosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 No ce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūve bhikkhu pañcittapariyāyakusalā  
 hoti itthi<sup>7</sup> ‘sacittapariyāyakusalā’ bhavissāmī<sup>8</sup> ti Evaṃ hi  
 vo bhikkhūve silkhittabbam Kathaṃ ci bhikkhūve bhikkhu  
 sacittapariyāyakusalā<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup>

3 Sevyathā pi bhikkhūve itthi vā puṇiso vā dahāro<sup>10</sup>  
 yuvā<sup>11</sup> mādānīkajītiyo<sup>12</sup> ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte  
 acche vā udapatte<sup>13</sup> sakam mukhamittam paccavekkha  
 māno, sace tattha<sup>14</sup> passatī rajam vā anganam<sup>15</sup> vā, tass’  
 eva rajassa<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> anganassa<sup>16</sup> vā pahānāya vāyamati, no  
 ce tatthi passatī rajam vā anganam<sup>17</sup> vā ten’ ev’ attamanā  
 hoti paṇipunnasankappo lābhā vāti me paṇisuddham<sup>18</sup>  
 vāta me’ ti Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhūve bhikkhuno<sup>19</sup> pacca  
 vekkhanā<sup>20</sup> bahukīdā<sup>21</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhijjhalu

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph S M Sikkho

M dhammo, Ph dhamme <sup>4</sup> Ph ‘va

<sup>5</sup> M Ph bhaddante <sup>6</sup> Ph T ca

<sup>7</sup> M S li, T sacittam pañiyāyakusalāya, M<sub>6</sub> pañiyāya  
 kusalā <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M S ‘mā, Ph omits bhavissāmī ti

<sup>9</sup> T sacittam pa<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert vā

<sup>11</sup> T yuvā thī (sic) <sup>12</sup> M S ‘ko, Ph ‘nājatīlo, M<sub>6</sub> ‘jāte

<sup>13</sup> all MSS have here udapatte <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anganam <sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> anganassa <sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> anganam

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits pañi<sup>18</sup> till [e]va <sup>19</sup> M Ph bhikkhu

<sup>20</sup> M, S ‘nā, M Ph ‘māno

<sup>21</sup> M Ph ‘īo, M<sub>6</sub> ‘kālanā <sup>22</sup> T honti



nu<sup>1</sup> l'ho bahulam vīhāṃī, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam  
vīharāṃī, vyāpannacitto<sup>2</sup> nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī<sup>4</sup>, avyā-  
pannacitto<sup>5</sup> nu kho bahulam vīharāṃī, thinamiddhaparī-  
yutthito nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī, vigatathinamiddho nu  
l'ho bahulam vīhāṃī, uddhato nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī,  
anuddhato nu<sup>2</sup> l'ho<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> vīhāṃī<sup>2</sup>, vicikicchō<sup>6</sup> nu  
kho bahulam vīhāṃī, tinnavicikicchō nu kho bahulam  
vīhāṃī, kodhano nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī, akkodhano<sup>7</sup>  
nu l'ho bahulam vīhāṃī, samkūlīthacitto nu kho bahu-  
lam vīharāṃī, asamkūlīthacitto nu l'ho bahulam vīharāṃī  
vīuddhāṃī<sup>8</sup> nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī, asāṃaddhakāyo  
nu l'ho bahulam vīhāṃī, kusīto nu kho bahulam vīharāṃī,  
āradhāvāyo nu kho bahulam vīharāṃī, asamāhito nu kho  
bahulam vīhāṃī, samāhito nu kho bahulam vīhāṃī tī

4 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jā-  
nāti abhijjhālu bahulam vīharāṃī, vyāpannacitto<sup>3</sup> bahulam  
vīhāṃī, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam vīharāṃī,  
uddhato bahulam vīharāṃī, vicikicchō<sup>6</sup> bahulam vīharāṃī,  
kodhano bahulam vīhāṃī, samkūlīthacitto bahulam vī-  
harāṃī, sīradhākāyo bahulam vīharāṃī kusīto bahulam  
vīharāṃī asamāhito bahulam vīhāṃī tī, tena bhikkhave  
bhikkhunā tesam<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>8</sup> pāpakānam akusalīnam dhammā-  
nam pahīnāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca  
ussolhi ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññāṇī ca karāṇī-  
yam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā  
tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam  
chandāṇī ca vāyāman ca ussāhāṇī ca ussolhī ca appati-  
vānī ca satī ca sampajāññāṇī ca kaṇṇāya evaṃ eva kho  
bhikkhave tena<sup>9</sup> bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam aku-  
salānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca  
vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativānī ca satī ca  
sampajāññāṇī ca karāṇīyam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> T vya°      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds samkūlīthā

<sup>5</sup> T avya°      <sup>6</sup> S ve

<sup>7</sup> M Ph ako°      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph put tena before bhikkhave

5 Saṃe purā bhūl lhaṃve bhūl khu paccavekl hāmāno evaṃ  
 jhūṭi anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, ayyipunnacitto<sup>1</sup>  
 bahulam viharāmi vīgatathinamiddho bahulam viharāmi  
 anuddhato bahulam viharāmi, tinnavacikiccho bahulam  
 viharāmi kłodhano<sup>2</sup> bahulam viharāmi, asankilithhacitto  
 bahulam viharāmi isāiaddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi  
 iriddhaviyo bahulam viharāmi samāhito bahulam viharāmi  
 tī tenā bhikkhāve bhikkhunā tesu jeva kusalesu  
 dhammesu pūṭṭhāya uttarim isvīnam khayāya yogo  
 karaniyo ti

## LII

1 Titā lho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu imantesi —  
 Avuso bhikkhāvo ti Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato  
 Sāriputtissa paccassosum āyasmā Sāriputto etad voca —

2 No ce tūso bhūl lhu puricittapariyāyikusalo hoti  
 atha<sup>4</sup> saccittapariyāyikusalo<sup>5</sup> bhavissāmī<sup>6</sup> ti Evaṃ hi vo  
 āvuso sikkhātibbhum Kāṭṭhā cāvuso bhikkhu saccittapariyā  
 yakusalo hoti<sup>7</sup>

3 Seyyathī pi tūso itthi vā puriso vā daharo<sup>7</sup> yuvā  
 mandanakajātīyo<sup>8</sup> adāse vī parisuddhe pariyodāte acche  
 vā udapatte<sup>9</sup> sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno  
 sace tattha pasati ijaṃ vī anganā<sup>10</sup> vā tass' eva ra  
 jassa vī anganassa<sup>11</sup> vā pahānāya vīvamati, no ce tattha  
 passati ijaṃ vā anganam vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti  
 paripunnasanāppo lībhā vata me, parisuddham vata me'  
 ti evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno<sup>13</sup> paccavekkhanā<sup>14</sup>  
 bahukā<sup>15</sup> hoti kusilesu dhammesu abhijjhālu nu kho

<sup>1</sup> T ayya<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> M Ph ako<sup>o</sup>

M Ph orī <sup>4</sup> T only a, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> S oā <sup>6</sup> S omā

<sup>7</sup> M adds vā <sup>8</sup> M S oho, Ph anajātiko

<sup>9</sup> Ph S udākapatte <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anganam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M anganassa <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anganam

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> onā, M Ph bhikkhu

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S onā, M Ph omāno

<sup>15</sup> T kārā, M Ph karo

bāhulāṃ viharāmi anabhiyyhātu nu l ho bahulam viharāmi,  
 vīpinnacitto<sup>1</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vjāpannacitto<sup>2</sup>  
 nu kho bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapaṇiyuttthito nu l ho  
 bahulam viharāmi vīratthinamiddho nu l ho bahulam  
 viharāmi, uddhato nu l ho bahulam viharāmi anuddhato  
 nu l ho bahulam viharāmi, vicīccho<sup>3</sup> nu l ho bahulam  
 viharāmi, tinnvicīccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, lodhano  
 nu l ho bahulam viharāmi aklodhano nu kho bahulam  
 viharāmi sūlilitthacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi asūl  
 lilitthacitto nu l ho bahulam viharāmi, sūruddhalāyo nu  
 kho bahulam viharāmi, asūruddhalāyo nu l ho bahulam  
 viharāmi, kusito nu l ho bahulam viharāmi, ādaddhaviṇṇo  
 nu l ho bahulam viharāmi, āsamāhito nu l ho bahulam  
 viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti

4 Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti  
 abhiyyhātu bahulam viharāmi pe<sup>4</sup> āsamāhito ba  
 hulam viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpa  
 lānam alusalānam dharmānam pahānāya adhimatto  
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca  
 satī ca sampajaññā ca laṇṇiyam Seyyathā pi āvuso  
 ādittacelo vī ādittasāso vā tīss' eva celassa vā sisassa vā  
 nibbipunīya adhimattam chandañ ca vīyamañ ca ussāhañ  
 ca ussolhiñ ca appatīvāniñ ca satīñ ca sampajaññan ca  
 kareyya evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva  
 pāpakānam akusalānam dharmānam pahānāya adhimatto  
 chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca  
 satī ca sampajaññāñ ca laṇṇiyam

5 Sace pānāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti  
 anabhiyyhātu bahulam viharāmi pe<sup>4</sup> samāhito ba  
 hulam viharāmi ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu  
 dhammesu patitthāya uttarim<sup>5</sup> āsavānam khayāya yogo  
 karaniyo ti

<sup>1</sup> T vya°

<sup>2</sup> S ve°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph ūko°

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M Ph ūi

## LIII

1 Thitim p'ham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave na vunnayimi kusalesu dhammesu p'geva p'ubhānim<sup>2</sup> Vuddhu ca kho 'ham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave vunnayimi<sup>2</sup> kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hīnim Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave hīni hoti kusalesu dhammesu no thitī no vuddhi<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jattalo hoti saddhāya sīlena sūtena cīgena paṇṇāya patibhānena<sup>6</sup> Tassa te dhammā neva titthanti no vuddhanti Hīnim etam bhikkhave va dīmi kusalesu dhammesu no thitim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu no thitī no vuddhi Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave thitī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hīni no vuddhi<sup>2</sup>

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sūtena cīgena paṇṇāya patibhānena<sup>6</sup> Tassa te dhammā neva<sup>5</sup> hīyanti no vuddhanti Thitim etam bhikkhave va dīmi kusalesu dhammesu no hīnim no vuddhim Evam kho bhikkhave thitī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thitī no hāni<sup>2</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sūtena cīgena paṇṇāya patibhānena<sup>6</sup> Tassa te dhammā neva titthanti no hāyanti Vuddhim etam bhikkhave va dīmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hānim Evam kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thitī no hāni

5 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha<sup>9</sup> 'sacittapariyāyakusalo'<sup>10</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>11</sup> tī Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pāham S vānnemi

<sup>2</sup> in M S always written with ddh, in Ph mostly

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S aham

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> parihānim <sup>6</sup> Ph S 'obhānena

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues na thitī no hāni Idha and so on, as in § 4 <sup>8</sup> T no <sup>9</sup> T adds sa bhikkhu

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M S 'lā

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> M S 'mā, T shous here some disorder

6 Sevyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā dahāyo yuvā mandanakajātiyo<sup>1</sup> ādāse vā paṇisuddhe paṇiyodāte acche vi udapatte<sup>2</sup> sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rājam vā ṅgaṇam<sup>3</sup> vā, tass' eva rajassa vā ṅganassa<sup>4</sup> vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rājam vā anganam vi ten' ev' attamano hoti paṇipunnasankappo lābhā vati me, paṇisuddham vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> paccavekkhamā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhārā<sup>7</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu abhiyjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi anabhiyjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto<sup>8</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto<sup>9</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho<sup>10</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tinnavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano<sup>11</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samkūlithacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asamkūlithacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, kusito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āradbhaviriyō nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti

7 Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jā nāti abhiyjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto<sup>9</sup> bahulam viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyutthito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho<sup>10</sup> bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, samkūlithacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusito bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S °ko      <sup>2</sup> Ph S udakapatte, T upadatte

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M anganam      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anganassa

<sup>5</sup> M bhikkhu      <sup>6</sup> S °nā, M Ph T °māno

<sup>7</sup> M Ph T °ro      <sup>8</sup> M vyāpanno, T vyapanno

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vyā°, T vyapannacitto      <sup>10</sup> S ve°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph ako°

pahānāya<sup>1</sup> adhimutto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca  
ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajannā ca karami  
yam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave idittacelo vā adittasiso vā  
tāss eva celāssa vī sisāssa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam  
chundā ca vāyāman ca ussāhan ca ussolhi ca appatī-  
vāni ca satī ca sampajannā ca kareyya evam eva kho  
bhikkhave tena bhikkhunī tesam yeva pāpakānam akusa-  
līnam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo  
ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca satī ca sampajannā  
ca karamyam

8 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam  
jīnāti anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi avyāpannacitto<sup>1</sup>  
bahulam viharāmi, vīgatīthīnamiddho bahulam viharāmi,  
tinnavīkiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano bahulam  
viharāmi asamlīthīnacitto bahulam viharāmi, asāradhā-  
līto bahulam viharāmi, āradhaviṇṇyo bahulam viharāmi,  
sumūhito bahulam viharāmi ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā  
tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim<sup>2</sup> āsavānam  
khaṇṭhāya yogo karanīyo ti

## LIV

1 No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo<sup>3</sup>  
hoti, atha<sup>4</sup> ‘sacittapariyāyalusalo<sup>5</sup> bhavissāmī’<sup>6</sup> ti Evam  
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti<sup>7</sup>

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo  
jivā<sup>8</sup> mandanakajātiyo<sup>9</sup> ādāse vā paṇisuddhe pariyodāte  
acce vā udapatte<sup>10</sup> sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkha-  
māno, sūce tattha passatī rajam vā anganam<sup>11</sup> vā tass’  
eva rajassa vā anganassa<sup>12</sup> vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce  
tattha passatī rajam vā anganam<sup>13</sup> vā, ten’ ev’ attamano

<sup>1</sup> M, vā°, T vya°      <sup>2</sup> M Ph T °ri

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest*

<sup>4</sup> T *has only a*      <sup>5</sup> Ph T M S °lā      <sup>6</sup> Ph T S °mā

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *only* vā      <sup>8</sup> M S °ko, Ph mandanakajātiko

<sup>9</sup> Ph udakapatte      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anganam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M anganassa

hoti paṭipunnasankappo lābhī vata me paṭisuddham vata me' ti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> paccavekkha nī bhukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu lābhī nu kho mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa nānu<sup>2</sup> kho 'mhi lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya, nānu kho 'mhi lābhī adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya ti

3 Sace<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jīnāti lābhī 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhattam cetosamathe patitthāya<sup>4</sup> adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya yogo lābhiyo So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya

4 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jīnāti lābhī 'mhi adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya, na<sup>7</sup> lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya patitthāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo lābhiyo So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva<sup>8</sup> hoti adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa

5 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jīnāti na lābhī<sup>10</sup> ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhīpaññādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karamyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ussolhin ca appativānīñ ca satīñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph bhikkhu      <sup>2</sup> S 'nā, M Ph 'māno

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> 'ro

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M nānu, M<sub>6</sub> so also the next time

<sup>5</sup> T adds kho      <sup>6</sup> T na lābhī

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> alābhī

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appativāni ca<sup>1</sup> sati ca sampajaññañ ca kaṇṇiyam So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>2</sup> adhīpañña dhammavipassanāya

6 Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jīnāti lābhi<sup>3</sup> mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhi adhi paññā dhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttarim<sup>4</sup> āsavā nam khayāya yogo kaṇṇiyo

7 Cīvaram p'aham<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi Pīṇapātāma p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi Senā sanam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi Gāmaṇigāma p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi Janapada padesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi Puṇḍarikā p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi

8 Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti itī kho paṇ'etam vuttam, kiṃ c'etam paticca vuttam<sup>6</sup>

Tattha yam jaṇṇā cīvaram 'idam kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti evaṇupam cīvaram na sevī tabbam Tattha yam jaṇṇā cīvaram 'idam kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evaṇupam cīvaram sevī tabbam

Cīvaram p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

9 Pīṇapātāma p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevī tabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti itī l'ho paṇ'etam vuttam kiṃ c'etam paticca vuttam<sup>7</sup>

Tattha yam jaṇṇā pīṇapātāma 'idam<sup>8</sup> kho me pīṇapātāma sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M      <sup>2</sup> M Ph °rī

<sup>3</sup> M Ph pāham throughout      <sup>4</sup> S idam



dhammā parihāyanti' tī evarupo pindapāto na sevītabbo  
Tattha yam jaññā pindapātā 'imam' kho me pindapātā  
sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhi  
vaddhanti' tī evarupo pindapāto sevītabbo

Pindapātā p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se  
vītabbā pī asevītabbā pī tī itī yan tam vuttā, idam  
etaṃ paticca vuttā

10 Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi  
sevītabbā pī asevītabbā pī tī itī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttā,  
kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttā?

Tattha yam jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idam kho me senāsanaṃ  
sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā  
parihāyanti' tī evarupaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevītabbā Tattha  
yam jaññā senāsanaṃ 'idam kho me senāsanaṃ sevato  
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivad  
dhanti' tī evarupaṃ senāsanaṃ sevītabbā

Senāsanaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se  
vītabbā pī asevītabbā pī tī itī yan tam vuttā, idam  
etaṃ paticca vuttā

11 Gāmaṇigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi  
sevītabbā pī asevītabbā pī tī itī kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttā,  
kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttā?

Tattha yam jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāmaṇi  
gamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti' tī evarupo gāmaṇigamo na sevītabbo  
Tattha yam jaññā gāmaṇigamaṃ 'imam' kho me gāmaṇi  
gamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā  
abhivaddhanti' tī evarupo gāmaṇigamo sevītabbo

Gāmaṇigamaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi se  
vītabbā pī asevītabbā pī tī itī yan tam vuttā, idam  
etaṃ paticca vuttā

12 Janapadapadesaṃ p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena va  
dāmi sevītabbā pī asevītabbā pī tī itī kho paṇ'etaṃ  
vuttā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paticca vuttā?

Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imam' kho me  
janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,

<sup>1</sup> S idam      <sup>2</sup> M, S idam

kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti evarupo janapadāpadeso na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaṇuā janapadapadesam 'imam' kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evarupo janapadāpadeso sevitaḥḥo

Janapadapadesam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

13 Puggalam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti kho pan'etam vuttam, kin c'etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇuā puggalam 'imam' kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti ti evarupo puggalo na sevitaḥḥo Tattha yaṃ jaṇuā puggalam 'imam' kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti evarupo puggalo sevitaḥḥo

Puggalam p'aham bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam ti

## LV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi — Avuso bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ti Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 'Parihāṇadhammo puggalo pariḥāṇadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati<sup>3</sup> Kittāvatī nu kho āvuso pariḥāṇadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca<sup>4</sup> pana aparihāṇadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Durato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikam<sup>6</sup> etassa bhāsītassa attham vinnātum, sādhu vatā yasmantam<sup>7</sup> jeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa

<sup>1</sup> S idam <sup>2</sup> M 've

<sup>3</sup> M Ph add aparihāṇadhammo puggalo aparī<sup>o</sup> pugga<sup>o</sup> dāsa<sup>o</sup> ti āvuso vuccati

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>5</sup> Ph āgacchāma <sup>6</sup> cī

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S 'ke <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M panāy<sup>o</sup>

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhu dhāmessanti' ti  
Tena h'āvuso<sup>1</sup> sunātha sādhu<sup>2</sup> kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi  
ti. Evam āvuso<sup>3</sup> ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa  
paccissosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca. Kittāvatā<sup>4</sup> nu  
kho āvuso parihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup>?

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammam na sunāti  
sutā c'assa<sup>6</sup> dhammā sammossam<sup>7</sup> gacchanti, ye c'assa  
dhammā pubbe<sup>8</sup> cetaso samphutthapubbā<sup>9</sup>, te ca<sup>10</sup> na  
samudācariyanti, avinātañ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā<sup>11</sup> kho  
āvuso parihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittā  
vatā ca<sup>12</sup> panāvuso<sup>13</sup> aparihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bha  
gavatā<sup>14</sup>?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammam sunāti  
sutā c'assa dhammā na sammossam<sup>15</sup> gacchanti, ye c'assa  
dhammā pubbe cetaso samphutthapubbā<sup>16</sup>, te ca<sup>17</sup> samudā  
cariyanti, avinātañ ca<sup>18</sup> vijānāti. Ettāvatā<sup>19</sup> kho āvuso<sup>20</sup>  
aparihānadhmmo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5 No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti,  
attha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo<sup>21</sup> bhavissāmi'<sup>22</sup> ti. Evam hi vo  
āvuso sikkhitabbam. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapa  
riyāyaka<sup>23</sup> usalo hoti?

6 Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo juvā  
mandanaka<sup>24</sup> jātiyo<sup>25</sup> ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche  
vā udapatte<sup>26</sup> sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno,  
sace tattha passati i<sup>27</sup> ajam vā anganam<sup>28</sup> vā, tass' eva i<sup>29</sup>  
ajassa vā anganassa<sup>30</sup> vā pahānāya vājamati, no ce tattha  
passati i<sup>31</sup> ajam vā anganam<sup>32</sup> vā, ten' ev' attamano<sup>33</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tenāvuso      <sup>2</sup> M Ph asu° always

<sup>3</sup> T sutāssa      <sup>4</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °ham

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pubb' eva      <sup>6</sup> Ph asammuttha°

M S c'assa      <sup>8</sup> M nu      <sup>9</sup> M kho, omitted by Ph

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S °ham      <sup>11</sup> M Ph S c'assa

<sup>12</sup> M Ph c'eva, M<sub>7</sub> ce

<sup>13</sup> Ph continues sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā  
pi and so on

<sup>14</sup> Ph S °lā      <sup>15</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> S °mā

<sup>16</sup> M Ph S °ko      <sup>17</sup> S udaka°      <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anganam

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anganassa      <sup>20</sup> Ph tena c'att°

paripunnasankappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me'  
 ti evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhanā bahu  
 kārī<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu anabhijjhālu nu kho bahu-  
 lam viharāmi, samviññati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu  
 no<sup>3</sup>, avyāpannacitto<sup>4</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samviññati  
 nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, vigatathinamiddho nu  
 kho bahulam viharāmi, samviññati nu kho me eso dhammo,  
 udāhu no, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samviññati  
 nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, tinnavicikicchho nu kho  
 bahulam viharāmi, samviññati nu kho me eso dhammo,  
 udāhu no, akkodhano<sup>5</sup> nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samviññati  
 nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, asamkilitthacitto nu  
 kho bahulam viharāmi, samviññati nu kho me eso dhammo,  
 udāhu no, lābhi nu kho 'mhi ajjhātam dhammapāmuñjassa,  
 samviññati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no, lābhi nu kho  
 'mhi ajjhātam cetosamathassa samviññati nu kho me eso  
 dhammo, udāhu no, lābhi nu kho 'mhi adhipanādhamma  
 vipassanīya samviññati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7 Sace āvuso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me  
 kusale<sup>8</sup> dhamme<sup>9</sup> attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhik-  
 khunā sabbesam yeva imesam kusalānam patilābhāya  
 adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca  
 appativāni ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam Seyyathā  
 pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vī tass' eva celassa vā  
 sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandan ca vāyāmañ  
 ca ussāhañ ca ussolhin ca appativānin ca satin ca sampa-  
 jaññañ ca kareyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā  
 sabbesam yeva imesam kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya  
 adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca  
 appativāni ca satī ca sampajañnan ca karaniyam

8 Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce  
 kusale dhamme attani samanupassati ekacce kusale dhamme

<sup>1</sup> M Ph bhikkhu S 'nā, M Ph 'māno

<sup>2</sup> M Ph 'ro <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S add ti, and so throughout after no

<sup>5</sup> T avya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M Ph ako<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M pana āv<sup>o</sup>, Ph S panāvuso <sup>8</sup> T M, 'lesu

<sup>9</sup> T M, dhammesu

attanā na samanupassatī, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attanā samanupassatī, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attanā na samanupassatī, tesam kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññānī ca karaniyam Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhīñ ca appativānīñ ca satīñ ca sampajāññan ca kareyya evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attanā samanupassatī, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya, ye kusale dhamme attanā na samanupassatī, tesam kusalānam dhammānam patilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññānī ca karaniyam

9 Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe<sup>1</sup> pi 'me' kusale dhamme attanā samanupassatī, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu<sup>2</sup> yeva<sup>3</sup> imesu kusalesu dhammesu patitthāya uttariṃ āsavānam khīyāya yogo karaniyo ti

## LVI

1 Dasa yimā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā<sup>5</sup> Katamā dasa?

2 Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā<sup>6</sup>, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkha saññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

<sup>1</sup> T sabbena      <sup>2</sup> M Ph S sabbesveva

<sup>3</sup> M Ph 'rī      <sup>4</sup> T imā

<sup>5</sup> M, adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No LVIII

<sup>6</sup> M Ph patikkula°

## LVII

1 Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvītā bahulikātā ma happhalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katamī dāsa<sup>2</sup>

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maññasaññā, āhārie paṭikulasaññā<sup>3</sup>, sabbaloke anabhūtasaññā atthikasaññā<sup>4</sup>, pulavakasaññā<sup>5</sup> vimlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhu mītakasaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvītā bahulikātā ma happhalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā tī

## LVIII

1 Sace bhikkhave annatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ pu ccheyyum kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamo saranā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim ādhupateyyā<sup>3</sup> sabbe dhammā, kim uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsāiā sabbe dhammā, kim ogadhā<sup>4</sup> sabbe<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā<sup>7</sup> tī evaṃ putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam ānātatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam kintī vyākareyyāthā<sup>8</sup> tī<sup>9</sup> ‘Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettikā Bhagavampatisaranā Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti’ tī Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi tī ‘Evaṃ bhante’ tī kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad āvoca —

2 Sace bhikkhave ānātatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evaṃ pu ccheyyum ‘kimmulakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaṇā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph paṭikula°

<sup>2</sup> T pulavaka°, M Ph S pulavaka

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S adhi° <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> M° cyyathā, T vyākareyyathā

‘sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim adhi-  
pateyyi<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā, kim uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsāra  
sabbe dhammā kim ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpaiyosānā  
sabbe dhammā’ ti<sup>2</sup> evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam  
añnatitthiyāram paṇibbījakānam evam vyākareyyātha<sup>3</sup>  
‘chandamulakā iṇuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā  
sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā  
samosaranā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe  
dhammā, satādhīpateyyā<sup>4</sup> sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe  
dhammā, vimuttisārā<sup>5</sup> sabbe<sup>6</sup> dhammā<sup>7</sup>, amatogadhā sabbe  
dhammā, nibbānapaiyosānā sabbe dhammā ti

Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añnatitthiyānam  
paṇibbījakānam evam vyākareyyāthā<sup>8</sup> ti

## LIX

1 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

2 Yathīpabbajjāparicitañ<sup>6</sup> ca no cittam bhavissati, na  
c’<sup>7</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam pariyādāya  
thassanti, añiccasaññāparicitan ca no cittam bhavissati,  
anattasaññāparicitan<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> no cittam bhavissati, asubha  
saññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissati, ādinavasaññāpari-  
citan ca no cittam bhavissati, lokassa<sup>9</sup> samañ<sup>9</sup> ca visamañ  
ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitan ca no cittam bhavissati, lo-  
kassa sambhavañ ca vibhavañ ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitan  
ca no cittam bhavissati, lokassa samudayañ ca atthanga-  
mañ<sup>10</sup> ca ñatvā tam<sup>11</sup> saññāparicitañ ca no cittam bha-  
vissati, pahānasaññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissati, virā-  
gasaññāparicitan<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> no<sup>12</sup> cittam<sup>12</sup> bhavissati<sup>12</sup>, nirodha  
saññāparicitañ ca no cittam bhavissati<sup>12</sup> ti

M Ph T M<sub>7</sub> S adhi°      2 T vyākareyyatha

3 T samādhī°, M<sub>7</sub> samanādhī°      4 omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

5 M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ‘yyathā, T vyākareyyathā      6 T ‘tā

7 S ca, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      8 T ‘tam, omits ca

9 T lokañcassamañ (sic)

10 T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag° throughout      11 omitted by T

12 M<sub>7</sub> bhavissati, then anattasaññā° and so on as before  
repeating the whole sentence

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam •

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ<sup>1</sup> ca cittaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, na c'<sup>3</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tittanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asu bhasaññāparicitañ<sup>4</sup> c'<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca vīsamañ ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ<sup>5</sup> ca vibhavañ ca natvā<sup>6</sup> tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atthangamañ ca ñatvā tam saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, mūḍhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti

Tassa dvinnam phalīnam anñataṃ phalam pātikan-kham<sup>7</sup> dīth' eva dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese anāgāmitī ti

## LX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathṭhiyam viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa arāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando<sup>8</sup> ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam<sup>4</sup> nisīdī<sup>4</sup> Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavantam etad uvoca —

2 Ayasmā bhante Girimanando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā venāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāvā ti

Sace kho tvam Ananda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasankamitvā<sup>2</sup> dasa saññī bhāseyyāsi<sup>9</sup> thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō thānaso patipassambheyya Katamā dasa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> pabbajja° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M

<sup>3</sup> S ca, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> T bhavañ <sup>6</sup> omitted by S <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °khā

<sup>8</sup> Ph Gm° and Gm° <sup>9</sup> T °yyasi



3 *Ānīccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā*  
*pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke ana-*  
*bhiratasaññā, sabbasankhāresu anīccasaññā<sup>1</sup>, ānāpānasatī<sup>2</sup>*  
*Katamā c' Ānanda anīccasaññā?*

4 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā iukl hamulagato*  
*vā suññāgāragato vā iti patisañcīkkaṭṭhi 'rupam anīccam,*  
*vedanā anīccā, sūññā<sup>3</sup> anīccā, sankhārā anīccā, vinñānam*  
*anīccan' tī Iti imesu pañcasu<sup>4</sup> upādānakkhandhesu*  
*anīccānupassī viharatī Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anīccasaññā*  
*Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?*

5 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhāmulagato<sup>5</sup>*  
*vā suññāgāragato vā iti patisañcīkkaṭṭhi 'cakkhum<sup>6</sup> anattā,*  
*rupam<sup>7</sup> anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā, ghānam*  
*anattā, gandhā anattā jīvā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo*  
*anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā'*  
*tī Iti<sup>8</sup> imesu chasu ayyhattakabāhiresu āyatanesu anattā-*  
*nupassī viharatī Ayam vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā*  
*Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?*

6 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pāda*  
*tālā<sup>9</sup> adho kesamatthakā tīcapariyantam puram nānappa*  
*kārassa asucino paccavekkhaṭṭhi 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā*  
*lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nhāru<sup>10</sup> atthī ° atthimīñ*  
*jam<sup>11</sup> vaḥkam hīdayam yakanam kilomakam piḥakam*  
*papphāsam<sup>12</sup> antam antagunam udariyam karīsam<sup>13</sup> pīttam*  
*semham pubbo lohītam sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>14</sup> sīm*  
*ghānikā lasikā muttan' tī Iti imasmim kāye asubhānu*  
*passī viharatī Ayam vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā Ka*  
*tamā c' Ānanda ādinavasaññā?*

7 *Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhāmulagato*  
*vā suññāgāragato vā iti patisañcīkkaṭṭhi 'bahudukkho kho*

<sup>1</sup> Ph *anīccā*, M *anīccā* <sup>2</sup> Ph *ānāpāna*

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T* <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *pañcas*

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *pe || iti patī* <sup>6</sup> M Ph *cakkhu*

<sup>7</sup> M *rupā* <sup>8</sup> M *lānam*

<sup>9</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> *tu* <sup>10</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> *atthi*

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *ñjā*, M<sub>6</sub> *atthimīñjā*, T *atthimīñjā*

<sup>12</sup> M Ph *pabbāsam* <sup>13</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> *karī*

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *khelo*

ayam kīyo bahu ādīnavo' tī<sup>1</sup> Iti imasmim kāye vīdha  
 ābādhā uppajanti, seyyathidam cakkhuogo sotaogo ghā  
 nuogo jūhūogo kāyaogo sisarogo kannarogo mukharogo  
 dāntarogo kāsō sāso<sup>2</sup> pināso daho<sup>3</sup> jaro kucchūogo mucchā  
 pakkhandikā<sup>4</sup> sulā<sup>5</sup> visucikā<sup>6</sup> kuttham gando kilāso soso  
 apamāno daddu kandu kacchu rakhasā<sup>7</sup> vitacchikā<sup>8</sup> lohi  
 tīpittam<sup>9</sup> madhumeho amsā pilakā<sup>10</sup> bhagandalā pitta  
 samutthānā ābādhā semhasamutthānā ābādhā vātasamut  
 thānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utuparināmajā<sup>11</sup> ābādhā  
 vismapanīhārajā ābādhā opakkamikā<sup>12</sup> ābādhā<sup>13</sup> kamma  
 vipīkajā ābādhā sītam unham jghacchā pipāsā uccāro  
 passāvo tī Iti<sup>14</sup> imasmim kīye ādīnavānupassī viharatī  
 Ayam vuccat' Ānanda ādīnavasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda  
 pahānasannī<sup>15</sup>

8 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhī  
 vīsetī pajahatī vinodetī vyantī<sup>16</sup> arotī<sup>17</sup> anabhāvam gametī,  
 uppannam vyīpādavital kam<sup>16</sup> uppannam vihmāsavitakkam  
<sup>16</sup> uppannuppanne pīpake akusale dhamme nādhīvāsetī  
 pajahatī vinodetī vyantīkarotī anabhāvam gametī Ayam  
 vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda virāga  
 saññā<sup>17</sup>

9 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu aranāgato vā rukkhāmulagato  
 vī sunāgāragato vā itī patīsañcikkhatī 'etam santam,  
 etam paṇitam, yā idam sabbāsankhārasamatho sabbupa  
 dhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nibbānan' tī Ayam  
 vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda suodha-  
 saññā<sup>18</sup>

10 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu aranāgato vā rukkhāmula  
 gato<sup>19</sup> vā sunāgāragato vā itī patīsañcikkhatī etam santam,

*omitted by T* <sup>2</sup> Ph *adds* ottharogo T kāsō

<sup>4</sup> M Ph dāho <sup>5</sup> T M pakka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S sulā <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> visu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph rakhasā, M nakhasā <sup>9</sup> T vikacchikā

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S lohītam pīttam <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pilakā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> parināmajā <sup>13</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vyantī<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>6</sub> byantī<sup>o</sup>, M byantim ka<sup>o</sup>, Ph byan-  
 tīn<sup>o</sup> throughout <sup>16</sup> M Ph S *in full* <sup>17</sup> Ph pa || itī

etam<sup>1</sup> panitam, yā idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu  
pāḍipatinissaggo tñhakkhaya nirodho nibbānan' tī Ayam  
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaññā Katamā c' Ānanda sabba  
loke anabhūtasaññā<sup>2</sup>

11 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā<sup>3</sup> cetaso  
idhitthānābhinivesīnusayī te pajahanto viamati na upā-  
diyanto<sup>4</sup> Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhūta-  
sammī<sup>5</sup> Katamī c' Ānanda sabbasankhāresu amiccasaññā<sup>6</sup>

12 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasankhārehi<sup>7</sup> attiyati ha-  
riyati pigucchati Ayam vuccat' Ānanda sabbasankhāresu  
amiccasaññā Katamī c' Ānanda ānāpānasatī<sup>8</sup>

13 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ānāgato vā rukkhamulagato  
vā sunāgato vā nisidati pallankam ābhūtvā<sup>9</sup> ujum  
kāyam paṇḍhāyā parimulham satim upatthapetvā So sato  
'va<sup>10</sup> assasati, sato<sup>10</sup> passasati, dīgham vā assasanto 'dīgham  
passasāmi' tī pajānāti dīgham vā passasanto<sup>11</sup> 'dīgham  
passasāmi' tī pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto 'rassam assa-  
sāmi' tī pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto 'rassam passasāmi'  
tī pajānāti 'sabbakāyapatisamvedī assasissāmi' tī sikkhati<sup>12</sup>,  
'sabbakāyapatisamvedī passasissāmi' tī sikkhati, passam  
bhayam kāyasankhāram assasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'passam  
bhayam kāyasankhāram passasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'pītipatī  
samvedī assasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'pītipatisamvedī passa-  
sissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'sukhapatisamvedī assasissāmi' tī sikkhati,  
'sukhapatisamvedī passasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'citta  
sankhāpatisamvedī assasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'cittasankhāra  
patisamvedī passasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'passambhayam  
cittasankhāram assasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'passambhayam  
cittasankhāram passasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'cittapatisamvedī  
assasissāmi' tī sikkhati, 'cittapatisamvedī passasissāmi' tī

<sup>1</sup> M Ph anabhūratī<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> M upāyū<sup>o</sup>, Ph upādāyū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph viharatī <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> vupā<sup>o</sup>, M anupā<sup>o</sup> for na upā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M amicchā<sup>o</sup> throughout, Ph amiccā<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M Ph 'resu

<sup>7</sup> Ph ānāpānā<sup>o</sup> always <sup>8</sup> M ābhūtvā

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> M Ph add 'va

<sup>11</sup> T continues pe || rassam vā

<sup>12</sup> T continues passambhayam

sikkhati abhippamodayam cittam<sup>1</sup> assasissāmī<sup>2</sup> tī sikkhati  
 ‘abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī<sup>3</sup>’ tī sikkhati, ‘samā  
 daham<sup>4</sup> cittam<sup>5</sup> pe vimocayam cittam pe<sup>6</sup>  
 aniccānupassī pe<sup>7</sup> virāgānupassī<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup>  
 nirodhānupassī pe<sup>10</sup> patinissaggānupassī assa  
 sissāmī<sup>11</sup> tī sikkhati, ‘patinissaggānupassī passasissāmī<sup>12</sup>’ tī  
 sikkhati Ayam vuccat’ Ānanda ānāpānasatī

14 Sace kho tvam Ananda Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno  
 upasankamīvā<sup>13</sup> imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsī<sup>14</sup>, thānam kho  
 pan’ etam vijjati, yam Gīrīmānandassa bhikkhuno imā  
 dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso patipassambheyyā<sup>15</sup> tī<sup>16</sup>

15 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā  
 dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Gīrīmānando ten’ upa  
 sankamī, upasankamīvā āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa imā  
 dasa saññā abhāsī Atha kho āyasmato Gīrīmānandassa  
 imā<sup>17</sup> dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso patipassambhi,  
 utthahī<sup>18</sup> cāyasmī<sup>19</sup> Gīrīmānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā  
 pahino ca panāyasmato Gīrīmānandassa so ābādho aho sī tī

Sacittavaggo<sup>1</sup> chattho<sup>13</sup>

Tass’<sup>14</sup> uddānam

Sacitta<sup>15</sup> Sāṃputta<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> thitī<sup>18</sup> ca samathena<sup>19</sup> ca

Parihānā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> dve saññā mulā<sup>22</sup> pabbajitā<sup>23</sup> Gīrī<sup>24</sup> tī<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph S *continue* samādaham cittam, M *has la then* samādaham cittam, M<sub>6</sub> *has* asamādaham cittam assasissāmī tī *instead of* abhippamodayam cittam passasissāmī tī

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M la, *omitted by* Ph T S, M<sub>6</sub> passasissāmī tī sikkhati

<sup>4</sup> M la, *omitted by* Ph S <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M <sup>7</sup> T ‘yyasī <sup>8</sup> T ‘yyatī

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M Ph <sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> S vu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T ca āy<sup>o</sup>, S āy<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vaggo

<sup>13</sup> M Ph S pathamo <sup>14</sup> M tassa

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ‘ttam, M Ph ‘ttañ ca, T M<sub>7</sub> citta

<sup>16</sup> M ‘putta, Ph ‘puttam <sup>17</sup> *only in* S

<sup>18</sup> Ph thitī, M dhītī <sup>19</sup> T sacetana, M<sub>7</sub> sathena

<sup>20</sup> M Ph ‘no, T ‘nam, M<sub>6</sub> ‘na <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>22</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> samulā, M<sub>6</sub> samulā <sup>23</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> ‘tam

<sup>24</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Gīro, S pabbajitābhādhō <sup>25</sup> *omitted by* S

## LXI

1 Puṇṇaṃ bhikkhave loti na paññāyati aviṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> ito pubbe aviṇṇaṃ nāhoṣi<sup>2</sup>, utthi pacchā sambhavi<sup>3</sup> tī, evañ c'etam bhikkhave vuccati<sup>4</sup>. Atha ca pana paññāyati idappaccayā aviṇṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> tī. Aviṇṇam p'ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave sā hāram vadāmi no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro aviṇṇaṃ<sup>7</sup>? Pañca nivarāṇā tī ssa vacaniyam. Pañca p'aham bhikkhave nī vāne sātthāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannam nivarāṇānam<sup>8</sup>? Tīni duccarītāni tī ssa vacaniyam. Tīni p'aham bhikkhave duccarītāni sātthāraṇā<sup>9</sup> vadāmi, no anā hāraṇā. Ko cāhāro tinnam duccarītānam<sup>10</sup>? Indriyāsam vāro<sup>11</sup> tī ssa vacaniyam. Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sātthāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa<sup>12</sup>? Asatāsampajaññaṃ<sup>13</sup> tī ssa vacaniyam. Asatāsampajaññaṃ<sup>14</sup> p'aham bhikkhave sātthāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ<sup>15</sup>? Ayoniso manasī āro tī ssa vacaniyam. Ayoniso manasī āram p'aham bhikkhave sātthāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro ayoniso manasikārassa<sup>16</sup>? Assaddhiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> tī ssa vacaniyam. Assaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sātthāram vadāmi, no anā hāram. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa<sup>18</sup>? Asaddhammasavanā<sup>19</sup> tī ssa vacaniyam. Asaddhammasavanā p'aham bhikkhave sātthāram vadāmi, no anāhāram. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa<sup>20</sup>? Asappurisasamsevo tī ssa vacaniyam.

2 Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripuro asaddhammasavanam paripureti, asaddhammasavanam paripuriyam asaddhiyam paripureti, assaddhiyam paripūram ayoniso manasikāram paripureti, ayoniso manasikāro paripuro asatāsampajañnam paripureti, asatāsampajañnam paripuriyam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na hosi, M<sub>6</sub> hoti      <sup>2</sup> M Ph samabh°

<sup>3</sup> T evam eva kho tam      <sup>4</sup> Ph na hoti

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pāham *throughout*      <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert evam

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> indriya asam°, T M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamv° *throughout*

<sup>8</sup> T assatī°      <sup>9</sup> T isatī°      <sup>10</sup> M Ph asa° *throughout*

<sup>11</sup> S °ssavanam *throughout*

indriyāsamvātam paupureti, indriyāsamvāto paupuro tīni duccaritāni paupureti, tīni duccaritāni paupurāni pañca nivāne paupurenti, pañca nivānā paupurā avijjam paupurenti

Evam etissā vijjīya ihāro hoti, evañ ca paupuri

3 Seyyathī pi bhikkhave upaṇi pabbate thulliphusitike deve vassante deve<sup>1</sup> galigūḷiyante<sup>2</sup> tam udakam yathā ninnam pivattamānam pabbatīkandāpadarasikā paupureti, pabbatīkandāpadarasākhī paupurā kussubbhe paupurenti kussubbhī<sup>3</sup> paupurī mahāsobbhe<sup>4</sup> paupurenti mahāsobbhī<sup>5</sup> paupurī kunnadīyo paupurenti, kunnadīyo paupurī mahānadīyo paupurenti, mahānadīyo paupurā mahāsamuddam<sup>7</sup> āgarā paupurenti, evam etassa mahā samuddassa<sup>8</sup> āgarā ihiro hoti evañ ca paupuri evam eva kho bhikkhave uppaṇiṇasumsevo paupuro asaddham masvātam paupureti, asaddhammasvātam paupurā assaddhiyam paupureti assaddhiyam paupurī ayoniso manasī tīram paupureti yoniso manasī tīro paupuro asatī sampajāñnam paupureti asatāsampajāñnam paupurā indriyāsamvātam paupureti, indriyāsamvāto paupuro tīni duccaritāni paupureti, tīni duccaritāni paupurāni pañca nivāne paupurenti, pañca nivānā paupurā avijjam paupurenti

Evam etissā vijjīya ihāro hoti, evañ ca paupuri

4 Vijjīvimuttim<sup>9</sup> p'aham bhikkhave sāhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro vijjīvimuttiyā<sup>2</sup> Satta bojjhangā tī'ssa vacanīyam Sattā p'aham bhikkhave bojjhange sāhāre vadāmi no anāhāre Ko cāhāro suttannam bojjhagānam? Cattāro satipatthānā tī'ssa vacanīyam Cattāro p'aham bhikkhave satipatthāne sīhāre vadāmi no anāhāre Ko cīhāro cātunnam satipatthānānam<sup>2</sup> Tīni sucaritāni

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph, S gala°, M, galagal°

<sup>2</sup> Ph sākham

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kusumbhe, S kussubbhe, M Ph kusumbhe

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kusumbhī, S kusubbhā, M Ph kusumbhā

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °sumbhe <sup>6</sup> M Ph °sumbhā

<sup>7</sup> M T M samuddam, Ph samudda

<sup>8</sup> Ph °samudda, omitted by T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>9</sup> T °ttam

ti ssa vacaniyam Tm p'aham bhikkhave sucritāni sī  
hīni vadāmi no anīhāmi Ko cāhio tinnam sucritā  
tāni<sup>1</sup> Indriyasamvuto ti ssa vacaniyam Indriyasam  
vutam p'aham bhikkhave sīhūni vadāmi no anīhāmi  
Ko cāhio indriyasamvutassa<sup>2</sup> Satisampajānān ti 'ssa  
vacaniyam Satisampajānam p'aham bhikkhave sīhūnam  
vadāmi, no anīhāmi Ko cāhio satisampajānāssa<sup>3</sup>  
Yonisomanasilūo ti ssa vacaniyam Yonisomanasilūum  
p'aham bhikkhave sīhūnam vadāmi no anīhāmi Ko  
cāhio yonisomanasilūssa<sup>4</sup> Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam  
Saddham p'aham bhikkhave sīhūnam vadāmi, no anīhā  
mi Ko cāhio saddhāya<sup>5</sup> Saddhammasūnam ti ssa  
vacaniyam Saddhammasūnam p'aham bhikkhave sīhā  
nam vadāmi no anīhāmi Ko cāhio saddhammasa  
vutassa<sup>6</sup> Sappurisassamevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam

o Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisassamevo paripuro saddham  
masavanam paripureti, saddhammasūnam paripuriam  
saddham paripureti siddhī paripurī yonisomanasikāram  
paripureti, yonisomanasikāro paripuro satisampajānānam  
paripureti satisampajānam paripuriam indriyasamvutam  
paripureti, indriyasamvuto paripuro tmi sucritāni paripu  
reti, tmi sucritāni paripurīni cattāro satipatthīne pari  
purenti, cattāro satipatthānī paripurī satta bojjhange  
paripurenti, satta bojjhāgī paripurī vijjāvimuttim pari  
purenti

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā ihāro hoti, evaṃ ca paripuri

6 Seyyithā pi bhikkhave upaṇi pabbate thullaphusitake  
deve vassante deve galagalāyante<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> udakam yathā  
ninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandārapadāśākhī pari  
pureti, pabbatakandārapadāśākhā paripuriā kussubbhe  
paripurenti, kussubbhā<sup>3</sup> paripuriā mahāsobbhe<sup>4</sup> paripurenti,  
mahāsobbhā<sup>5</sup> paripurī kunnadiyo paripurenti, kunnadiyo  
paripuriā mahānadiyo paripurenti, mahānadiyo paripuriā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph, S gala°, M, galagal° and so always

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T M

<sup>3</sup> M Ph kusumbhe, T kassubbhe, S kusubbhe

<sup>4</sup> M Ph lusumbhī, T kassubbhī, S kusubbhā

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °sumbhe ° M Ph °sumbhī

mahāsamuddam<sup>1</sup> sāgaram paṇḍitenti, evam etassa<sup>2</sup> mahā samuddassa sāgarassa<sup>3</sup> ihāro hoti, evañ ca pāṇipui evam eva llo bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paṇḍitō sad dhammasavanam paṇḍitenti, saddhammasavanam paṇḍitenti saddham paṇḍitenti, saddhā paṇḍitā yonisomanasikāram paṇḍitenti, yonisomanasikāro paṇḍitō satisampajāññam paṇḍitenti, satisampajāññam paṇḍitenti indriyasamvaram paṇḍitenti, indriyasamvaro paṇḍitō tinnam sucaṇḍitāni paṇḍitenti, tinnam sucaṇḍitāni paṇḍitāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paṇḍitenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paṇḍitā satta bojjhange paṇḍitenti, satta bojjhangā paṇḍitā vijjāvimuttim paṇḍitenti

Evam etassa vijjāvimuttiyā ihāro hoti, evañ ca pāṇipui ti

## LXII

1 Puṇṇam bhikkhave kotu na puṇṇāyati bhavatānāya ito pubbe bhavatānā nāhosī, itthā pacchā sambhavi's ti, evañ c'etam bhikkhave vuccati Atha ca pana puṇṇāyati idappaccayā bhavatānā' ti Bhavatānā p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anīhāram Ko cāhāro bhavatānāy? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Avijjam p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi no anīhāram Ko cāhāro avijjāy? Puṇṇa nivarāṇā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Puṇṇa p'aham bhikkhave nivarāṇā<sup>6</sup> sīhāram vadāmi no anīhāram Ko cā hāro puṇṇānam nivarāṇānam? Tinnam duccaritāni ti 'ssa vacaniyam Tinnam p'aham bhikkhave duccaritāni sīhāram vadāmi, no anīhāram Ko cīhāro tinnam duccaritānam? Indriyasamvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Indriyāsamvaram p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anīhāram Ko cāhāro indriyasamvaram? Asatīsampajāññam ti ssa vacaniyam Asatīsampajāññam p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no

<sup>1</sup> M T M samuddam, Ph M<sub>6</sub> samudda

<sup>2</sup> Ph mahāsamudda <sup>3</sup> omitted by M

<sup>4</sup> T na hoti, M, na hosi <sup>5</sup> M Ph samabho

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S put na after panca



anāhāram Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? Ayonisoma-  
 nāsikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Ayonisomanāsikāram pahaṃ  
 bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro  
 ayonisomanāsikāro? Asaddhiyam ti 'ssa vacaniyam  
 Asaddhiyam p'aham bhikkhave sīhāram vadāmi, no anā-  
 hāram Ko cāhāro asaddhiyassa? Asaddhammasavanam  
 ti 'ssa vacaniyam Asaddhammasavanam p'aham bhikkhave  
 sīhāram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro asaddhamma-  
 savanassa? Asappuṇisamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam

2 Iti lho bhikkhave asappuṇisamsevo paṇipuro asad-  
 dhammasavanam paṇipureti, asaddhammasavanam paṇi-  
 puram asaddhiyam paṇipureti asaddhiyam paṇipuram  
 ayonisomanāsikāram paṇipureti, ayonisomanāsikāro paṇipuro  
 satāsampajaññam paṇipureti, asatāsampajaññam paṇipuram  
 indriyāsamvaram paṇipureti, indriyāsamvāro paṇipuro tiri-  
 duccarītini paṇipureti, tiri duccarītāni paṇipurāni pañca  
 nivarane paṇipurenti, pañca nivarāni paṇipurāni avijjam  
 paṇipurenti, avijjā paṇipurā bhavatanham paṇipureti

Evam etissā<sup>1</sup> bhavatanhāya tīhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipuri

3 Seyyuthā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake  
 deve vassante deve gālagalāyante tam udakam yathāninnam  
 pūttamānam pabbatakandārapadāśākhā paṇipureti,  
 pabbatakandarapadāśākhā paṇipurā kussubbhe<sup>2</sup> paṇipu-  
 renti, kussubbhā paṇipurā mahāsobbhe<sup>4</sup> paṇipurenti, mahā-  
 sobbhā<sup>5</sup> paṇipurā kunnadiyo paṇipurenti, kunnadiyo paṇi-  
 purā mahānadiyo paṇipurenti, mahānadiyo paṇipurā  
 mahāsamuddam<sup>6</sup> sāgarā paṇipurenti, evam etassa mahā-  
 samuddassa<sup>7</sup> sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca paṇipuri  
 evam eva kko bhikkhave asappuṇisamsevo paṇipuro asad-  
 dhammasavanam paṇipureti, asaddhammasavanam paṇipuram

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> etissāya, Ph etassā, T M<sub>7</sub> etassa

M Ph kusumbhe, S kusubbhe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph kusumbhā, S kusubbhā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °sumbhe, S °kusubbhe

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °sumbhā, S °kusubbhā

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> samuddam

<sup>7</sup> Ph °samudda

assaddhiyam paṇipueṭi, assaddhiyam paṇipuiam ayoṃso manasikāram paṇipueṭi, yoṃsomanasikāro paṇipuo asatāsaṃpajaññam paṇipureṭi, asatāsaṃpajaññam paṇipuiam indriyasamvāyam paṇipueṭi, indriyasamvāyo paṇipuo tīṃ duccaritāni paṇipueṭi, tīṃ duccaritāni paṇipuiāni pañca nīvāne paṇipueṇti, pañca nīvānāni paṇipuiā avijjam paṇipueṇti vijjā paṇipui bhavatānham paṇipueṭi

Evam etissī bhavatānhiya āhīro hoti, evam ca paṇipui

4 Vijjvimuttim p'aham bhikkhūve sāhīram vadāmi no anāhīram Ko cāhāro vijjvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhāṅgā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Satta p'aham bhikkhūve bojjhāṅge sī hīre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro sattānnam bojjhāṅgīnam? Cattāro sūtipatthānā ti ssa vacaniyam Cattāro p'aham bhikkhūve sūtipatthāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre Ko cāhāro cattānnam sūtipatthānīnam? Tīṃ sucaṇitāni ti ssa vacaniyam Tīṃ p'aham bhikkhūve sucaṇitāni sī hāritāni vadāmi, no anāhāritāni Ko cāhāro tīnnam sucaṇitānam? Indriyasamvāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Indriyasamvāyam p'aham bhikkhūve sīhīram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro indriyasamvārasa? Satisaṃpajaññam ti ssa vacaniyam Satisaṃpajaññam p'aham bhikkhūve sāhāram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro satisaṃpajaññassa? Yoṃsomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam Yoṃsomanasikāram p'aham bhikkhūve sīhīram vadāmi no anāhāram Ko cāhāro yoṃsomanasikāra? Siddhī ti 'ssa vacaniyam Siddham p'aham bhikkhūve sīhāram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasāvanam ti 'ssa vacaniyam Saddhammasāvanam p'aham bhikkhūve sīhīram vadāmi, no anāhāram Ko cāhāro saddhamma sīvānassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti ssa vacaniyam

Iti kho bhikkhūve sappurisasamsevo paṇipuro sad dhammasāvanam paṇipueṭi, saddhammasāvanam paṇipuiam saddham paṇipūreṭi, saddhā paṇipuiā yoṃsomanasikāram paṇipueṭi, yoṃsomanasikāro paṇipuo satisaṃpajaññam paṇipūreṭi, satisaṃpajaññam paṇipuiam indriyasamvāyam paṇipueṭi, indriyasamvāro paṇipuo tīṃ sucaṇitāni paṇipueṭi, tīṃ sucaṇitāni paṇipūṇi cattāro sūtipatthāne paṇipūeṇti, cattāro sūtipatthānā paṇipurā satta bojjhāṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgī paripurā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti

Evam etissī vijjāvimuttiyā āhūo hoti, evañ ca pāripurā

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhve upurā pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galigalīyante tum udakam yathāninnam pavattimīnam pabbatūl andu ipadāiasākhā paripureti, pabbatākandā ipadā isākhā paripurā kussubbhe<sup>2</sup> paripūrenti, kussubbhā<sup>3</sup> paripurā mahāsobbhe<sup>4</sup> paripūrenti, mahā sobbhā<sup>5</sup> paripurā kunnādiyo paripūrenti, kunnādiyo paripurā mahānādiyo paripūrenti mahānādiyo paripurā mahāsamuddam<sup>6</sup> sīgūm paripūrenti, evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarissa āhūo hoti, evañ ca pāripurā evam eva kho bhikkhve sippuissasamsevo paripuro saddhammasa vānam paripureti<sup>7</sup>, saddhammasāvanam paripuram saddham paripureti, saddhā paripurā yonisomanasikāram paripureti yonisomanasikāro paripuro sātisampajāññam paripureti, sātisampajāñnam paripurā indriyasamvaram paripureti indriyasamvāro paripuro tīni sucaritāni paripureti, tīni sucaritāni paripurāni cattūo satipatthāne paripureti, cattūo satipatthānā paripurā satta bojjhange paripūrenti satta bojjhaṅgī paripurā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti

Evam etissī vijjāvimuttiyā āhūo hoti, evañ ca pāripurā ti

### LXIII

1 Ye keci bhikkhve mayi nīṭṭhangatā<sup>8</sup>, sabbhe te dīṭṭhi sampannā Tesam<sup>9</sup> dīṭṭhisampānnānam<sup>9</sup> pañcannam<sup>10</sup> idha nīṭṭhā, pañcannam idha vīhāyā nīṭṭhā Katamesam pañcannam idha nīṭṭhā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M *continues* pa || evam etassa mahāsamuddassa

<sup>2</sup> Ph kusumbhe, S kusubbhe

<sup>3</sup> Ph kusumbhā, S kusubbhā

<sup>4</sup> Ph kusumbhe, S kusubbhe

<sup>5</sup> Ph kusumbhā, S kusubbhā <sup>6</sup> Ph T samuddam

<sup>7</sup> M *continues* pa || Evam etassā

<sup>8</sup> S nīṭṭham gātā, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nīṭṭhīgātā throughout

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>8</sub> omits also idha nīṭṭhā

2 Sattalīhuttuparāma<sup>1</sup>, lolamkolassa, ekabjissa, saḷidīgimissa<sup>2</sup> yo ca dīth' eva dhamme arahā imesam pañcannam idha nīthī<sup>3</sup> Katamesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthī<sup>4</sup>

3 Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asan khāraparinibbāyissa sasankhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham sotassa akanīthagāmino<sup>5</sup> imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthā

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi nīthāgatā, sabbe te dīthi sampannī Tesam dīthi sampannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīthā, imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthā ti

### LXIV

1 Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā Tesam sotāpannānam pañcannam idha nīthā, pañcannam idha<sup>4</sup> vīhāya<sup>4</sup> nīthā<sup>4</sup> Katamesam<sup>4</sup> pañcannam<sup>4</sup> idha nīthī<sup>2</sup>

2 Sattakkhuttuparamissa, lolamkolassa, ekabjissa, sa kadīgāmissa, yo ca dīth' eva dhamme arahā imesam pañcannam idha<sup>5</sup> nīthā<sup>5</sup> Katamesam<sup>5</sup> pañcannam<sup>5</sup> idha vīhāya nīthā<sup>2</sup>

3 Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asan khāraparinibbāyissa, sasankhāraparinibbāyissa<sup>6</sup>, uddham sotassa akanīthagāmino<sup>7</sup> imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthī

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā Tesam sotāpannānam imesam pañcannam idha nīthā, imesam pañcannam idha vīhāya nīthā ti

### LXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharatī Nālakagāma<sup>8</sup> Atha kho Sāmandakā<sup>9</sup> paribbājako

<sup>1</sup> Sottum para° *always*    <sup>2</sup> T samkh°

<sup>3</sup> is wanting in Ph    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>,    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T    <sup>7</sup> T aganīthā°

<sup>8</sup> T M Nālakagāma, M<sub>6</sub> nāmagāma    <sup>9</sup> Ph Sāmandako

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasanl 1m1, upasanl 1mitvā āyas  
matā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi<sup>1</sup>, sammodaniyam  
l 1thim sū 1niyam 1vitisāretv 1 ekamantam nīsidi Ekam  
1ntam nīsinnō kho Sāmandal 1m1 paribbājako āyasmantam  
Sāriputtam etad avoca k1n nu l ho āvuso Sāriputta sukham  
k1m<sup>4</sup> dukkhan' t1<sup>2</sup>

2 Abhinibbattī kho 1vuso dukkhā, anābhinibbattī sukhā  
Abhinibbattiy 1 āvuso satī idam dull 1ham pātīkankham  
sītam unham jīghacchā pipāsā uccāro passāro aggisam  
phāso dandasamphasso satthasamphasso<sup>5</sup> nātī pī nam<sup>6</sup>  
mittī pī<sup>7</sup> sangamma samāgama rosentī<sup>8</sup>

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso satī idam dukkham pātīkankham  
3 Anābhinibbattiyā<sup>9</sup> āvuso satī idam sukham<sup>10</sup> pātī  
kankham na sītam na unham na jīghacchā na pipāsā na  
uccāro na passāro na aggisamphasso na dandasamphasso  
na<sup>11</sup> satthasamphasso<sup>5</sup> nātī pī nam<sup>6</sup> mittā pī<sup>7</sup> sangamma  
samāgammā na rosentī

Anābhinibbattiyā<sup>12</sup> āvuso satī idam sukham<sup>13</sup> pātī  
kankhan tī

## LXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viha  
1atī Nālagāmake<sup>14</sup> Atha kho Sāmandakānī paribbājako  
yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā  
āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi pe<sup>15</sup>  
Ekamantam nīsinnō kho Sāmandakānī<sup>16</sup> paribbājako āyas-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M

<sup>2</sup> M Ph sārā° throughout

<sup>3</sup> Ph Sāmandako

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> satta°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds nam

<sup>8</sup> T dukkhenti 1osemāgarāyenti na, and it omits the  
following phrase, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have dukkhan tī rosentī

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhī° <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> dukkham

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M T satta°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na anabhī°, T na danabhī° (sic)

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dukkham <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nālagāmake

<sup>15</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>16</sup> Ph °kā

mantam Sāṇiputtam etad avoca kin nu l ho āvuso Sāṇiputtam  
māsmim dhammavinave sulham lim dukkhin ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Anabhu itil ho āvuso māsmim dhammavinave dukkhin,  
al hūatī sulhā

Anabhuatī āvuso satī idam dukkham pātikanikkham  
gacchanto pi sukkham sītām nādhigacchati, thito pi  
nisinno pi sayāno<sup>2</sup> pi gāmagato pi aañña  
gato<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> rukkkhamulagato pi suññīgāgato  
pi abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumayhagato pi sukkham  
sītām nādhigacchati

Anabhuatī āvuso satī idam dukkham pātikanikkham

3 Abhu itiyā<sup>4</sup> āvuso satī idam sulham pātikanikkham  
gacchanto pi sukkham sītām adhiḡacchati<sup>5</sup>, thito pi  
nisinno pi sayāno pi gāmagato pi aañña  
gato pi ullhamulagato pi suññāgāgato pi  
abbhokāsagato pi bhikkhumayhagato pi sukkham sītām  
adhiḡacchati

Abhu itiyā āvuso satī idam sukkham pātikanikkham ti

## LXVII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno  
mahatī bhikkhusanghena saddhim<sup>o</sup> yena Nalakapānam<sup>7</sup>  
nīma Kosalīnam nigamo tad avasāsi Tattha sudam Bha  
gavā Nīlakapāne<sup>7</sup> viharatī Palīsivane Tena l ho pana  
samayena Bhagavā tadah<sup>7</sup> uposathe bhikkhusanghapaṇṇuto  
nisinno hoti Atha kho Bhagavā bahu d eva rattim bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>  
dhammīyā kathīya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā  
sappahamsetvā tunhībhutam tunhībhutam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhusangham  
anuvoketvā āyasmāntam Sāṇiputtam āmantesi ‘vīgata  
thūnamiddho l ho Sāṇiputta bhikkhusangho, patibhātu tam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph vinaye <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sāno

omitted by T M <sup>4</sup> T M anabhu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T gacchati, M nādhū adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, Nīl<sup>o</sup>, T Nīlaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph bhikkhunam <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>10</sup> T nam, M<sub>6</sub> patibhannam for pati<sup>o</sup> tam

Sāṃputto bhikkhunam dhammāthā<sup>1</sup>, piṭṭhi me igilīyati  
 tvaṃ ihuṃ vāṃsissimī ti. Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā  
 Sāṃputto Bhāgavato piṇḍassosī. Atha lho Bhāgavā catu  
 gunam<sup>2</sup> saṃghātam paṇḍīpetvā dakkhinenā passena sīhi  
 sevāma lappesi, pīde pīdam accādhīya sato sampajīno  
 utthānissāññam manasā uttari.

2 Tītiā lho īyasmā Sāṃputto bhikkhu imantesi —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti lho te bhikkhu vāṃsanto  
 Sāṃputtassī piṇḍassosum. Ayasmā Sāṃputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa lāssacī āvuso saddhī natthi kusalesu dhammesu  
 hūi natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi  
 paṇḍī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti vā divāso  
 vā igicchatī hānī<sup>5</sup> yeva pātikanāhī kusalesu dhammesu  
 no vuddhī<sup>6</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso lāpakkhe candassa  
 vā iatti vā divāso vā āgicchatī, hīyat'eva vānnena, hāyati  
 māndalena, hāyati ābhāyā, hāyati āohaparimāṇena evaṃ  
 eva kho āvuso yassa kassacī saddhī natthi kusalesu  
 dhammesu, hūi natthi ottappam natthi viriyam  
 natthi paṇḍī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā iatti  
 vā divāso vā igicchatī, hīnī<sup>5</sup> yeva pātikanāhī kusalesu  
 dhammesu no vuddhī. Asāddho paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso  
 parihānam etam, ahūlo paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam  
 etam, anottappī paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam  
 kusito paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, duppañño  
 paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, kodhano<sup>8</sup> paṇḍa  
 puggalo ti āvuso parihānam etam, upanāhi paṇḍapuggalo  
 ti āvuso parihānam etam, pāpiccho paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso  
 parihānam etam, pīpamitto paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso paṇ  
 hīnam etam, micchādītthiko paṇḍapuggalo ti āvuso paṇ  
 hīnam etam.

4 Yassa kassacī āvuso saddhī atthi kusalesu dhammesu,  
 hūi atthi<sup>9</sup> ottappam atthi viriyam atthi

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhammā° M<sub>1</sub> dhammīyā k°    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M agi°  
 T M<sub>6</sub> M catuggunam    <sup>4</sup> M °ve

<sup>5</sup> S parihānī    <sup>6</sup> S vuddhī

<sup>7</sup> M S lāli° M<sub>6</sub> °pakkhe 'va

<sup>8</sup> missing in T down to Yassa kassacī

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M pe

paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa<sup>1</sup> yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi<sup>2</sup> yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāmi<sup>3</sup> Seyyathā pi āvuso junhapakkhe<sup>4</sup> candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhat' eva vannena, vaddhati mandalena, vaddhati ābhāya, vaddhati ālohapamānāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi<sup>4</sup> yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāmi<sup>5</sup> Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, ottappi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, āradhaviṇṇo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, paññavā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, anupināhi purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etam, sammāditthiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etan ti<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho Bhagavā paccutthāya āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi —

Sādhū sādhū<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāmi yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi<sup>9</sup> Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe<sup>10</sup> candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vannena, hāyati mandalena, hāyati ābhāya, hīyati ālohapamānāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe<sup>11</sup> paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa<sup>12</sup> yā ratti vā divaso

<sup>1</sup> S vuddhi <sup>2</sup> M Ph S pāri°

<sup>3</sup> T punha° <sup>4</sup> S vuddhi, M Ph pāripui

<sup>5</sup> S pāri° throughout M Ph pāri° and pari°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S <sup>7</sup> T paccupatthāya <sup>8</sup> omitted by M,

<sup>9</sup> S vuddhi throughout <sup>10</sup> M Ph S kāla°

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>12</sup> S pe || Assaddho, Ph Assaddho, M tassa yā r° vā dī° vā | la | no vuddhi



vā āgacchati, hām yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu  
 no vuddhi Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari  
 hānam etam, ahiriko anottappi kusito dup  
 pañño kodhano upanāhi pāpiccho pā  
 pamitto micchādittiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta  
 parihānam etam Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi  
 kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi  
 viriyam atthi paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa  
 yā iatti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva pātikanhā  
 kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyathā pi Sāriputta  
 junhapakkhe<sup>1</sup> candassa yā ratti vī divaso vā āgacchati,  
 vaddhat' eva vannena, vaddhati mandalena, vaddhati  
 ābhāya, vaddhati ārohapamāhena evam eva kho Sāriputta  
 yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi  
 ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi  
 kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati,  
 vuddhi yeva pātikanhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni  
 Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etam, hiri  
 mā ottappi<sup>2</sup> ādaddhaviṛiyo paññavā  
 al lodhano upanāhi appiccho kalyānamitto  
 sammādittihlo purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam  
 etam ti

## LXVIII

1 Ekam sūmayam Bhagavā Nalakupāne<sup>3</sup> viharati Palī  
 savane Tenā kho paṇi samāyena Bhagavī tadah' upo  
 sathe bhikkhusanghapāyuto nisinno hoti Atha kho  
 Bhagavī bahu d eva<sup>4</sup> iattim<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> dhammīyā kathāya  
 sandassetvā samāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā tun  
 hībhutam tunhībhutam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhusangham anuvoketvā  
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'vigatathūnaniddho kho  
 Sāriputta bhikkhusangho, patibhātu<sup>8</sup> tam Sāriputta bhik

<sup>1</sup> T punna° <sup>2</sup> Ph continues pe || sammādittihiko

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nalaka° <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> M iatti <sup>6</sup> Ph bhikkhunam

omitted by Ph T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> T pari°

khunam dhammikaṭṭhā pitṭhi me āgilāyati, tvaṃ aham āyamissāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi Atha kho Bhagavā catuggunam samghātim pannāpetvā dakkhinaena<sup>2</sup> passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna saññam manasikarivā

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu imantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>4</sup> ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

3 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi sotāva dhānam natthi dhammadhāranā natthi atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāno yeva pātikanḁhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe<sup>6</sup> candassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchati, hīyat' eva vannena, hīyati mandalena, hīyati ābhāya, hīyati ārohaparimāhena evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi sotāvadhānam<sup>7</sup> natthi<sup>7</sup> dhammadhāranā natthi atthupaparikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipatti natthi<sup>8</sup> appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāno yeva pātikanḁhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi

4 Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhāranā atthi atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipatti atthi appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātikanḁhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni Seyyathā pi āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T catuggunam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> catuggunam

<sup>2</sup> T pada<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *continē* e Yassa kassaci

<sup>4</sup> M<sup>o</sup>ve <sup>5</sup> M Ph parihāni

<sup>6</sup> M S kāla<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add avadhānam natthi

junhapakkhe candassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī,  
vaddhat' eva vannena, vaddhatī mandalena, vaddhatī  
ābhāya, vaddhatī ālohaparināhena evam eva kho āvuso  
yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>1</sup>, hiri atthi  
ottappam atthi viriyam atthi paññā atthi  
sotāvadhānam atthi dhammadhānanā atthi  
atthupaparikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipattī atthi  
appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī  
vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhī yeva pātikankhā kusalesu  
dhammesu no parihānī ti

5 Atha kho Bhāgavā paccutthāya āyasmantam Sāri  
puttam āmantesi —

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā  
natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi ottappam  
natthi viriyam natthi paññā natthi sotāva  
dhānam natthi dhammadhānanā natthi atthupa  
parikkhā natthi dhammānudhammapatipattī natthi  
appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā  
divaso vā āgacchatī, hānī yeva pātikankhā kusalesu  
dhammesu no vuddhī Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe  
candassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī hāyat' eva  
vannena, hāyatī mandalena, hāyatī ābhāya, hāyatī āloha  
parināhena evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā  
natthi kusalesu dhammesu pe<sup>3</sup> appamādo natthi  
kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī,  
hānī yeva pātikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhī  
Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu,  
hiri atthi ottappam atthi viriyam atthi sotā  
vadhaṇam atthi dhammadhānanā atthi atthupa  
parikkhā atthi dhammānudhammapatipattī atthi  
appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā rattī vā  
divaso vā āgacchatī, vuddhī yeva pātikankhā kusalesu  
dhammesu no parihānī Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapakkhe  
candassa yā rattī vā divaso vā āgacchatī, vaddhat' eva

<sup>1</sup> M *continues* pa | appamādo

<sup>2</sup> M S kāla° <sup>3</sup> M Ph pa

vannena, vaddhati mandālenā, vaddhati ibhāya, vaddhati  
 ārohapainīhena evam eva lho Sāriputta yassa kassaci  
 siddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu pe<sup>1</sup> appamādo  
 atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā itthi vā divaso vā  
 āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pātukankhā kusalesu dhammesu no  
 parihāni ti

## LXIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihyam viharati Jeti-  
 vane Anāthapindikassa āśāme Tena kho pana s'mayena  
 sambahulā bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindupitapatikā intī  
 upatthānasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavīhitam ti  
 racchānakatham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidam iṣṭakatham  
 corakatham mahāmattakatham senīvatham bhayāvatham  
 yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthalvatham si-  
 yanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham jāna-  
 katham gāmakatham nīgamakatham nagarakatham jana-  
 padakatham itthikatham<sup>2</sup> surakatham<sup>3</sup> vīsikhikatham  
 kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lo-  
 kakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam<sup>4</sup> iti bhavābhavakatham  
 itī<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā  
 vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamā, upasankamitvā  
 puññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavī bhikkhu  
 āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kithīya s'mmi  
 sinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakata'<sup>5</sup> ti? 'Idha  
 mayam bhante pacchābhattam pindupitapatikkantī upatthā-  
 nasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitī anekavīhitam ti racchā-  
 nakatham anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidam rājakatham  
 corakatham pe<sup>6</sup> iti bhavābhavāvatham itī vā' ti  
 'Na kho pan' etam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tumhikam patirupam

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> M Ph add purisakatham

<sup>3</sup> M Ph surā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kathā      <sup>6</sup> M Ph p i

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> tam instead of pan' etam

kulaputtinam saddhā<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāyīm pabbajitānam,  
 jīm tumhe anekavihītam ti acchīnakatham anuyuttā vi  
 haieyyāthā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidam rājakatham corakatham mahā  
 mattakatham senākatham bhīyakatham yuddhakatham  
 annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham  
 mālākatham gandhalātham nātīkatham yīnakatham gāma  
 katham nigamā<sup>3</sup> atham nagarā<sup>4</sup> atham janapadakatham itthi  
 katham<sup>5</sup> surakatham<sup>6</sup> vīśikhākatham kumbhatthīnakatham  
 pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samud  
 dakkhāyikam itī bhavābhavakatham itī vā Dasa yimāni<sup>7</sup>  
 bhikkhave kuthīvatthuni Kītamīni dasa<sup>8</sup>

3 Appicchalāthā<sup>6</sup> santutthīkathā pavivekakathā<sup>7</sup> sam  
 saggakathā viyārambhakathā silūkathā samādhīkathā  
 panākathā vimuttīkathā vimuttinānadassanakathā

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthuni

4 Imesam ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannam kathāvatthu  
 nam<sup>8</sup> upādāyupādāya<sup>9</sup> katham<sup>10</sup> katheyyātha<sup>11</sup>, imesam pi  
 candimāsuviyānam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhā  
 vānam tejasā tejam<sup>12</sup> pariṇīdiyeyvītha<sup>13</sup>, ko pana vādo  
 unnātitthiyīnam<sup>14</sup> paribbājakāna<sup>15</sup> ti

## LXX<sup>14</sup>

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni<sup>15</sup> thānāni Kata  
 māni dasa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M saddhāya, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T ʿyyatha

<sup>3</sup> M adds purīsakatham      <sup>4</sup> M Ph surā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> imāni

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have seyyathidam before appiccha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T dviveka<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T ʿnā      <sup>9</sup> T upādāya

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kathā

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhāseyyātha, T bhāseyyatha      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tejasā

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add samanabrāhmanānam

<sup>14</sup> M Ph S repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX,  
 putting pe (M la, Ph pa) after mahāmattakatham, M Ph  
 have ti after itī vā and continue Dasa yimāni, whereas  
 S repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after  
 corakatham in the first place and after rājakatham at the  
 repetition      <sup>15</sup> T pa<sup>o</sup> and pā<sup>o</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanī ca appiccheṇo hoti appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Appiccheṇ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu appicchakathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca santuttho hoti santutthikathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Santuttho bhikkhu santutthi kathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathan ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca asamsattho hoti asamsaggakathaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Asamsattho bhikkhu asamsaggakathaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhu nam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca ārad dhavūyo hoti viyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Ārad dhavūyo bhikkhu viyārambhakathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanī ca silasampanno hoti silasampadīkathan ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadīkathan ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhu nam kattā hoti Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisam padākathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimutti sampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Vimuttisam panno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṇ ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam Attanā ca vimuttiñāna dassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathan ca bhikkhunam kattā hoti Vimuttiñānadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathan ca bhikkhunam kattā ti pāsamsam etam thānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsamsāni thānāni ti

Yamakavaggo<sup>3</sup> sattamo<sup>4</sup>

Tatr<sup>5</sup> uddānam

<sup>1</sup> S adds ca, and so in every similar case

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S asamsattha<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ph Vaggo

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S dutiyo <sup>5</sup> S tass<sup>7</sup>

Avijjā<sup>1</sup> tanhā nīttā<sup>2</sup> ca avecca<sup>3</sup> dve sukhāni ca  
Nalapakāṇe<sup>4</sup> dve vuttā<sup>5</sup> kathāvatthu<sup>6</sup> apare dve<sup>7</sup> tī<sup>8</sup>

## LXXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta  
vane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu  
āmantesi — Bhikkhavo tī Bhadante<sup>7</sup> tī te bhikkhu  
Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha<sup>8</sup> sampannapāti-  
mokkhā, pātimokkhasamvāsasamvutā viharatha ācāragoca  
rasampannā, anumattesu<sup>9</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvino<sup>10</sup> samā  
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave  
bhikkhu 'sābrahmacārinam piyo c'assam manāpo ca<sup>11</sup> garu  
ca bhāvāniyo cā<sup>12</sup> tī, silesvev' assa paripurakārī<sup>13</sup> ajjhātam  
cetosaṃmatham anuyutto anurākatājjhāno<sup>14</sup> vipassanāya sam  
annāgato bruhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave  
bhikkhu 'lābhī assam cīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagīlānapacca  
yabhesajjaparikkhārānam' tī, silesvev' assa paripurakārī  
ajjhātam cetosaṃmatham anuyutto anurākatājjhāno vipassa  
nāya samannāgato bruhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya  
ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāham paribhūñjāmi cīvarapīṇḍa  
pātāsenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tesam  
te<sup>15</sup> kālā mahapphalā assu mahānīsaṃsā<sup>16</sup> tī, silesvev' assa  
pe<sup>17</sup> bruhetā suññāgārānam Ākankheyya ce

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, ave

<sup>2</sup> S 'nena, T kampana, M, kampena, M<sub>6</sub> katame pana

<sup>3</sup> M, vutta, S ca <sup>4</sup> T vatthukathā, T M<sub>6</sub> M, kathā

<sup>5</sup> M Ph duve <sup>6</sup> omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> M Ph bhaddante <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyātha

<sup>9</sup> S anu<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> S 'vī

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>12</sup> M, S paripuṇṇo always

<sup>13</sup> M Ph 'tājjhāno, M<sub>6</sub> 'tājjhāno throughout, T 'tājjhāno

<sup>14</sup> Ph vo <sup>15</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by S

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me<sup>1</sup> petā nātisālohitī kālakatā<sup>2</sup> pasannacittā<sup>3</sup> anussaranti, tesam tam mahapphūlam assa mahānūsamsan' tī, silesvev' assa<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> bruhetī sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assam itaritaracivarapindapātasesanāsanagilīnīpacca-yabhesajjaparikkhārenā' tī, silesvev' assa pe<sup>5</sup> bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assam sitassa unhassa jghacchāyā<sup>6</sup> pipāsāyā dam-samakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>7</sup> duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sāmīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam<sup>8</sup> kharānam<sup>9</sup> kūtukānam asātānam<sup>9</sup> amanāpānam pānaharānam adhivāsakajātiko<sup>10</sup> assan' tī, silesvev' assa pe<sup>11</sup> bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho<sup>12</sup> assam, na ca mam aratirati<sup>13</sup> saheyya, uppannam aratiritim<sup>14</sup> abhībhuyya abhībhuyya<sup>15</sup> vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa pe<sup>16</sup> bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assam, na ca mam bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannam bhayabheravam abhībhuyya abhībhuyya<sup>17</sup> vihareyyan' tī, silesvev' assa pe<sup>18</sup> bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>17</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī assam akicchalābhī akasīralābhī' tī, silesvev' assa pe<sup>18</sup> bruhetā sunñāgārānam Ākankheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> M Ph kālankatā

<sup>3</sup> T pasannā cittam

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add paripurakāri, M<sub>7</sub> omits pe

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by S      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> di°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °sīrna°, M °sarīsapa°, Ph °sarīsappa°

<sup>8</sup> M tibbānam      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> asa°, S sā°

<sup>10</sup> T °vāsīka°, M<sub>6</sub> °vāsika°

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>12</sup> Ph aratisaho      <sup>13</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> arati

<sup>14</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aratim      <sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>16</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S      <sup>17</sup> S' ābhī°

<sup>18</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> S



dhamme<sup>1</sup>sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaieyyan'  
tī, silesvev' assa paṇipurakārī ajjhattam cetosamatham anu  
yutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato bruhetā  
suññāgārānam

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave vihaia<sup>2</sup>tha sampannapātumokkhā,  
pātumokkhasamvāiasamvutā vihaia<sup>2</sup>tha ācāragocarasa<sup>3</sup>mpan  
nā, anumattesu<sup>4</sup> v<sup>5</sup>ajjesu bhayadassāvino<sup>6</sup> samādāya sikkhatha  
sikkhāpadesu tī itī yin tam vuttam, idam etam paticca  
vuttan tī

## LXXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam vihaia<sup>2</sup>tī Mahā  
vane Kutāgārasālāyam sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññā  
tehi theirehi sāvakehi saddhim āyasmatā ca Cālena<sup>4</sup>  
āyasmatā ca Upacālena<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā ca Kakkatena<sup>5</sup> āyas  
matā ca Kalimbhena<sup>6</sup> āyasmatā ca Nikatena<sup>7</sup> āyasmatā  
ca Katissahena<sup>8</sup> anñe<sup>9</sup>hi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi  
sāvakehi saddhim

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā  
abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi<sup>9</sup> bhadrehi<sup>9</sup> yānehi cara  
purāya<sup>10</sup> uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti  
Bhagavantam dassanāya Atha kho tesam āyasmantānam  
eta<sup>11</sup>d aho<sup>12</sup>sī 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā  
Licchavī bhadrehi<sup>9</sup> bhadrehi<sup>9</sup> yānehi carapurāya<sup>11</sup> uccā  
saddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam  
dassanāyā, saddakantakā kho pana jhānā<sup>12</sup> vuttā<sup>12</sup> Bha  
gavatā, ya<sup>13</sup>n nuna mayam yena Gosīngasālavanadāyo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S anu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S o<sup>vi</sup>    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vuttan tī (end)

<sup>4</sup> S Pā<sup>o</sup> and Upapā<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>5</sup> M Ph Kukku<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>6</sup> T M Kat<sup>o</sup> throughout, M<sub>6</sub> Kalimmena

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Katena    <sup>8</sup> T Katimsasahena, M<sub>6</sub> Katimsahena

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> bhaddehi

<sup>10</sup> M Ph parapurāya, M<sub>6</sub> capurāya, S paramparāya  
throughout

<sup>11</sup> T ne carapurāpurāya (sic)

<sup>12</sup> T jhānapattā, M<sub>7</sub> jhānaputtā    <sup>13</sup> T o<sup>dayo</sup>

ten' upasankameyyāma<sup>1</sup>, tittṭha mayam appasaddā<sup>2</sup> appakinnā<sup>3</sup> phāsu vihaieyyimā<sup>4</sup> tī

3 Atha kho te āyasmanto<sup>5</sup> yena Gosingāsālanadāyo ten' upasankamimsu Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā<sup>6</sup> appakinnā phāsu viharanti Atha kho Bhāgavā bhikkhu amantesi 'kaham nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kham Upacālo, laham Kakkato, kham Kalimbho, kaham Nikāto, kaham Katissaho<sup>7</sup>, kaham nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvaka gata<sup>8</sup> tī<sup>9</sup> 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad aho<sup>10</sup> ime kho sambahulā abhinātā abhinātā Licchavi bhaddehi<sup>11</sup> bhadrehi<sup>12</sup> yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya, sadda kanta<sup>13</sup> kho pana<sup>14</sup> jhānā vuttā<sup>15</sup> Bhāgavatā, yaṇ nuna mayam yena Gosingāsālanadāyo ten' upasankameyyāma<sup>16</sup>, tittṭha mayam appasaddā<sup>17</sup> appakinnā phāsu vihaieyyimā<sup>18</sup> tī Atha kho te<sup>19</sup> bhante āyasmanto yena Gosingāsālanadāyo ten' upasankamimsu Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakinnā phāsu viharanti<sup>20</sup> tī

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave Yathā te<sup>21</sup> mahāsāvaka sammā vyākaramānā<sup>22</sup> vyākareyyum Saddakantakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā Dasa yime bhikkhave kantakā Katame dasa<sup>23</sup>?

5 Pavivekārāmassa sanganikārāmatā kantako Asubhā nimittānuyogam<sup>24</sup> anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo<sup>25</sup> kantako Indriyesu guttadvārassa visukadassanam kantako Brahmācariyassa mātugāmopavicāro<sup>26</sup> kantako Pātha-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph appā<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>2</sup> M inserts la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> Ph Nigato, T M<sub>7</sub> omī laham Nī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Kaho<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> bhaddehi

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M S

<sup>7</sup> T vuttā <sup>8</sup> T oyyama

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T <sup>10</sup> omitted by S

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhante, T M<sub>7</sub> bhante 'va

<sup>12</sup> M byākamonā (sic), Ph byākaranam

<sup>13</sup> T 'nimittayogam

<sup>14</sup> T subhāyoganimittānuyogā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph 'gāmupavicāro, S 'upacālo

massa, jhānassa<sup>1</sup> siddho kantako Dutiyassa jhānassa<sup>2</sup>  
vitakkavicāṇā kantako<sup>3</sup> Tatiyassa<sup>4</sup> jhānassa pīti kantako<sup>5</sup>  
Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kantako<sup>6</sup> Saññāve  
dīṇītanīrodhasamāpattiya<sup>7</sup> saññā ca vedanā ca kantako<sup>8</sup>  
Rāgo lantiko Doso kantalo Moho kantako<sup>9</sup>

Akantakā bhikkhave viharatha nikkantakā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave  
viharatha, akantakanikkantakā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave viharatha Akan-  
takā<sup>12</sup> ° bhikkhave arihanto<sup>13</sup> nikkantakā<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave ari-  
hanto °, akantā anil lantā<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave arihanto tī<sup>16</sup>

## LXXIII

1 Dasa yime<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave dhammā itthā lantā manīpā  
dullabhā lokasmim Katime dasi<sup>18</sup>

2 Bhogā<sup>19</sup> itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Vanno  
ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmim Ārogyam ittham  
kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim Silāni<sup>20</sup> itthāni  
kantāni manīpāni dullabhāni lokasmim Brahmācariyam  
ittham kantam manāpam dullabham lokasmim Mittā  
itthā kantā manīpā dullabhā lokasmim Bāhusaccam  
ittham kantam manīpam dullabhā lokasmim Paññā  
itthā kantā manīpā dullabhā lokasmim Dhammā<sup>21</sup> itthā  
kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmim Saggā<sup>22</sup> itthā kintā  
manāpā dullabhā lokasmim

<sup>1</sup> T *continues* vitikkavīcarakāntako (*sic*) catutthassa  
and so on <sup>2</sup> M Ph S °kā

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit this phrase* <sup>4</sup> M S °lā

<sup>5</sup> T nirodham samā°, S °nirodham ipattiya

<sup>6</sup> S °kā <sup>7</sup> *omitted by S* <sup>8</sup> T S *omit this phrase*

<sup>9</sup> M Ph *omit this phrase*, M<sub>6</sub> has nikkantakā bh° vi°

<sup>10</sup> T akantakanikkantakā, S akantakā nikkantakā

<sup>11</sup> M Ph viharatha

<sup>12</sup> M Ph akantakā, S *omits this phrase*

<sup>13</sup> M *adds* bhikkhave arih°, Ph nikkantakā bh° arih°

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, S °l ī mi° <sup>15</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ime <sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> lābhā

<sup>18</sup> Ph silā, M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sīlam <sup>19</sup> S dhammo

<sup>20</sup> Ph maggā, S sattā and so always

Ime<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā itthā kantā manīpā dullabhā lokasmim

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthī nam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dāsa dhammā paṇipanthā<sup>2</sup> —

4 Ālassam<sup>3</sup> anuttānam bhogānam paṇipantho Aman danā<sup>4</sup> avibhusanā vanna<sup>5</sup>ssa<sup>5</sup> paṇipantho<sup>5</sup> Asappāyakiyā ārogyassa paṇipantho Pāpamittatā silānam paṇipantho Indriyāsamvaro<sup>6</sup> brahmacariyassa paṇipantho Viśamā danā mittānam paṇipantho Asajjhāyakiyā bāhusaccassa paṇipantho Asussusā<sup>7</sup> aparipucchī paññāya paṇipantho Ananuyogo apaccavekkhanā<sup>8</sup> dhammānam paṇipantho Micchāpatipatti saggānam paṇipantho

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dāsa dhammā paṇipanthā

5 Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthī nam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim dāsa dhammā āhārā —

6 Anālassam<sup>9</sup> utthānam<sup>10</sup> bhogānam āhāro Mandanā vibhusanā vanna<sup>11</sup>ssa āhāro Sappāyakiyā ārogyassa āhāro Kalyānamittatā silānam āhāro Indriyasamvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro Avīsamvādanā mittānam āhāro Sajjhāyakiyā bāhusaccassa āhāro Sussusā paṇipucchā paññāya āhāro Anuyogo paccavekkhanā<sup>12</sup> dhammānam itthīo Sammāpatipatti saggānam āhāro

Imesam kho bhikkhave dasannam dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmim ime dāsa dhammā āhārā ti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph omit this phrase

<sup>2</sup> M Ph paṇibandhā, and so throughout

<sup>3</sup> M Ph ālasyam throughout

<sup>4</sup> S omits all from Āmandanā to Asajjhāya<sup>5</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T vanna<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> M indriya asamvaro, T M<sub>6</sub> indriyasam<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T assu<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nā, T apaccavekkhamānā

<sup>9</sup> T M anālyassa

<sup>10</sup> all MSS exc S put uttho before and<sup>11</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M 'nā

## LXXIV

1 Dasahī bhikkhave vaddhīhi vaddhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaddhiyā vaddhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kā yasasā<sup>1</sup> Katamehi dasahī<sup>2</sup>

2 Khetṭavattuhī<sup>3</sup> vaddhātī, dhanadhaññena vaddhati, puttadārehi vaddhātī, dāsakammakārapoṇisehi vaddhati catuppadehi vaddhati, saddhāya vaddhati, sīlena vaddhati, sutena vaddhati, cāgena vaddhati, paṇṇīya vaddhati

Imehī kho bhikkhave dāsahī vaddhīhi vaddhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaddhiyā vaddhati, sārādāyi ca hoti varādāyi kāyasā tī

Dhanena dhaññena ca yo 'dha<sup>3</sup> vaddhātī  
 puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,  
 sabhogavā<sup>4</sup> hoti yasassī puṇṇito  
 nātīhi mittehi atho pi rājubhi<sup>5</sup>  
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaddhati  
 paṇṇīya cāgena sutena cubhayaṃ,  
 so tīdiso sippuṇiso vicalīhano  
 ditth' eva dhamme ubhayenī vaddhati tī

## LXXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa ālāme Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pttacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdī Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhinīdetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīnnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —

2 Kathamkathā<sup>6</sup> nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

<sup>1</sup> T adds bheda <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nā <sup>3</sup> T inserts na

<sup>4</sup> S so bhagavā <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rājūhi

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kathamkatham

dhammo desito aññeyyo vatī hī nāma brahmacāri ca  
 abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhi-  
 sampajīyam<sup>1</sup> Pīti me bhante Pūṇo<sup>2</sup> brahmacāri vhosī<sup>3</sup>  
 ūṭṭhī vīrato methunī gāmadhummī So kālīkato<sup>4</sup> Bha-  
 gavatā vyīkato<sup>5</sup> 'sakadāgāmi satto<sup>6</sup> Tusitam<sup>6</sup> Iṭṭham<sup>6</sup>  
 upapanno<sup>7</sup> ti Pettā<sup>8</sup> piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahma-  
 cāri vhosī siddhasantuttho so pi kālīkato Bhagavatā vyā-  
 kato<sup>9</sup> 'sakadāgāmi satto<sup>9</sup> Tusitam<sup>6</sup> kāyam<sup>6</sup> upapanno<sup>7</sup> ti  
 Kathamkathā<sup>10</sup> nāmāyam bhante Ananda Bhagavatā  
 dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatī hī nāma brahmacāri ca  
 abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisam-  
 pajāyanti ti<sup>9</sup> 'Evam<sup>11</sup> kho pan' etam<sup>12</sup> bhāgini Bhagavatī  
 vyākatan' ti

3 Atha llo ṭṭasmā Anando Migasālāya upāsikāya nī  
 vesane pindapātam gahetvā utthiyyāsanaṃ pakāṇi Atha  
 kho ṭṭasmā Anando pacchibhattam pindapīṭapattikānto  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagava-  
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā  
 kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavantam etad avoca Idhāham<sup>13</sup>  
 bhante pubbanhasamayam nivasetvā pattacivaram ādiya  
 yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasankami,  
 upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim<sup>14</sup> Atha kho bhante  
 Migasālā upāsikā yenāham ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā  
 mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā  
 kho bhante<sup>15</sup> Migasālā upāsikā mam etad avoca katham  
 kathā<sup>16</sup> nāmāyam bhante Ananda Bhagavatā dhammo

<sup>1</sup> Ph Pu<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>2</sup> M Ph hoti

<sup>3</sup> T ācārācāriyam, M Ph ūṭṭhī, M<sub>6</sub> icara, M, ācāri

<sup>4</sup> M Ph kālīkato *throughout*

<sup>5</sup> T santo, M Ph patto <sup>6</sup> Ph Tusit<sup>o</sup>, M Tussita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S uppanno *throughout*

<sup>8</sup> S pitu, M<sub>7</sub> petapitā, M Ph pitāmaho *for* pettā piyo

<sup>9</sup> M Ph patto

<sup>10</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> kathamkatham, T M<sub>7</sub> katham

<sup>11</sup> S *adds* eva, M<sub>6</sub> *omits* evam <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pana tam

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> idha <sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M S <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M Ph S

<sup>16</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M kathamkatham

desito aññeyyo, yatīa hī nāma bīahmacāīī ca abīahma  
cāīī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhīsamparīāyā<sup>2</sup>  
Pitā me bhante Purīno<sup>1</sup> bīahmacārī ahoī ārācāīī<sup>2</sup> viato  
methunā gīmadhūmmī, so kīlakato Bhagīvatā vyākato  
sakīdāgāmī satto Tusitā<sup>4</sup> kīyā<sup>4</sup> upapanno tī Pettā<sup>5</sup>  
piyo<sup>5</sup> me bhante Isīdatto abīahmacārīī ahoī sīdāīasan  
tuttho, so pī kīlakato Bhagīvatā vyākato sīlīdāgāmī  
satto Tusitā<sup>4</sup> kīyā<sup>4</sup> upapanno tī Kīthamkīthā<sup>6</sup> nā  
māyā bhante Ānanda Bhagīvatā dhammo desito aññeyyo,  
yatīa hī nāma bīahmacārīī ca abīahmacārīī ca ubho sama  
samagatīī bhīvissanti abhīsamparīāyā<sup>2</sup> tī<sup>2</sup> Evā<sup>2</sup> vutte  
aham bhīnte Mīgasālam upāsīkām etad avocām ‘evam  
kho pan’ etām bhīgāmī Bhagīvatā vyākatan’ tī

Kā<sup>7</sup> c’ Ānanda Mīgasīlā upāsīkā bālī avyattā ambhakā<sup>8</sup>  
ambhakapaññā<sup>9</sup> ke ca puīīpuggalapariyā<sup>10</sup> nāne<sup>10</sup>

Dīsa yīme Ānanda puggalā sīnto sīmvījjanā loka  
sīmī Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

4 Idh’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussīlo hotī, tañ ca  
cetovīuttīm paññīvīuttīm yathībhutam nī ppajānātī,  
yatt’ assa tām dussīyām<sup>11</sup> aparīseyā<sup>12</sup> nīrujjhatī Tassa  
sāvanenā pī alātām hotī, bīhīsaīccena pī alātām<sup>13</sup> hotī<sup>13</sup>,  
dīttīyā pī appatīvīddham hotī, sāmīyīkām<sup>14</sup> pī<sup>15</sup> vīuttīm  
nī labhātī So kāyīssa bheda parammarānā hānāya pa  
retī no vīsesāya, hānagāmī yeva<sup>16</sup> hotī no vīsesagāmī

5 Idha pan’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussīlo hotī, tañ  
ca cetovīuttīm paññīvīuttīm yathībhutam pajānātī,

<sup>1</sup> M Pu°, T M<sub>6</sub> °no <sup>2</sup> M Ph anācārī, M<sub>7</sub> ācāra

<sup>3</sup> M Ph patto <sup>4</sup> M Tussitā°

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pitāmaho

<sup>6</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kīthamkatham

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kīm <sup>8</sup> M appakā, Ph ammakā, S andhakā

<sup>9</sup> M appakā°, Ph appa°, S andhaka°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S °puggalā, T M<sub>6</sub> M S °parīya°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph dussīyām, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dussīlām throughout

<sup>12</sup> T aparīseyya <sup>13</sup> omitted by T

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samā°, S sāmā°, T samāsakam

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> M d eva, Ph neva, M<sub>6</sub> r eva

yatth' assa tam dussilyam<sup>1</sup> aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi latum hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppatividdham<sup>2</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>3</sup> pi vimuttim labhati So kāyassa bheda pūammaraṇā vīsesāya paleti no hānāya vīsesāgāmi yeva<sup>4</sup> hoti no hānagāmi

Tat' Ananda pamāṇikā<sup>5</sup> pamānantī<sup>6</sup> 'imassāpi<sup>7</sup> te 'va<sup>8</sup> dhammā aparassāpi<sup>9</sup> te 'va<sup>8</sup> dhammā, kasmā nesam<sup>10</sup> eko hino eko panito<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> Tam hi tesam<sup>11</sup> Ananda hoti digha rattam ahitāya dukkhāya Tat' Ananda yvāyam<sup>12</sup> puggalo dussilo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam dussilyam<sup>13</sup> aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppatividdham<sup>2</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>3</sup> pi vimuttim labhati Ayam Ananda puggalo amunā purīmena puggalena abhikkantataro ca panitataro ca Tumhissa kīssa hetu<sup>14</sup> Imam hi<sup>14</sup> Ananda puggalam dhammiso<sup>15</sup> nibbāhati Tad anantaram<sup>16</sup> ko jāneyya<sup>17</sup> aññatari Tathā gatenā<sup>18</sup> Tasmā ti h' Ananda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā<sup>5</sup> ahuvattha<sup>18</sup>, mā puggalesu pamānam gahittha<sup>19</sup> Khaññati<sup>20</sup> h' Ananda puggalo<sup>21</sup> puggalesu pamānam gahanto, ahañ c' Ananda<sup>22</sup> puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam<sup>23</sup>, yo vī pan' assa mādiso

<sup>1</sup> M Ph dussilyam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dussilam

<sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pati°

<sup>3</sup> S sāmā°, T samā°, M<sub>6</sub> sāmā° and samā°, M<sub>7</sub> sama° and samā°

<sup>4</sup> M d'eva, Ph neva, T M r'eva, M<sub>6</sub> r'evam

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nikā

<sup>6</sup> T pamānantī, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pamānantī

<sup>7</sup> M Ph imassa pi <sup>8</sup> omitted by M T

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> parassāpi, T omits apa° pi te dh°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tesam <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nesam

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so 'yam

<sup>13</sup> M dussilyam, M<sub>6</sub> dussilam T dussilasam

<sup>14</sup> M Ph ca <sup>15</sup> T dhammā°

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'rānam, M Ph tadantaram

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ja° <sup>18</sup> T āhu° <sup>19</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> gahitvā, M<sub>6</sub> gahi

<sup>20</sup> T M S maññati, M<sub>6</sub> tasmā <sup>21</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā for c' An°, M<sub>7</sub> vā An° <sup>23</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 'yya, M<sub>6</sub> 'yyā



6 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa tam<sup>1</sup> sīlam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa sa vanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>2</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pāreti no visesāya, hīnagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī

7 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavī hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam sīlam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppativeddham<sup>4</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttim labhati So kīyassa bheda parammaranā visesāya pāreti no hānāya, vi sesagāmī yeva<sup>3</sup> hoti no hānagāmī Tatr Ānanda<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> ahaṇ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso

8 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo<sup>8</sup> hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so iāgo apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pāreti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no visesagāmī

9 Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttim labhati So

<sup>1</sup> T M, *add* mulam

<sup>2</sup> S sāmā°, T M<sub>6</sub> samā°, M<sub>7</sub> sāmā°

<sup>3</sup> M d eva, Ph neva, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> i eva

<sup>4</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pati°, *and so in every similar case*

<sup>5</sup> S sāmā°, T M<sub>7</sub> samā°, M<sub>6</sub> samā° *and* sāmā°

<sup>6</sup> M *adds* pamānikā paminanti 7 M la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> M Ph tippa° *throughout*

<sup>9</sup> M d eva, Ph no, T M<sub>6</sub> r eva

<sup>10</sup> T S sāmā°, M<sub>7</sub> samā°

kāyassa bheda parammaranā visesāya paleti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmi

Tatr' Ānanda<sup>2</sup> pe ahañ c'<sup>4</sup> Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso

10 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppa jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya pi reti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>6</sup> hoti no visesagāmi

11 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā pi suppativeddham hoti sāmāyikam<sup>7</sup> pi vimuttim labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā visesāya paleti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmi

Tatr' Ānanda<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> ahañ c'<sup>4</sup> Ānanda puggalesu pamānam ganheyyam<sup>9</sup> yo vā pan' assa mādiso

12 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam na ppa jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, ditthiyā pi appativeddham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>7</sup> pi vimuttim na labhati So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hānāya paleti no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no visesagāmi

13 Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhutam pajānāti yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, ditthiyā

<sup>1</sup> M d eva, Ph neva, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> r eva

<sup>2</sup> M Ph *add* pamānikā pamānanti, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add* pamānikā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph pa <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vā

<sup>5</sup> S sāmā°, T samā

<sup>6</sup> M d eva, Ph neva, M<sub>7</sub> r eva, in T M<sub>6</sub> is a blunder

<sup>7</sup> S sāmā°, M<sub>7</sub> samā°

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>9</sup> T °yya

pī suppatividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>1</sup> pī vimuttim labhati So lāyassa bheda parammaranā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi yeva<sup>2</sup> hoti no hānagāmi

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikī pamīnantī 'imassāpī te 'vaḍḍhammā aparassāpī te 'vaḍḍhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti<sup>3</sup> Tam hi teṣam Ānanda hoti dīgha rattam ahitāya dukkhāya Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam<sup>4</sup> puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhutam pajānāti, yatth' assa tīm uddhaccim aparīśesam nūrujjhati Tassa savanena pī katam hoti, bāhusaccena pī kītam hoti, ditthiyī pī suppatividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>5</sup> pī vimuttim labhati Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purīmena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca Tam kīssa hetu<sup>6</sup> Imam hi<sup>6</sup> Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbāhati Tadanantaram<sup>7</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathīga tena<sup>8</sup> Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā vhu vattha, mā puggalesu pamānam gāhīthha Khaññati<sup>8</sup> h' Ānanda puggalo<sup>9</sup> puggalesu pamānam gāhanto, ahan c'<sup>10</sup> Ānanda puggalesu pamānam gāheyyam<sup>11</sup>, yo vā paṇ' assa mīdiso

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālī avyattī ambakā<sup>12</sup> ambakapaññā<sup>13</sup> le ca purīsapuggalaparopariya<sup>14</sup> ñāne'

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalī santo samvijjamānā lokasmim

Yathārupena Ānanda sīlena Purāno samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārupena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa Nāyidha Purāno Isidattassa gātī<sup>15</sup> pī aññassa Yathāru

<sup>1</sup> S sīma°

<sup>2</sup> M, d eva, Ph neva, M, r eva, in T M<sub>6</sub> is a blunder

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> S sāmā°, T M<sub>7</sub> samā°

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> h' etam, M Ph c', M<sub>6</sub> omits hi

<sup>7</sup> M Ph tadāntarīyam, M<sub>7</sub> tadantarānam, T M<sub>6</sub> add tam

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S manñati, M<sub>6</sub> tasmā ti <sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vā <sup>11</sup> T °yya

<sup>12</sup> M appakā, Ph ammakā, S andhakā

<sup>13</sup> M Ph appaka°, S andhaka°

<sup>14</sup> S °puggalā paropariya° <sup>15</sup> M Ph S gati

pāya c' Ānanda pannāya Isidatto samunnigato vhosī,  
tathūpīya panāya Puiāno samunnāgato vohavissā  
Na yidha Isidatto Puiānassa gatim<sup>1</sup> pi aññassa Iti kho  
Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato<sup>2</sup> ekīṅgaṇhā tī

## LXXVI

1 Tayo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na  
Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya ariham sammāsambuddho, na  
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya<sup>5</sup> Ka  
tame tayo<sup>2</sup>

2 Jāti ca<sup>6</sup> jarā ca<sup>7</sup> maiaṇaṇ ca Ime kho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
tayo dhammā loke na samvijjeyyum, na Tathāgato loke  
uppajjeyya ariham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappa  
vedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya<sup>9</sup> Yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave ime tīyo dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā  
Tathāgato loke uppajjati ariham sammāsambuddho, tasmā  
Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati<sup>10</sup>

3 Tayo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātī  
pahātum jaiam pahātum maranam<sup>6</sup> pahātum<sup>6</sup> Katame  
tayo<sup>2</sup>

4 Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya,  
ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātī  
pahātum jaram pahātum maranam<sup>6</sup> pahātum<sup>6</sup>

5 Tayo<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam  
pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Katame tīyo<sup>2</sup>

6 Sakkāyadittham appahāya vicikiccham appahāya sī  
labbataparāmāsam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahā  
tum moham pahātum

<sup>1</sup> Ph S gati    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ubho    <sup>3</sup> S ekanta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S add 'me

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S dipeyya, M Ph dibbeyya throughout

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>,    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca, omitted by M Ph

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uddipeyya    <sup>10</sup> M Ph dībbati

<sup>11</sup> M Ph add 'me, and so throughout

7 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakāya dīttum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum Katame tayo?

8 Ayoniso manasikāṃ appahāya kummaggasevanam<sup>1</sup> appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya<sup>2</sup>, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakāya dīttum pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum

9 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso manasikāṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum Katame tayo?

10 Mutthasaccam appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso manasikāṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum

11 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum Katame tayo?

12 Ariyānam adassanakamyatam<sup>3</sup> appahāya ariyadhammam<sup>4</sup> asotukamyatam<sup>5</sup> appahāya upārambhacittatam<sup>6</sup> appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum

13 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam<sup>7</sup> pahātum Katame tayo?

14 Uddhaccam appahāya asamvāsam appahāya dussilyam<sup>8</sup> appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam<sup>9</sup> pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum

<sup>1</sup> M Ph kumagga° *always*

<sup>2</sup> T *adds* cetaso vikkhepam *and continues as in* § 10

<sup>3</sup> Ph °kāmatam, T °kammatam *throughout*

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dhammassa <sup>5</sup> M *only here* °kāmatam

<sup>6</sup> T °cittam <sup>7</sup> T °cittakam

<sup>8</sup> M Ph dussilyam, M<sub>6</sub> dussilam *throughout*

<sup>9</sup> T °kamyakam

15 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum Katame tayo?

16 Assaddhiyam<sup>1</sup> appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum

17 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. Katame tayo?

18 Anādariyam appahāya dovacassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

19 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. Katame tayo?

20 Ahirīkam<sup>2</sup> appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

21 Ahiriko<sup>3</sup> 'yam bhikkhave anottappi pamatto<sup>3</sup> hoti So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam<sup>4</sup> pahātum<sup>4</sup> So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam<sup>5</sup> pahātum So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adassana kamyatam<sup>6</sup> pahātum ariyadhammam<sup>7</sup> asotukamyatam<sup>6</sup> pahātum upārambhacittatam<sup>8</sup> pahātum So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam<sup>9</sup> pahātum So vikkhitta

<sup>1</sup> M Ph asa° *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M anādariyam

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pāpamitto

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph *here* dussilyam

<sup>6</sup> T *henceforth* °kamyatam

<sup>7</sup> Ph °dhamme

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °cittam

<sup>9</sup> Ph vikkhittam, S vikkhittacittatam

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram<sup>1</sup> pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum So vicikiccho<sup>2</sup> samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum

22 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum Katame tayo?

23 Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maranam pahātum

24 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum Katame tayo?

25 Sakkāyaditthim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum

26 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum Katame tayo?

27 Ayonisomanasikāram pahāya kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum

28 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum Katame tayo?

29 Mutthasaccam pahāya asampajaññaṃ pahāya cetaso vikkhepam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum

<sup>1</sup> M sakkāyaditthim and so on as below

<sup>2</sup> S ve°

<sup>3</sup> T pahātum, then it continues Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29

30 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahīya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum Katame tayo? Ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahāya ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahāya upāram bhacittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum

31 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum Katame tayo?

32 Uddhaccam pahāya asamvaram pahīya dussilyam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum

33 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum Kāta me tayo?

34 Assaddhiyam pahāya avadaññutam pahāya kosajjam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum

35 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum Katame tayo?

36 Anādariyam pahāya dovacassatam pahāya pāpamittatam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum

37 Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam Katame tayo?

38 Ahirikam pahāya anottappam pahāya pamādam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum

39 Hirimā'yam bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum So kalyānamitto



samāno•bhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum  
 kosajjam pahātum So āiaddhaviyo samāno bhabbo  
 uddhaccam pahātum asamvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum  
 So silavā samāno bhabbo ayyānam adassanakam  
 yatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum  
 upārambhacittatam pahātum So anupārambhacitto samāno  
 bhabbo mutthasaccam pahātum asampajāññam pahātum  
 cetaso vikkhepam pahātum So avikkhittacitto samāno  
 bhabbo yonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam  
 pahātum cetaso lnattam pahātum So alnacitto samāno  
 bhabbo sakāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum  
 silabbatapajāmāsam pahātum So avicikiccho samāno  
 bhabbo iāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum  
 So<sup>1</sup> rāgam pahāya<sup>2</sup> dosam pahāya<sup>2</sup> moham pahāya<sup>2</sup> bhabbo  
 jītam pahātum<sup>2</sup> jaram pahātum<sup>2</sup> maṇanam pahātum tī

## LXXVII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko  
 Katamehi dasahī?

2 Dhamsī ca pagabbho ca tintino<sup>3</sup> ca mahagghaso ca  
 luddo<sup>4</sup> ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā<sup>5</sup> ca muttha  
 ssatī ca necayiko<sup>6</sup> ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgato  
 kāko

3 Eṇam eva kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi sam  
 annāgato pāpabhikkhu Katamehi dasahī?

4 Dhamsī ca pagabbho ca tintino<sup>3</sup> ca mahagghaso ca  
 luddo<sup>4</sup> ca akāruniko ca dubbalo ca oravitā<sup>7</sup> ca muttha  
 ssatī ca necayiko<sup>6</sup> ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgato  
 pāpabhikkhu tī

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph S      <sup>2</sup> M Ph insert bhabbo

<sup>3</sup> M Ph nilajjo      <sup>4</sup> M Ph S luddho

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dhiravito *erroneously* for ora°, Ph oramitā, T ora-  
 mato, S oravi, M<sub>6</sub> omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nerayiko, M<sub>9</sub> (Com) nevāsiko tī nivāsakaro

<sup>7</sup> T oravikā, Ph oramitā, S oravi

## LXXVIII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā<sup>1</sup> Katamehi dasahī<sup>2</sup>

2 Assaddhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave Niganthā, dussilā bhikkhave Niganthā, ahirikā bhikkhave Niganthā, anottappino bhikkhave Niganthā, asappurisasambhattino<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Niganthā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Niganthā, sanditthiparāmāsā<sup>5</sup> ādhānagāhiduppatinissaggino<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Niganthā, kuhakā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> Niganthā<sup>7</sup>, pāpicchā bhikkhave Niganthā, micchādittikā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave Niganthā

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahī asaddhammehi samannāgatā Niganthā ti

## LXXIX

1 Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthuni Katamāni dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 ‘Anattham me acari’ ti<sup>1</sup> āghātam<sup>1</sup> bandhati<sup>1</sup>, ‘anattham me carati’ ti<sup>1</sup> āghātam<sup>1</sup> bandhati<sup>1</sup>, ‘anattam me carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari anattham carati anattham carissati’ ti āghātam<sup>1</sup> bandhati<sup>1</sup>, ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari attham carati attham carissati’ ti āghātam bandhati, atthāne ca kuppati

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthuni ti

## LXXX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātapativinayā Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 ‘Anattham me acari, tam kut’ettha labbhā’ ti āghātam

<sup>1</sup> Ph Nigandha throughout <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> asa°

<sup>3</sup> T asampurisasambhattino, S asappurisasabh°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph attukkamsana° <sup>5</sup> S °sī

<sup>6</sup> T ādānagāhiduppatissaggino

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph pāpamittā

pativineti<sup>1</sup>, 'anattam me carati, tam kut'ettha labbhā tī āghātam pativineti, 'anattam me carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' tī āghātam pativineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari anattam<sup>2</sup> carati anattam<sup>2</sup> carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' tī āghātam pativineti, 'appi yassa me amanāpassa attham ucaṃ attham carati attham carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' tī āghātam pativineti, atthāne ca na kuppati

Ime lho bhikkhave dasa āghātapativinayā tī

Al ankavaggo<sup>3</sup> atthamo<sup>4</sup>

Tatr'<sup>5</sup> uddānam

Al ankho<sup>6</sup> kantako itthā vaddhī<sup>7</sup> ca Migasālaya

Abhabbo<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>8</sup> kāko ca Nigantthā dve<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vatthuni<sup>10</sup> tī<sup>11</sup>

## LXXXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam vihaṇati Gagga rāya pokkharaniyā<sup>12</sup> tīre Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno<sup>13</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavan tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katthi nu kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippanutto vimariyādikatena<sup>14</sup> cetasā vihaṇati' tī?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vinayeti *always* <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M Bhikkhuvaggo, Ph Vaggo

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S tatīyo <sup>5</sup> S tass'

<sup>6</sup> in T M<sub>6</sub> M, the uddāna itself is missing

<sup>7</sup> M Ph vaddhi

<sup>8</sup> M Ph vīsamāññāgo

<sup>9</sup> Ph nava, S dasa

<sup>10</sup> M vatthuni <sup>11</sup> omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> T M, °niyā

<sup>13</sup> S Vāhuno, M<sub>6</sub> Bāhino, M Ph Vāhano *throughout*

<sup>14</sup> M Ph vipa° *throughout*

2 Dasahī kho Bāhuna<sup>1</sup> dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati Katamehi daṁhi<sup>2</sup>

3 Rupena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati Vedanāya kho Bāhuna<sup>3</sup> Sīnāya kho Bāhuna Sankhārehi kho Bāhuna Viññānena kho Bāhuna Jātiyā kho Bāhuna Jarāya kho Bāhuna Maranena kho Bāhuna Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati

4 Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalam vā padumam vā pundarīkam vā udake jītam udake samvaddham udakā accuggamma<sup>4</sup> titthati<sup>4</sup> anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasahī dhammehi Tathāgato nissato visamyutto vippamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti

## LXXXII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavī ten' upaṣaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho<sup>6</sup> samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim<sup>7</sup> viulhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ananda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viulhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ananda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viulhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ananda bhikkhu dubbacco<sup>8</sup> samāno imasmim dhammavinaye

<sup>1</sup> T M, pana <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> T accuggamati, M Ph paccuggamma

<sup>4</sup> M Ph titthati <sup>5</sup> M Ph nisinnam

<sup>6</sup> M Ph asa°

<sup>7</sup> S vuddhim *throughout*, M vuddhim and mostly buddhim

<sup>8</sup> T dummedham, M, dumodham vā

vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu mutthassatī samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pīpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādītthiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi<sup>1</sup> dasahi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati

3 So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavī samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyānamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhavīryo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upatthitasatī samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim vūlhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati

<sup>1</sup> S adds kho      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M,

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> omits the sentence

āpaṇissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu  
santuttho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viullhim  
vepullam āpaṇissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī So vat'  
Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho<sup>1</sup> samāno imasmim dhamma-  
vinaye vuddhim viullhim vepullam āpaṇissatī ti thānam  
etam vijjatī<sup>2</sup> So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammāditthiko  
samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viullhim vepullam  
āpaṇissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi<sup>3</sup> dasāhi dhammehi sam-  
annāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim viullhim ve-  
pullam āpaṇissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī ti

### LXXXIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Punṇiyo  
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko  
paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā  
patibhātī, app ekadā<sup>4</sup> na<sup>4</sup> patibhātī<sup>4</sup> ti?

2 Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī, no ca upasanka-  
mitā<sup>4</sup>, neva<sup>4</sup> tāva<sup>5</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī  
Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hotī upasanka-  
mitā ca, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī  
Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī upasankamitā ca, no ca  
payrupāsītā<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> payrupāsītā ca, no ca pari-  
pucchitā<sup>7</sup> paripucchitā<sup>4</sup> ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammam  
sunātī ahitasoto<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammam sunātī, no ca sutvā  
dhammam dhāretī sutvā ca<sup>8</sup> dhammam dhāretī, no ca  
dhatānam<sup>9</sup> dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī dhatā-  
nañ ca<sup>4</sup> dhammānam attham upaparikkhatī, no ca attham

<sup>1</sup> Ph apāpiccho

<sup>2</sup> T 'ti ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta

<sup>3</sup> S adds kho <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na ca tā instead of neva tāva, M<sub>7</sub> no va ca

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ohita<sup>o</sup> ca dh<sup>o</sup> su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup> M Ph dhā<sup>o</sup> throughout

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānu dhammapatipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyānavāco<sup>2</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>3</sup> anelagalāya<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyānavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>6</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

3 Yato ca kho Punniya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasankamitā ca payirupāsītā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> paṇipucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammam sunāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammam dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantam patibhānam<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā hoti<sup>9</sup> ti

### LXXXIV

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhu āmanesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca —

2 Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>10</sup> 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M Ph visa° throughout

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °galāya throughout

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>6</sup> T no ca

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>8</sup> M Ph °nā, omitted by S

<sup>9</sup> S patibhāti, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> T vya°

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittal usale para  
cittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati<sup>1</sup> samanū  
bhāsati So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāval ena vī jhāyīnī  
samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena<sup>2</sup> paracittapariyāyaku  
salena samanuyunīyamāno<sup>3</sup> samanugāhiyamāno<sup>4</sup> samanū  
bhāsiyamāno<sup>4</sup> unnam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati, vījīnam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati, anāyam<sup>7</sup>  
āpajjati<sup>7</sup>, vyasanam āpajjati, anāyavyasanam āpajjati Tam  
enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vī jhāyī samāpatti  
kusalo paracittakusalo<sup>8</sup> paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā  
ceto paricca manasikaoti Kim nu kho ayam āyasmā aññam  
vyākāoti 'khinā jāti, vusitam bāhmacariyam, katam lāla  
niyam, nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānāmi' ti<sup>9</sup> Tam enam Tathā  
gato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracitta  
kusalo<sup>8</sup> paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pa  
jānāti Kodhano kho panīyam<sup>9</sup> āyasmā kodhapariyutthiten  
cetasā bāhulam viharati, kodhapariyutthānam kho pana Ta  
thāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Upanāhi  
kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutthitena cetasā bahu  
lam viharati, upanāhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāga  
tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Makkhī kho  
panīyam āyasmā makkhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam  
viharati, makkhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappa  
vedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Palāsi<sup>10</sup> kho panā  
yam āyasmā palāsapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati,  
palāsapariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham  
mavinaye parihānam etam Issuki kho panāyam āyasmā  
issāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, issāpariyutthā  
nam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihā  
nam etam Macchari kho panāyam āyasmā maccherapari  
yutthitena cetasā bahulam viharati, maccherapariyutthānam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, 'ogāyati, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T 'ussamāno      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M irinam, Ph S iranam

<sup>6</sup> T vījīnam, M Ph S vīcinam      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph S pana ayam throughout, M Ph omit pana  
in the first sentence

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, pal° throughout



kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ  
 etam Satho<sup>1</sup> kho paṇāyam āyasmā sātheyyapariyutthi-  
 tena<sup>2</sup> cetasā bahulam viharati, sātheyyapariyutthānaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ  
 etam Māyāvi kho paṇāyam āyasmā mīyāpariyutthitena  
 cetasā bahulam viharati, mīyāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana  
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ etam Pā-  
 piccho kho paṇāyam āyasmā icchāpariyutthitena cetasā  
 bahulam viharati, icchāpariyutthānaṃ kho pana Tathā-  
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānaṃ etam Muttha-  
 ssati kho paṇāyam āyasmā uttāṇikarāṇiye oramuttakena  
 viśesādhigamena antaīāvosaṇaṃ āpanno, antaīāvosaṇa-  
 gaṃ manam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pa-  
 riḥānaṃ etam

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya  
 masmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpa-  
 jissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime  
 dasa dhamme pahāya masmim dhammavinaye vuddhim  
 virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti thānaṃ etam vijjati ti

## LXXXV

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati  
 Sahajātiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> Tatā kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhu  
 āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>5</sup> ti Āvuso<sup>6</sup> ti kho te  
 bhikkhu āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum Āyasmā  
 Mahācundo etad avoca —

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi<sup>7</sup> adhigamesu  
 'aham<sup>8</sup> pathamam<sup>9</sup> jhānam<sup>9</sup> samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi  
 pi, aham duttiyaṃ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi,  
 aham tatiyaṃ jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham  
 catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham

<sup>1</sup> M satho, Ph sato      <sup>2</sup> M Ph sātheyya°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>1</sub> satī      <sup>4</sup> T Sā°      <sup>5</sup> M M °ve

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>1</sub> have pe instead of this phrase

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> katthi      <sup>8</sup> T so aham

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pathamajjhānaṃ and the like everywhere

ākāsānāncāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi<sup>1</sup> aham  
 viññānāncāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham  
 ākincāññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham  
 nevasāññānāññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi,  
 aham saññāvedayitanuodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi  
 pi<sup>2</sup> ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi  
 samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo<sup>3</sup> paracittapariyāyakusalo  
 samanuyunjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathā  
 gatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusa  
 lena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanū  
 yuññiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iri  
 nam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati, vīṇam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyaśanam  
 āpajjati, anayavyasanam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati<sup>7</sup> Tam enam Tathāgato  
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-  
 kusalo<sup>8</sup> paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca  
 manasī aroti Kim nu kho ayaṃ āyasmā katthi hoti<sup>9</sup>  
 vikatthi dhiḡ gamesu<sup>10</sup> 'aham pathamam jhānam samāpajjāmi  
 pi vutthahāmi pi pe<sup>11</sup> aham saññāvedayitanuodham  
 samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> Tam enam Tathāgato  
 vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracitta-  
 kusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca  
 pajānāti Dighaiattam kho<sup>14</sup> ayaṃ āyasmā khandakāri  
 chiddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri<sup>15</sup> na  
 santata-vutti<sup>16</sup> silesu Dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā, dussīyam<sup>17</sup> kho  
 pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam  
 Assaddho<sup>18</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā<sup>19</sup>, assaddhiyam kho pana  
 Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Ap  
 passuto kho pana ayaṃ āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam<sup>20</sup>  
 kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> irinam, M<sub>6</sub> irinam, Ph S iranam

<sup>3</sup> all MSS exc M<sub>6</sub> have vācinam

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhigamatisu

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pana

<sup>9</sup> M santa°, T sataka°, S satta° <sup>10</sup> M dussī°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph asa° <sup>12</sup> S adds anācāro

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> appassutam

etam Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā<sup>1</sup>, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye pariḥānam etam Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā lho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye pariḥānam etam Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavināye pariḥānam etam Mutthassatī kho panāyam āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappa vedite dhammavināye pariḥānam etam Kuhako kho pan āyam āyasmā, kuhanā<sup>4</sup> kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavināye pariḥānam etam Dubbhaio<sup>5</sup> kho panīyam āyasmā, dubbharatā<sup>6</sup> kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham mavināye pariḥānam etam Duppañño kho panāyam āyasmā, duppañña<sup>4a</sup> kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham mavināye pariḥānam etam

3 Seyyathā<sup>7</sup> pi āvuso sahāyako<sup>8</sup> sahāyakam evam va deyya ‘yadā te samma dhanena<sup>9</sup> dhanakaraniyam assa<sup>10</sup>, yācissasi<sup>11</sup> mam dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan’ ti So kismiñci<sup>12</sup> d eva dhanakaraniye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya ‘attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan’ ti So evam vadeyya ‘tena hi samma idha khanāhi<sup>13</sup> ti So tatā khananto nīdhigaccheyya So<sup>14</sup> evam vadeyya ‘alīkam mam samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma avaca idha khanāhi’ ti So evam vadeyya ‘nāhan tam samma alīkam avacam, tucchakam avacam, tena hi samma<sup>15</sup> idha khanāhi’ ti So tatra pi khananto nādhī gaccheyya So evam vadeyya ‘alīkam mam samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma<sup>16</sup> avaca idha khanāhi’ ti So evam vadeyya ‘nāhan tam samma alīkam avacam, tucchakam

<sup>1</sup> S adds anācāro      <sup>2</sup> T °tam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph mutthasatī      <sup>4</sup> M Ph kohanānam

<sup>5</sup> M Ph dubbh°, T dubbharakāro      <sup>6</sup> M Ph dubbh°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti

<sup>8</sup> T sahāyo      <sup>9</sup> M Ph bandho      <sup>10</sup> T assā

<sup>11</sup> M Ph parājeyyāpi, S pavedeyyāsi

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kismiñci

<sup>13</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> khan° throughout, T khan° and khan°

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T      <sup>15</sup> T sammā

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M

avacam, tena hi sammā<sup>1</sup> idha khinahi' ti So 'atīva pi  
khananto nīdhigaccheyya So evam vadeyya 'ulīkam mam  
samma avaca, tucchakam mam samma avaca idha kha  
nīhi' ti So evam vadeyya 'nāhan tam samma ulīkam  
avacam, tucchakam avacam, api ca ihim eva ummādam  
pīpunim cetaso vipariyāyan' ti Evam eva kho āvuso  
bhikkhu katthi hoti vīkatthi adhigamesu 'aham pathamam  
jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham duttiyam  
jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham tattiyaṃ jhānam  
samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham catuttham jhānam  
samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākāśānāñcāyatanaṃ  
samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham viññānānācāyatanaṃ  
samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham ākiñcānñāyatanaṃ  
samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham nevasanñānāsānñāya  
tanam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi, aham saññāvedayā  
tanūrodham samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi pi'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> Tam  
enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattī  
kusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyūñ  
jati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatena vā  
Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyīnā samāpattikusalena paracitta  
kusalena<sup>4</sup> paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyūñjyamāno  
samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati,  
vīṇam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasanam āpajjati,  
anayavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā  
gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo par  
cittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti  
Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti<sup>6</sup> vīkatthi<sup>7</sup> adhiga  
mesu 'aham pathamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vutthahāmi<sup>8</sup>  
pi<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> aham saññāvedayātanūrodham samāpajjāmi  
pi vutthahāmi pi' ti<sup>8</sup> Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā  
gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo  
paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

<sup>1</sup> T sammā      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> atha so, M<sub>6</sub> atha kho

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> irinam, Ph S iranam

<sup>5</sup> T vīṇam, M Ph M<sub>7</sub> S vīcinam

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph S

Dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khandakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī sammāsakārī na santatakārī<sup>1</sup> na santatavutti<sup>2</sup> silesu Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam<sup>3</sup> kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Assaddho<sup>4</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam<sup>4</sup> kho pana Tathāga tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Appassuto kho panāyam iṣasmā anācālo, appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Dub baco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāga tappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Mutthassati<sup>5</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā, mutthasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā<sup>6</sup> kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhamma vinaye parihānam etam Dubbharo<sup>7</sup> kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā<sup>7</sup> kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham mavinaye parihānam etam Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dham mavinaye parihānam etam

4 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpaj jissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjatī So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjatī ti

## LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viha  
1atī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> Ph sata, S satata°

<sup>2</sup> Ph S satata°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph dussilyam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dussilam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph asa° <sup>5</sup> M mutthasati

<sup>6</sup> M kohanānam, Ph kuhato, T kuna

<sup>7</sup> M Ph dubbh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhu āmantesi<sup>1</sup> — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>2</sup> ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca —

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti<sup>3</sup> 'khinā jāti, vusi tam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāya kusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyina samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena sam anuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati, viñnam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyasa nam<sup>6</sup> āpajjati<sup>6</sup>, anayavyasanam āpajjati Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti Kin nu kho āyam āyasmā aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti<sup>7</sup> Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Adhīmāniko<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>8</sup> ayam āyasmā adhi mānasacco<sup>9</sup> appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhi gate adhigatasaññi adhi mānena aññam vyākaroti 'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyi samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo<sup>10</sup> paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhi māniko adhi mānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhi gate adhigatasaññi adhi mānena aññam vyākaroti 'khinā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue Āyasmā Mahā°

<sup>2</sup> M Ph °ve <sup>3</sup> T vya° always

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> irinam, M<sub>7</sub> irinam, Ph S iranam

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S vicinam, M<sub>7</sub> omits vi° ā°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> adhigamāniko

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S adds pana

<sup>9</sup> T adhigamāna°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T

jāti, vuṣitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānāmi' tī<sup>1</sup> Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'Bahussuto kho panāyam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā sutadhaṃ sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyoṣānakal yānā sāttham savyaṇṇanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupassa<sup>3</sup> dhammā ba hussutā dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā<sup>5</sup> dīthiyā suppatividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimānīko adhimāna sacco appatte pattasaṇṇī akate katasāṇṇi anadhigate adhigatasāṇṇi adhimānena aṇṇam vyākaroṭi 'khinā jāti, vuṣitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā tī pajānāmi' tī Tam enam Tathāgato vā Tathā gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo<sup>6</sup> pa racittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti Abhiyjhālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhiyjhāpariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharatī, abhiyjhāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Vyā pādo<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyutthitenā<sup>8</sup> cetasā bahulam viharatī, vyāpādapariyutthānam<sup>9</sup> kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Thīnamiddho<sup>9</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā bahulam viharatī, thīnamiddhapariyutthānam kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Vicikicchho<sup>9</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā ba hulam viharatī, vicikicchāpariyutthānam kho pana Tathā gatappavedite dhammavinaye pariḥānam etam Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ayam      <sup>2</sup> M T M<sub>7</sub> °passa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph dhā°      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> manasā pe°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T      <sup>6</sup> S byāpanno, T vya°

<sup>7</sup> T vya°      <sup>8</sup> Ph °middham, S °middhī

<sup>9</sup> S ve°, Ph °cchi

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Sanganikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā sanganikārato sanganikārāmatam anuyutto, sanganikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam Mutthassatī<sup>1</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikarāniye<sup>2</sup> oramattakena vīsesādhigamena antarāvosaṇam āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamanam<sup>3</sup> kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etam

3 So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti n'etam thānam vijjati So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjissatī ti thānam etam vijjati ti

## LXXXVII

1 Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhum ārabbhā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhaddante<sup>6</sup> ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraniko hoti adhika ranasamathassa na vannaṇādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraniko hoti adhikarānasamathassa na vannaṇādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya<sup>7</sup> na garuttāya<sup>8</sup> na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya<sup>9</sup> na ekibhāṇāya samvattati

<sup>1</sup> all MSS exc S have satī

<sup>2</sup> T M, uttarim ka° M °vosānam ga°

<sup>4</sup> M, Kalakam, M Ph Kālankatam, T Kalandakam, S Kālakabhi khum

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>6</sup> M Ph bhaddante

<sup>7</sup> Ph piyattāya, M S piyattāya, T M, piyattā

<sup>8</sup> Ph garuttāya, M S garuttāya throughout

<sup>9</sup> T sammamāññāya



3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> sikkhāsamādānassa<sup>2</sup> na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa<sup>3</sup> na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya<sup>4</sup> na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>5</sup> na ekibhāvāya samvattati

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>5</sup> na ekibhāvāya samvattati

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>5</sup> na ekibhāvāya samvattati

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu satho<sup>6</sup> hoti sātheyyavinayassa<sup>7</sup> na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satho<sup>8</sup> hoti sātheyyavinayassa<sup>7</sup> na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>5</sup> na ekibhāvāya samvattati

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>5</sup> na ekibhāvāya samvattati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, *insert* na

<sup>2</sup> T °dāyanassa, M Ph sikkhākāmassa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °kāmassa

<sup>4</sup> Ph piyattāya, M S piyattāya *throughout*

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S *in full*

<sup>6</sup> M Ph satho, T M<sub>7</sub> saṭṭho

<sup>7</sup> M Ph sāth°

<sup>8</sup> M Ph satho

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo<sup>1</sup> hoti dhammanisantīyā na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam na nisāmakajātiyo<sup>2</sup> hoti dhammanisantīyā na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>3</sup> na ekibhāvāya samvattati

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisallāno hoti patisallānassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na patisallāno hoti patisallānassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya pe<sup>3</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam na patisanthārako<sup>4</sup> hoti patisanthārakassa na vannavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam na pati santhārako hoti patisanthārakassa na vannavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sā maññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Evarupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacārī sakkaieyyum garukareyyum māneyyūṃ puṇṇe' tī Atha kho nam<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārī na c'eva<sup>6</sup> sakkaronti na<sup>7</sup> garukaronti na<sup>7</sup> mānenti na<sup>7</sup> puṇṇe Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahne samanupassanti

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhalunkassa<sup>9</sup> kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manussā ājāni yatthāne<sup>10</sup> thaṇḍe' ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājā niyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ' tī Atha kho nam manussā na c'eva ājāniyatthāne thapenti na ca ājāniya bhojanam bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanam parimajjanti<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M nisāmana°, T nandisamāka°, M Ph S *have the ending in ko*

<sup>2</sup> M nisāmana°, T nandisāma°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S *in full* <sup>4</sup> M Ph °sandh° *always*

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tam <sup>6</sup> S neva

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by T* <sup>8</sup> T Tathāgatassa

<sup>9</sup> Ph °pulakassa, S °mulhakassa, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khalulokassa

<sup>10</sup> S *adds* ca <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °majjenti

Tam kassa hetu<sup>1</sup> Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu manussā tāni sātheyyāni<sup>2</sup> kuteyyāni<sup>3</sup> jīmheyāni<sup>4</sup> vankeyyāni<sup>5</sup> appa hināni samanupassanti Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaru passa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkareyyum gaiukareyyum māneyyūm pujeyyun' ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacāri na c'eva<sup>5</sup> sakkaronti na<sup>6</sup> gaiukaronti na<sup>6</sup> mānenti na<sup>6</sup> pujeñti Tam kassa hetu<sup>7</sup> Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti

14 Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>8</sup> adhikaraniko<sup>8</sup> hoti adhikaranasamathassa vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>9</sup> adhikaraniko<sup>9</sup> hoti adhikaranasamathassa vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa<sup>10</sup> vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa<sup>10</sup> vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya<sup>11</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi, ayam pi dhammo<sup>12</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano<sup>13</sup> hoti kodhavinayassa vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano<sup>13</sup> hoti kodhavinayassa vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi, ayam pi dhammo<sup>14</sup> pe<sup>14</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa<sup>15</sup> vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhi hoti makkhavinayassa<sup>15</sup> vanna<sup>9</sup>vādi, ayam pi dhammo<sup>16</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

<sup>1</sup> M Ph sāth° <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> ku°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pariṇimheyāni <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> keseyyāni

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tam <sup>6</sup> S neva

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nādhī°, T °ni

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nādhī°, T °yo, Ph °ni

<sup>10</sup> M Ph °kāmassa <sup>11</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>12</sup> M la, Ph pa, S pe <sup>13</sup> M Ph ako°

<sup>14</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> makkhi° <sup>16</sup> M la, S pe

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho<sup>1</sup> hoti sātheyyavinayassa<sup>2</sup> vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asatho<sup>1</sup> hoti sātheyyavinayassa<sup>2</sup> vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo<sup>3</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

20 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyavinayassa vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvi hoti māyavinayassa vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo<sup>3</sup> ekibhāvāya samvattati

21 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammīnam nissamakajātiyo<sup>4</sup> hoti dhammanisantiyā vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nissamakajātiyo<sup>4</sup> hoti dhammanisantiyā vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo eki bhāvāya samvattati

22 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu patisallāno hoti patisallānassa vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo ekibhāvāya samvattati

23 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam patisanthārako<sup>5</sup> hoti patisanthārakassa vānnavādi Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam patisanthārako<sup>5</sup> hoti patisanthārakassa vānnavādi, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

24 Evarupassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacārī sakkarēyyum garukarēyyum māneyyum pujeyyun' ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pujeṇti Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viñnu sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti

25 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājanīyassa kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata mam manussā ājanīyatthāne<sup>6</sup> thaṭṭheyyum<sup>7</sup> ājanīyabhojanañ ca bhojēyyum ājanīyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjeyyun' ti Atha kho nam manussā ājanīyatthāne<sup>8</sup> thapenti ājanīyabhojanañ ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph asatho      <sup>2</sup> M Ph sātho

<sup>3</sup> M la, S pe      <sup>4</sup> M Ph S oko

<sup>5</sup> T oṇo, M, oṇo and oṇo      <sup>6</sup> S adda ca

<sup>7</sup> S thāo      <sup>8</sup> M Ph S adda ca

bhojenti ājāniyapaṇimajjanañ ca parimajjanti Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu manussā tāni sātheyyāni<sup>1</sup> kuteyyāni<sup>2</sup> jūheyyāni vankeyyāni<sup>3</sup> pahīnāni samanupassanti Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarupassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na<sup>4</sup> evam icchī uppañjeyya 'aho vata mam sabrahmacāri sakkaṇṇeyyū garukaṇṇeyyū māṇeyyū puṇeyyū' ti Atha kho nam sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaṇṇanti māṇenti puṇenti Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññu sabrahmacāri te pāpake akusale dhamme pahine samanupassanti ti

## LXXXVIII

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako<sup>5</sup> aṇiyupavādi sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso<sup>6</sup>, yam so<sup>7</sup> dasannam vyasanānam aññataram<sup>8</sup> vyasanam na<sup>9</sup> nigaccheyya Katamesam dasannam<sup>2</sup>

2 Anadhigatam nādhigacchatī<sup>10</sup>, adhigatā<sup>11</sup> pariḥāyati<sup>12</sup>, saddhammassa na vodāyati<sup>13</sup>, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato<sup>14</sup> vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataram vā samkīlittam āpattim<sup>15</sup> āpajjati, gālham vā rogātānkam phusati, ummādam vā pāpunāti cittakkhepam, sammulho kalam karoti, kāyassa bhedi parammaranā apāyam dugga tū vānipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>16</sup>

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako aṇiyu pavādi sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso<sup>6</sup>, yam so<sup>7</sup> imesam dasannam vyasanānam aññataram<sup>8</sup> vyasanam na<sup>9</sup> nigaccheyyā ti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph sātho <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> ku<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> no

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ko pari<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>7</sub> akkosapaṇibhāsako (T 'to)

<sup>6</sup> M ava<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>8</sup> M S aññataraññataram <sup>9</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>10</sup> T 'gacchanti, M<sub>6</sub> 'gaccheyyati

<sup>11</sup> M Ph 'tam <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'yanti

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S 'yanti, T vodānanti

<sup>14</sup> T anadhirato

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upapajjati

## LXXXIX

1 Atha kho Kokālika<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho Kokālika bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokālika, mā<sup>2</sup> h'evam<sup>2</sup> Kokālika<sup>2</sup>, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta Moggallānesu cīttam, pesalā Sāriputta Moggallānā' tī Duttiyam pi kho Kokālika bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhī yiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā<sup>3</sup> va Sāriputta Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā' tī 'Mā h'evam Kokālika, mā h'evam Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta Moggallānesu cīttam, pesalā Sāriputta Moggallānā' tī Tatiyam pi kho Kokālika bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pe<sup>4</sup> pesalā Sāriputta Moggallānā' tī

2 Atha kho Kokālika bhikkhu utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Acirapakkan tassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihī<sup>5</sup> pilakāhi<sup>6</sup> sabbo kāyo phuto<sup>7</sup> ahosi Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo<sup>8</sup> ahesum Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolatthimattiyo ahesum Kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesum Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo<sup>9</sup> ahesum Āmalakamattiyo<sup>9</sup> hutvā beluva salātukamattiyo<sup>10</sup> ahesum Beluvasalātukamattiyo<sup>10</sup> hutvā billamattiyo<sup>11</sup> ahesum Billamattiyo hutvā pabbhijjamsu

<sup>1</sup> Ph °yo *throughout*, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ko *and* °yo

<sup>2</sup> Ph vadehi <sup>3</sup> T vā, *omitted by* Ph

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S *in full* <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °mattāhi

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pila°, T pilikāhi, Ph pilikāhi

<sup>7</sup> S phuttho

<sup>8</sup> M Ph kal°, S kāl°, M<sub>7</sub> kal° *and* kāl°

<sup>9</sup> M tinduka°

<sup>10</sup> S ve°, M<sub>6</sub> °sālātuka°, T velusātuka°, M peluvasalāruka°, Ph tinduka°

<sup>11</sup> S villa°, M bila°, Ph belu°, M<sub>6</sub> bilāla°

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu<sup>1</sup> Svāssudam<sup>2</sup> kada  
lipattesu<sup>3</sup> seti<sup>4</sup> maccho va visagilto<sup>5</sup>

3 Atha kho Tuduppacceka<sup>6</sup>brahmā<sup>6</sup> yena Kokālika  
bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā vehāse thatvā  
Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika  
Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam, pesalā Sāriputta Moggal  
lānā' tī 'Ko 'sī tvam āvuso' tī<sup>7</sup> 'Aham Tuduppacceka  
brahmā' tī 'Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmī vyā  
kato<sup>8</sup>, atha kiñca<sup>9</sup>rahi<sup>8</sup> idhāgato, passa<sup>9</sup> yāv<sup>1</sup> te idam  
apariaddhan' tī Atha kho Tuduppacceka<sup>6</sup>brahmā Kokāli  
kam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsī

Puisassa hi jātassa kuthā<sup>11</sup> jāyate mukhe  
yāya chindatī<sup>12</sup> attānam bālo dubbhāsītā bhanam  
Yo nindiyam pasamsati  
tam vā nindatī yo pasamsiyo  
vicinātī mukhena so kalim<sup>13</sup>  
kalinā<sup>14</sup> tena sukham na vindatī  
Appamatto<sup>15</sup> ayam kali  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā  
ayam eva mahattaro<sup>16</sup> kali  
yo sugatesu<sup>17</sup> manam padosaye<sup>18</sup>  
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam  
chattimsatī<sup>19</sup> pañca<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>20</sup> abbudānī<sup>21</sup>  
yam ariyagarahi<sup>22</sup> nirayam upeti  
vācam manañ<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup> pañdhāya<sup>24</sup> pāpakan tī

<sup>1</sup> Ph pagghari <sup>2</sup> Ph. svassudam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sossudam

<sup>3</sup> M kaddali<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T so <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S 'kalikato

<sup>6</sup> S Tudī pa<sup>o</sup>, M Ph Turī pa<sup>o</sup> *throughout*

<sup>7</sup> T vya<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T 'rah' <sup>9</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S yāvañ ca, M<sub>7</sub> yāva va

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> S 'rī M Ph S kudh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T pandatī, M<sub>7</sub> nātī <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Kokālikam

<sup>14</sup> T kali <sup>15</sup> M 'mattako, M<sub>6</sub> *has a blunder*

<sup>16</sup> T mantatiro <sup>17</sup> T 'tisu

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> padesaye, M Ph padusaye

<sup>19</sup> S chattimsa, *but adds* ca, M<sub>6</sub> chattim

<sup>20</sup> T paccamam <sup>21</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 'dā <sup>22</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> 'hi

<sup>23</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>* <sup>24</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan<sup>o</sup>

4 Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādheṇa<sup>1</sup> kalam akāsi Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam<sup>2</sup> upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam āghādetvā Atha kho Brahmā Sahampatī abhikkantāya<sup>4</sup> rattiyā abhihi<sup>5</sup> antavanno<sup>6</sup> kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho Brahmā Sahampatī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam<sup>7</sup> upapanno<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam āghādetvā' ti Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampatī, idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi

5 Atha kho Bhagavā tussā rattiyā accayena bhikkhu amantesi Imam bhikkhve<sup>9</sup> iattim Brahmā Sahampatī abhikkantāya<sup>10</sup> rattiyā abhikkantavanno<sup>11</sup> kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tthito kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampatī mam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayam upapanno<sup>12</sup> Sāriputta Moggallānesu cittam āghādetvā' ti Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampatī, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti

6 Evam vutte anñataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiva<sup>13</sup> dīgham<sup>14</sup> nu kho bhante padumaniraye<sup>15</sup> āyupparamānam' ti<sup>16</sup> 'Dīgham kho bhikkhu padumaniraye<sup>17</sup> āyupparamānam, tam<sup>18</sup> na<sup>19</sup> sukālam samkhātum ettakāni

<sup>1</sup> M Ph padumam nī°

<sup>2</sup> Ph S uppajjati, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajji

<sup>3</sup> Ph S āghāt° <sup>4</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> °vannā, T M<sub>7</sub> °vanna

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppanno

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> °vannā, M<sub>7</sub> °vanna

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppanno <sup>8</sup> S āghāt° *always*

<sup>9</sup> T kivañ ca, M kiva, Ph kim, M<sub>6</sub> kidiso

<sup>10</sup> Ph cīram, *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub> <sup>11</sup> M padume nī°

<sup>12</sup> M *pu's* tam *after* na <sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T



vassānī<sup>1</sup> ti iti<sup>2</sup> vā ettakāni vassasatāni ti iti<sup>2</sup> vā ettakāni vassasahassāni ti iti<sup>2</sup> vā ettakāni vassasatasahassāni ti iti<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> ti 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Sakkā bhikkhu' ti Bhagavā avoca —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatikhāṇiko Kosalako tilavāho, tato<sup>2</sup> puriso vassasatassa<sup>3</sup> vassasatassa<sup>3</sup> accayena<sup>4</sup> ekam ekam tilam uddhaieyya Khippataiam kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāṇiko Kosalako tilavāho<sup>5</sup> iminā upakkamena paṭikkhayam pariyaḍānam gaccheyya, na<sup>6</sup> tveva<sup>6</sup> eko abbudo nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī abbudā nīrayā<sup>7</sup>, evam eko<sup>8</sup> nīabbudo nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī nī abbudā nīayā, evam eko ababo<sup>9</sup> nīayo<sup>10</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī ababā<sup>11</sup> nīayā, evam eko ahaho<sup>12</sup> nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī ahahā nīayā, evam eko atato nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī atatā nīayā, evam eko kumudo nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī kumudā nīayā, evam eko sogandhiko nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī sogandhikā nīayā, evam eko uppalako<sup>13</sup> nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā<sup>14</sup> nīayā evam eko punda riko nīayo Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatī pundarikā nīayā, evam eko padumo nīayo Padumam kho pana bhikkhu nīayam Kolāhiko bhikkhu upapanno<sup>15</sup> Sāṇiputta Moggallā nesu cīttam āghātetvā ti

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>16</sup> Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>2</sup> T ti te

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vassasatassa vassasahassa, M<sub>7</sub> vassasatasahassa vassatasahassa (*sic*), S vassasatasahassassa

<sup>4</sup> S paccō      <sup>5</sup> T adds ti      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>7</sup> Ph oyo      <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> eva kho throughout

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S ababbo, T abbudo

<sup>10</sup> T adds Seyyathā pi bh<sup>o</sup> vī<sup>o</sup> abbudā nī<sup>o</sup>, evam eva kho abbudo nī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S ababbā, T abbudā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhabbo

<sup>13</sup> S uppalo      <sup>14</sup> S uppalā

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppanno

<sup>16</sup> M vatvā ca, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā

Purissassa hī jātassa kuthā<sup>1</sup> jāyate mukhe  
 yīya chindatī attānam bālo dubbhāsitam bhanam  
 Yo nindiyam pasamsatī  
 tam vā nindatī yo pasamsiyo  
 vīcinātī mukhena so kalim  
 kalinā<sup>2</sup> tena<sup>2</sup> sukhā na vīndatī  
 Appamatto<sup>4</sup> ayam kalī  
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo  
 sabbassāpī sahāpī attanā  
 ayam eva mahattaro<sup>5</sup> kalī  
 yo sugatesu manam padosaye<sup>6</sup>  
 Satam sahaṣṣānam nīrabbudānam  
 chattimsatī<sup>7</sup> pañca ca<sup>8</sup> abbudānī  
 yam ariyagārahī<sup>9</sup> nīrayam upetī<sup>10</sup>  
 vācam manā ca paṇidhāya<sup>11</sup> pāpakan tī

## XC

1 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa  
 sankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam nīsīdī Ekamantam nīsinnam kho āyasmantam  
 Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca Katī nu kho Sāriputta  
 khināsavassa bhikkhuno balānī, yehī balehī samannāgato  
 khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānātī 'khinā me  
 āsavā' tī? Dasa bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balānī,  
 yehī balehī samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam  
 khayam patijānātī 'khinā me āsavā' tī Katamānī dasa?

2 Idha bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe  
 sankhārā yathābhutam sammappaññāya suditthā hontī

<sup>1</sup> M, S °rī, M Ph S kudh°

<sup>2</sup> T kalina nī, M, kalina nu (sic)

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> M °ttako <sup>5</sup> T mahantataro

<sup>6</sup> M Ph padusaye, M<sub>6</sub> M, padesaye

<sup>7</sup> S chattimsa ca <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> °hī <sup>10</sup> T upadapetī

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, pan°

Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhutam sammappannāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā' ti

3 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno an gārakāsupamā kāmā<sup>1</sup> yathābhutam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno angārakā supamā kāmā<sup>2</sup> yathābhutam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vive kaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇam<sup>3</sup> vivekapabbhāram vivekattham<sup>4</sup> nekkhammābhīratam<sup>5</sup> vyantibhutam<sup>6</sup> sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇam<sup>3</sup> viveka pabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhīratam<sup>5</sup> vyantibhu tam<sup>6</sup> sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā bhā vitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsa vānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā pe<sup>7</sup> cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā <sup>8</sup> pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni<sup>9</sup> honti<sup>9</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>9</sup> pañca balāni

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, °ponam <sup>4</sup> M Ph sakatthāne

<sup>5</sup> M Ph nikkhamā° <sup>6</sup> S °ti°

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S <sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph S

bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni satta bojjhangā bhāvitā  
honti subhāvitā ariyo atthagiko maggo bhāvito hoti  
subhāvito Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo  
atthagiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante  
khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma  
khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti 'khinā me  
āsavā' ti

Imāni kho bhante dasa khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,  
yehi balehi samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam  
khayam patijānāti 'khinā me āsavā' ti

Theiavaggo<sup>1</sup> navamo<sup>2</sup>

Tati'<sup>3</sup> uddānam

Bāhuno<sup>4</sup> c' Ānando ca<sup>5</sup> Punniyo ca<sup>5</sup> vyākāṇanam<sup>6</sup>  
Katthi<sup>7</sup> aññādhikaranam<sup>8</sup> Kokāliko ca balāni cā<sup>9</sup> ti

## XCI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vīharatī Jeta  
vane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko  
gahapatī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam  
nisinnam kho Anāthapīṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad  
avoca —

<sup>1</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo, M<sub>6</sub> Tass' uddānam, then Vaggo

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S catuttho

<sup>3</sup> S tass', is missing in Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, the udd° itself  
also in Ph T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> S Vāhuno, M Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°,  
M<sub>6</sub> Pahānam A°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera  
munena pañcamam for the first line instead of Punniyo  
and so on <sup>6</sup> M °karam

<sup>7</sup> M kattī, M<sub>6</sub> has for this line Kassapa kālabbhikkhu  
vyasanam Kokāliyam balena te dasā ti

<sup>8</sup> M has māṇiko na piyakḥosa Kokāli khināsavabalena  
cā ti <sup>9</sup> S ca (without ti)

2 Dāsa yime gahapatī kāmabhogī<sup>1</sup> santo samvījjamānā  
lokāsmim Katame dāsa<sup>2</sup>

3 Idha gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāha  
sena na attānam sukhetī pinetī<sup>3</sup>, na samvibhajatī na  
puññāni karotī

4 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena  
bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
sāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na  
puññāni karotī

5 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena  
bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
sāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī, samvibhajatī puññāni  
karotī

6 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā  
dhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi,  
dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena  
pi na attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni  
karotī

7 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā  
dhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi,  
dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāha  
sena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na puññāni  
karotī

8 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā  
dhammena bhoge pariyesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi,  
dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāha  
sena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī samvibhajatī puññāni karotī

9 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
asāhasena na attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajatī na  
puññāni karotī

10 Idha pana gahapatī ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena  
bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

<sup>1</sup> S °bhogmo

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S pi° throughout T M, pi° and pi°

<sup>3</sup> M omits this sentence

asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti

11 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito<sup>1</sup> mucchito<sup>2</sup> ujjhāpanno anādi navadassāvi anissānanapañño paribhujati

12 Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te<sup>3</sup> ca bhoge agadhito<sup>4</sup> amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissānanapañño paribhujati

13 Tatra gahapati yvāyam<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sīhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sīhasena na attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi<sup>5</sup> thānehi gārayho Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sīhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, na attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tītiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho

14 Tatra gahapati yvāyam<sup>6</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho, ekena thānena pāsamso Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamso, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho, iminā ekena thānena pāsamso

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> adhigato, M<sub>6</sub> agadhito

<sup>2</sup> M *ñchito throughout* <sup>3</sup> T no

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yo 'yam, M<sub>7</sub> 'vāyam

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imehi tīhi

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam

15 Tatra gahapati yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge paññesatī sāhasena, adhammena bhoge paññesatīvā sāhasena attānam sukhetī pinetī, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho, dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō Adhammena bhoge paññesatī sāhasenā tī iminā ekena thānena gārayho, attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, samvibhajati puññāni karoti tī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānenā gārayho, imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō

16 Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge paññesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge paññesatīvā sāhasena pi asāhasenā pi na attānam sukhetī pinetī<sup>2</sup>, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamsō, tīhi thānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge paññesatī asāhasenā tī iminā ekena thānenā pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge paññesatī sāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānenā gārayho, na attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti tī iminā tītiyena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapati līmbhagī iminā ekena<sup>4</sup> thānena pāsamsō, imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho

17 Tatra gahapati yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge paññesatī sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā dhammena bhoge paññesatīvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam sukhetī pinetī, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō<sup>5</sup>, dvīhi<sup>5</sup> thānehi<sup>5</sup> gārayho Dhammena bhoge paññesatī asāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge paññesatī sāhasenā tī iminā pathamena thānena gārayho<sup>6</sup>, attānam sukhetī pinetī tī iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō, na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti tī iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho

<sup>1</sup> T M, M yo 'yam    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T    <sup>3</sup> M na pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S pathamena    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T M,

<sup>6</sup> T pāsamsō

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thāneni pāsamsō,  
imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

18 Tatra gahapati yvīyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammādhama  
mena bhoge pariyesatī sāsahasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā  
dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāsahasena pi asāhasena pi  
attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ayam  
gahapati kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamsō, ekena thāneni  
gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā  
pathamena thānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesatī  
sāsahasenā ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho, attānam sukheti  
pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō, samvibhajati  
puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamsō

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi thānehi pāsamsō,  
iminā<sup>2</sup> ekena<sup>2</sup> thānena<sup>2</sup> gārayho<sup>2</sup>

19 Tatra gahapati yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha  
sena na<sup>3</sup> attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na  
puññāni karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī ekena thānena  
pāsamsō, dvīhi thānehi gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariye  
satī asāhasenā ti iminā ekena thānena pāsamsō, na attā  
nam sukheti pineti<sup>4</sup> ti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho,  
na samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena thā  
nena gārayho

Ayam gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamsō,  
imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho

20 Tatra gahapati yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāha  
sena attānam sukheti pineti, na samvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti ayam gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō,  
ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asā  
hasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō, attānam  
sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō, na  
samvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena thānena  
gārayho

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>4</sup> M na pi<sup>o</sup>



Ayam<sup>1</sup> gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamso, iminā ekena thānena gārayho

21 Tatra gahapatī yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito<sup>2</sup> mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaranapañño paribhuñjati<sup>3</sup> ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī tihi thānehi pāsamso ekena thānena gārayho Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvi anissaranapañño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena thānena gārayho

Ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi tihi thānehi pāsamso iminā ekena thānena gārayho

22 Tatra gahapatī yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam sukheti pineti samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaranapañño paribhuñjati<sup>3</sup> ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī catuhi thānehi pāsamso Dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasenā<sup>3</sup> ti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamso, attānam sukheti pineti ti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamso, samvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena thānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaranapañño paribhuñjati<sup>4</sup> ti iminā catutthena thānena pāsamso

Ayam gahapatī kāmabhogī imehi catuhi thānehi pāsamso

Ime kho gahapatī dasa kāmabhogī<sup>5</sup> santo samvijjamānā lokasmim

23 Imesam kho gahapatī dasannam kāmabhoginam yvāyam<sup>6</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesatī asāhasena,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gathito throughout

<sup>3</sup> T °na, then attānam sukheti pineti, samvī° pumñāni karoti, te ca

<sup>4</sup> T °ti ayam, as before, and then as is given in our text

<sup>5</sup> S °bhogino    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yo cāyam, M<sub>7</sub> 'vāyam

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukheti  
pīneti, samvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito  
amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaranapañño  
paribhuñjati ayam imesam dasannam kāmabhoginam  
aggo ca settho ca pāmokkho<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> uttamo ca pavaro ca

Seyyuthā pi gahapatī gavā khiram<sup>3</sup> khūmbhā dadhī  
dadhūmhā navanitam navanitūmhā sappi suppiṃhā sappi  
mando tattha aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho gahapatī  
imesam dasannam kāmabhoginam yvāyam<sup>4</sup> lāmabhogi  
dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge  
pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānam sukheti pīneti, samvibhajati  
puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito<sup>5</sup> amucchito anajjhā  
panno ādinavadassāvī nissaranapanño paribhuñjati ayam  
imesam dasannam kāmabhoginam aggo ca settho ca pā  
mokkho<sup>5</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti

## XCII

1 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yena Bhagavā  
pe<sup>6</sup> Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapīṇḍikam  
gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Yato kho gahapatī ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni  
verāni vupasantāni honti<sup>7</sup>, catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannā  
gato hoti, ariyo c'assā nāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppaṇ  
viddho, so ākankhamāno attanā<sup>8</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> attānam vyākāṣeyya<sup>9</sup>  
'khīmanirayo 'mhi khīnatuacchānayoni<sup>10</sup> khīnapettivisayo<sup>11</sup>  
khīnāpāyaduggatavimpāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi vinipāta  
dhammo nyato sambodhipariyāno'<sup>12</sup> ti Katamāni pañca  
bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mokkho ca, *omitted by T*

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by Ph* M<sub>6</sub> <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> agadhito <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mokkho

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S *in full* <sup>7</sup> *omitted by M Ph*

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T M* <sup>9</sup> T vya<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'yonīyo, M Ph 'yonī 'mhi

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S 'pittī<sup>o</sup>, M Ph 'yo 'mhi

<sup>12</sup> T sambodha<sup>o</sup>

3 Yam gahapatī pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dīthā dhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, sampaiḍiyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanas sam patisamvedeti, pānātipātā pativirato neva dīthadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na sampaiḍiyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam patī samvedeti Pānātipātā pativiratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vupasantam hoti

4 Yam gahapatī adinnidāyī pe<sup>1</sup> lāmesu micchācārī musāvādī <sup>2</sup> suāmerayamajjapamāda tthāyī suāmerayamajjapamādatthīnapaccayā dīthadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, sampaiḍiyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassam patīsamvedeti suāmerayamajjapamādatthīnā pativirato neva dīthadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na sampaiḍiyikaṃ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam patīsamvedeti Surāmerayamajjapamādatthīnā pativiratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vupasantam hoti

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vupasantāni honti Kata mehi catuhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup>

5 Idhī gahapatī uyyasālo buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti itī pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>3</sup> sammāsam buddho vijjācārinasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārīti Sīttā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> ti Dharme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīthiko akālīko ehipassiko opāyiko<sup>4</sup> paccattam vedītabbo vīññuhi<sup>4</sup> ti Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapātīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni, atthā purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram punñakkhattam lokassā<sup>4</sup> ti Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, insert Yam gahapatī

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa || buddho <sup>4</sup> M Ph opaneyiko

hoti akhandehi acchiddehi asābalehi<sup>1</sup> akammāsehi, bhujis  
sehi vinnuppassatthehi<sup>2</sup> apaiāmatthehi samādhisamvattani  
kehi

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti Kāmo  
c'assa<sup>3</sup> ariyo nāyo paññāya<sup>4</sup> sudittho hoti suppatividdho<sup>5</sup>

6 Idhā gahapati ariyasāvako iti patisambodhi khatti Iti  
imasmim sīti idam hoti, imass' uppādī idam uppajjati,  
imasmim isati idam na hoti, imass' nirodhā idam niuj  
jhati Yād idam vijjāpaccayā sankhāā, sankhārapaccayā  
vinñānam, vinnānapaccayā nīmaupam, nāmaupapaccayā  
salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā  
vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānam,  
upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātīpaccayā  
jarāmraṇam sokaparidevadulakkhandhamassupāyāsā sam  
bhavanti Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhasya  
samudayo hoti Avijjāya tveva asesavajḡganī odhī sīlā  
ānīrodho<sup>6</sup>, sankhāānīrodhā vinñānānī odho, vinñānānī odhī  
nāmarupānī odho, nāmarupānī odhā salāyatanānī odho, sal  
āyatanānī odhī phassānī rodho, phassānī rodhā vedānānī  
rodho, vedānānī rodhā tanhānī rodho, tanhānī rodhā upādāna  
nī odho, upādānānī odhī bhavānī odho, bhavānī odhā  
jātīnī rodho, jātīnī rodhā jarāmraṇam sokaparidevadukha  
dhamassupāyāsā niujjanti Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nī odho hoti ayaṇ c'assa<sup>7</sup> ariyo nāyo  
paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ imāni pañca bhayāni  
verāni vupasantāni honti, imehi catuhi sotāpattiyāngehi  
samannāgato hoti, ayaṇ<sup>8</sup> c'assa<sup>9</sup> ariyo nāyo paññāya su  
dittho hoti suppatividdho, so<sup>10</sup> ākankhamāno attanā<sup>11</sup> 'va  
attanāṃ vyākareyya<sup>12</sup> 'khināniyo<sup>13</sup> 'mhi khinatu acchāna  
yoni<sup>14</sup> khināpettisayo<sup>15</sup> khināpāyaduggatavimpāto, sotāpanno  
'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>16</sup> 'ti

<sup>1</sup> T dasabalehi <sup>2</sup> S bhujj°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhuñj°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S 'pasatthehi <sup>4</sup> M continues pa | Evam

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tassa <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ayam assa <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> yo

<sup>8</sup> T vya° <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'yonīyo, M Ph 'yoni 'mhi

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S 'pittī°, M Ph 'yo 'mhi

## XCIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jeta vane Anāthapindikassa īrīme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati divīdīvassa Sāvattthiyī nikkhamī Bhagavantam dassanāya Atha kho Anāthapindikassa gahapatissā etad ahośi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanīya, patissallino Bhagavā, manobhivānyānam pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunam akālo dassanāya, patissallinā manobhāvānyā bhikkhu, yaṇ nunā ham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āāmo ten' upasankameyyan' ti Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āāmo ten' upa sankamī

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā sangamma samāgama<sup>2</sup> unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā nissinnā hontī Addasamsu<sup>3</sup> kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapindikam gahapatim durato<sup>4</sup> va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>4</sup> aññam aññam santhāpesum<sup>5</sup> 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha Ayam Anāthapindiko gahapati āgacchatī samanassā Gotamassa sāvakā<sup>6</sup> Yāvātā kho pana samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā<sup>7</sup> Sāvattthiyam pativasanti<sup>8</sup>, ayam tesam aññataro Anāthapindiko gahapati Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vānnavādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parīsam viditvā upasankamītabbam maññeyyā<sup>7</sup> ti Atha kho te paribbājaka tunhī ahesum

3 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodī, sammodaniyam katham

<sup>1</sup> T no bhāvānyānam hī      <sup>2</sup> M sammā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph M, addasamsu      <sup>4</sup> M Ph T M, M, disvā

<sup>5</sup> Ph T M, M, S santhā°

<sup>6</sup> M, °kā, then ni odātavasanā sā hī paribbājakehi saddhim as in § 3, omitting all the rest

<sup>7</sup> T odātādavasanā      <sup>8</sup> T M, pavisenti

sārāṇiyam<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvī el amantam nīsidi Ekamantam  
nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim te<sup>2</sup> paribbājaka  
etad avocum 'vadehi gahapati kimditthiko sumano Gotamo'  
ti 'Na kho aham bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditthim  
jānāmi' ti 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samanassa Gota  
massa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthikā  
bhikkhu' ti 'Bhikkhunam pi kho aham bhante na sabbam  
ditthim jānāmi' ti 'Iti kira tvam gahapati na samanassa  
Gotamassa sabbam ditthim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhunam  
sabbam ditthim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditthiko 'si  
tuvan'<sup>4</sup> ti 'Etam kho bhante amhehi na dukkaram vyā  
kātum<sup>5</sup> yamdittthikā mayan ti ingha tāva āyasmanto<sup>6</sup>  
yathā sakāni ditthigatāni vyāharontu<sup>5</sup>, pacchā p'etam<sup>7</sup>  
amhehi no dukkaram bhavissati vyāritum<sup>5</sup> yamdittthikā  
mayan' ti

4 Evam vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapindikam  
gahapatim etad avoca sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti evamdittthiko<sup>8</sup> aham gahapati' ti Añña  
taro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad  
avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti  
evamdittthiko aham gahapati' ti Aññataro pi kho paribbā  
jako Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avoca 'antavā loko  
<sup>9</sup> anantavā<sup>10</sup> loko<sup>10</sup> tam jivam tam saruam  
aññam jivam aññam saruam hoti Tathāgato paramma  
raṇā na<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>10</sup> Tathāgato<sup>10</sup> parammarāṇā<sup>10</sup>  
hoti ca na ca<sup>11</sup> hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā neva  
hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti evamdittthiko aham gahapati' ti

5 Evam vutte Anāthapindiko gahapati te paribbājake  
etad avoca —

Yvāyam<sup>12</sup> bhante āyasmā evam āha 'sassato loko, idam  
eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdittthiko aham

<sup>1</sup> M Ph sārā° <sup>2</sup> S adds aññatittthiya

<sup>3</sup> S idāni <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tvan

<sup>5</sup> T vya° <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add 'va

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tam <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> evamvādiko, M<sub>6</sub> evamvāditthiko

<sup>9</sup> M pa <sup>10</sup> omitted by T

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>7</sub> <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam, M<sub>6</sub> yāyam

gahapātī' tī, imassā<sup>1</sup> ayam<sup>2</sup> āyasmato ditthi attano vā  
 ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā  
 Sā kho pan' esā ditthi bhutā samkhatā cetayitā<sup>2</sup> paticca  
 samuppannā<sup>3</sup>, yam kho panā kiñci bhutam samkhatam  
 cetayitam paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad<sup>4</sup> aniccam<sup>4</sup>,  
 tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> āyasmā allino  
 tad eva so āyasmā ajjhupagato Yo p'āyam bhante  
 āyasmā evam āha 'assato loko, idam eva saccam mogham  
 aññān tī evamditthiko aham gahapātī' tī, imassa pi  
 ayam āyasmato ditthi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu  
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā Sā kho pan' esā ditthi  
 bhutā samkhatā cetayitā paticcasamuppannā, yam kho  
 panā kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam paticcasamup  
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam  
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā  
 ajjhupagato Yo p'āyam bhante āyasmā evam āha antavā  
 loko ° anantavā loko tam jivam tam sarīram  
 aññān jivam aññān sarīram hoti Tathāgato paramma  
 ranā na hoti Tathāgato parammarānā hoti ca<sup>7</sup>  
 na ca<sup>8</sup> hoti Tathāgato parammarānā neva hoti na  
 na hoti Tathāgato parammarānā, idam eva saccam, mo  
 ghān aññān tī evamditthiko āham gahapātī' tī imassa pi  
 ayam āyasmato ditthi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu  
 uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā Sā kho pan' esā ditthi  
 bhutā samkhatā cetayitā paticcasamuppannā, yam kho  
 pana kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam<sup>9</sup> paticcasamup  
 pannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam  
 dukkham, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā  
 ajjhupagato tī

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imassāyasmato

<sup>2</sup> M °kā and °tā, Ph °kā throughout, T M<sub>6</sub> cetasikā  
 mostly, cetayitā sometimes

<sup>3</sup> T °ppannam tad aniccam and so on

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> M Ph ev' eso throughout M eva so and ev' eso

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na ca na ca instead of ca na ca

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vedayitam

6 Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā Anāthapindikam gahapatim etad avocum ‘vyāḥitānī<sup>1</sup> kho gahapati imhehi sabbhe’eva yathā sūlīm dīthigatānī, vadehi gahapati kimditthilo o’so tuvan’<sup>2</sup> ti ‘Yam kho bhante kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitum<sup>3</sup> paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tum n’etam mama n’eso’ham asmi na me so attī ti evamditthiko kho imam bhante’ ti ‘Yam kho gahapati kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam paticcasamuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tad eva tvam gahapati allino, tad eva tvam gahapati ajjhupagato’ ti ‘Yam kho pana bhante kiñci bhutam samkhatam cetayitam paticca samuppannam, tad aniccam, yad aniccam, tam dukkham, yam dukkham, tam n’etam mama n’eso’ham asmi na m’eso attī ti evam etim yathābhutam sammappaññīya suditthim, tissa ca uttūm<sup>5</sup> nissīyanam yathābhutam pṛjānīm’ ti Evam vutte te paṇibbājakā tunhībhutā man kubhutī pattakkhandhī adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appatī bhānā<sup>6</sup> nīsidimsu

7 Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati te paṇibbājake tunhībhute mankubhute pattakkhandhe adhomulhe pajjhāyante appatībhāne viditvā utthāyāsanti yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yāvatako ahoṣi tehi aññatitthiyehi paṇibbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi ‘Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati moghapurissā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭṭhā’ ti Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapindikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapessī samuttejessī sampahamsessī Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito

<sup>1</sup> T vya°      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> tvan

<sup>3</sup> S adds pana      <sup>4</sup> M vedayitam

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °rī

<sup>6</sup> S °nā, and so throughout with n

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>



utthāya<sup>1</sup>sanī Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam kṛtvā  
pakāma<sup>2</sup>

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapindike  
gahapatimhi bhikkhu āmantesi —

Yo pi so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūve bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno<sup>4</sup>  
masmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam aññatitthiye  
paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitam nigganheyya<sup>5</sup>,  
yathā tam Anāthapindikena gahapatinā niggaḥitā<sup>6</sup> ti

### XCIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāya<sup>7</sup> im vīharatī Gaggā  
rāya pokkharaniyā<sup>8</sup> tire Atha kho Vajjyamāhito<sup>9</sup> gahā  
patī divādivassa Campāya nīkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya  
Atha kho Vajjyamāhitassa<sup>10</sup> gahapatissā etad aho<sup>11</sup> ‘akālo  
kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, patissallino Bhagavā,  
manobhāvanīyānam pi<sup>12</sup> bhikkhunam akālo dassanāya patī  
sallinā manobhāvanīyā<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu, yaṇ nunāham yena añña  
titthiyānam paribbājakānam āmo ten’ upasāvakameyyan’  
ti Atha kho Vajjyamāhito<sup>14</sup> gahapatī yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam āmo ten’ upasāvakamī

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā<sup>15</sup> paribbājaka  
sangamma samāgama<sup>16</sup> unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā  
anekavīhītam tīracchānakatham kathentā nissinnā honti  
Addasamsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājaka Vajjyamāhi-  
tam<sup>17</sup> gahapatim durato<sup>18</sup> āgacchantam, disvāna<sup>19</sup> aññam  
añnam santhāpesum<sup>20</sup> ‘Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā  
bhonto saddam akattha Ayam Vajjyamāhito gahapatī  
āgacchatī samanassa Gotamassa sāvako Yāvata<sup>21</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> S kho <sup>2</sup> S digharattam avedhīdhammo

<sup>3</sup> S niggaheyya <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Vajjyāpahito

<sup>5</sup> T Vajjyīmā, M<sub>7</sub> Vajjyāpa° <sup>6</sup> omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> M adds pi <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Vajjyāpahito, M<sub>6</sub> Vajjyopa°

<sup>9</sup> M Ph te añña° <sup>10</sup> M sammā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ‘mahitam and ‘mapit°, M<sub>7</sub> Vajjyāpahitam, ‘mapit°  
<sup>12</sup> omāhi henceforth, T Vajjyāpatim

<sup>13</sup> T disvā <sup>14</sup> S santha° <sup>15</sup> T yāvata<sup>16</sup> M, yāvatako

pana samanassa Gotamassa<sup>1</sup> sāṃlā gūhi odātāvassinā  
Campīyam pṛivasanti, yam tesam aññataro Vajjyamāhito  
gahapati Appasāddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appa  
sāddavinitī appasaddassa vānnivādino App eva nāma  
appasaddam parisam viditvā upasankamitabbam maññeyyī'  
ti Atha kho te paribbājaka tunhi chesum

3 Atha kho Vajjyamāhito gahapati yena paribbājaka  
ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi pa  
ribbājakehi siddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham  
sāṃānyam<sup>2</sup> vitissāietvā ekamantam nisidi Ekamantam  
nisinnam kho Vajjyamāhitam gahapatim te paribbājaka  
etad avocum 'saccam kua gahapati, samāno Gotamo  
sabbam tapam garahati, sabbam tapassim lukkhāyim  
ekamsena upakkosati upavadati' ti? Na kho bhante<sup>4</sup>  
Bhagavā sabbam tīpam garahati, na pi sabbam tapassim  
lukkhāyim ekamsena upakkosati upavadati Gāyham  
kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavī garahati, pasamsiyim<sup>6</sup> pasamsati,  
gāyham lho panā bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasam  
siyam<sup>6</sup> pasamsanto vibhājavādo<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā  
ettha ekamsavādo<sup>7</sup> ti

4 Evam vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjyamāhitam<sup>8</sup>  
gahapatim etad avoca 'āgamehi tvam<sup>9</sup> gahapati<sup>10</sup>, yassa  
tvam samanassa Gotamassa vānnam bhāsasi, so<sup>11</sup> samāno  
Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko' ti 'Ettha pā'ham bhante  
āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena idam kusalan ti  
bhante Bhagavatā paññattam, idam akusalan ti bhante  
Bhagavatā<sup>12</sup> paññattam<sup>12</sup> Iti kusalākusalam<sup>13</sup> Bhagavā  
paññāpayamāno<sup>14</sup> sappaññattiko Bhagavā<sup>15</sup>, na so Bhagavā  
venaviko appaññattiko<sup>16</sup> ti Evam vutte te<sup>15</sup> paribbājaka

<sup>1</sup> T M, insert sāsane <sup>2</sup> T Vajjyāma°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph sārā° <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pana <sup>6</sup> M °sitabbam, Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sam

<sup>7</sup> S °di <sup>8</sup> T Vajjipahitam

<sup>9</sup> M tam <sup>10</sup> T repeats āg° tvam ga°

<sup>11</sup> T yo, omitted by M Ph <sup>12</sup> omitted by T

<sup>13</sup> T kusalam kusalan ti <sup>14</sup> S paññāyamāno

<sup>15</sup> omitted by S <sup>16</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pa°

tunhībūtā mankubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhā yantā appatibhānā nīsidimsu

5 Atha kho Vajjyamāhito<sup>1</sup> gahapati te paribbājake tunhībhute mankubhute pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhā yante appatibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanī vena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīsidī Ekamantam nīsinno kho Vajjyamāhito<sup>2</sup> gahapati yāvatako aho si tehi aññatutthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kīthāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

6 Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evam kho te gahapati mogha purisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitam nigga hetabbī Nāham gahapati sabbam tapam tapitabban tī vadāmi Na<sup>3</sup> panāham<sup>4</sup> gahapati sabbam tapam na tapī tabban tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbam samādānam samādītabban tī vadāmi Na<sup>5</sup> panāham gahapati sabbam<sup>5</sup> samādānam na samādītabban tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbam padhānam padahītabban tī vadāmi Na panāham gahapati sabbam padhānam na padahītabban tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbo<sup>6</sup> patinissaggo<sup>7</sup> patinissajjītābbo<sup>8</sup> tī vadāmi Na<sup>9</sup> panāham gahapati sabbo<sup>10</sup> patinissaggo<sup>1</sup> na patinissajjītābbo<sup>8</sup> tī vadāmi Nāham gahapati sabbā<sup>12</sup> vimutti<sup>1</sup> vimuccitabbā<sup>14</sup> tī vadāmi Na panāham gahapati sabbā<sup>12</sup> vimutti<sup>13</sup> na vimuccitabbā tī vadāmi

7 Yam hi gahapati tapam tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarupam tapam na tapitabban tī vadāmi Yañ ca khvāssa<sup>15</sup> gahapati<sup>16</sup> tapam tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā

<sup>1</sup> T Vajjama<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T Vajjyamama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph add ca      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pana

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S      <sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S sabbam

<sup>7</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S nissaggam      <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> abbam

<sup>9</sup> T omits this phrase

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sabbam, omitted by S

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S nissaggam      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S sabbam

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S ottim      <sup>14</sup> M Ph vimuñci<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>15</sup> M Ph khvassa throughout, M<sub>6</sub> c'assa instead of ca kh<sup>o</sup>, but only here

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> continue samādānam samādiyato akusalā dham mā parihāyanti and so on, then evarupam tapam ta<sup>o</sup>

dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupam tapam tapitaṭṭhan ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati samādānam samādiyato<sup>1</sup> aku salī dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evaṇupam samādānam na samāditabbān ti vadāmi Yan ca khvāssa gahapati samādinam samādiyato<sup>2</sup> akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, eva rupam samādānam samāditabbān ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati padhānam padaḥato akusalā dhammā abhivad dhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evaṇupam padhānam na padaḥitabbān ti vadāmi Yan ca khvāssa gahapati padhānam padaḥato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupam padhānam padaḥitabbān ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati patinissaggam patinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥā yanti, evaṇupam patinissaggo na patinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi Yañ ca khvāssa<sup>3</sup> gahapati patinissaggam patinissajjato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupam patinissaggo patinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi Yam hi gahapati vimuttim vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivad dhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evaṇupā vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi Yañ ca khvāssa<sup>4</sup> gahapati vi muttim vimuccato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evaṇupā vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti Atha l ho Vajjyamāhito<sup>5</sup> gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sam pahamsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak khinam katvā pakkāmi

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjyamāhite<sup>6</sup> gahapatimhi bhikkhu āmantesi —

Yo pi so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu digharattam appajakkho<sup>8</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam<sup>9</sup> annatitthiye paṇibbājake saha dhammena suniggahitam nigganheyya<sup>10</sup>, yathā tam Vajjyamāhite<sup>11</sup> gahapatinā niggaḥitā ti

<sup>1</sup> S °dayato      <sup>2</sup> T kho 'ssa, M, once

<sup>3</sup> T °mahī      <sup>4</sup> S kho

<sup>5</sup> S °ajjakkho, M, asara°      <sup>6</sup> M Ph T M, M, eva

<sup>7</sup> S niggaḥ°

## XCV

1 Atha kho Uttiyo paṇibbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upa-ankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho Uttiyo paṇibbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī? 'Avyākatam kho etam<sup>1</sup> Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā asassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' tī 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> anantavā<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>4</sup> tam jivam tam sarīram aññam jivam aññam sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti<sup>5</sup> ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī? 'Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī

2 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī iti puttho samāno 'avyākatam kho etam Uttiya mayā sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' tī vadesi 'Kim pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī iti puttho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī vadesi 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko <sup>3</sup> anantavā<sup>6</sup> loko<sup>6</sup> tam jivam tam sarīram aññam jivam aññam sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' tī iti puttho

<sup>1</sup> T M, evam <sup>2</sup> Ph adds tī

M la <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> T omits this phrase <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph T M,

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā nera hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan' tī vadesi 'Atha kiñcarahi' bhotā Gota mena vyākatan' tī<sup>1</sup> 'Abhiññāya<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> aham Uttiya sāvakānam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiyā soka paṇḍevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthan gamāya<sup>4</sup> ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchakiriyyāyā' tī 'Yam pan' etam<sup>5</sup> bhavam Gotamo abhiññāya<sup>6</sup> sāvakānam dhammam desesi<sup>7</sup> sattānam visuddhiyā sokapaṇḍevānam<sup>8</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthanga māya<sup>4</sup> ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchakiriyyāyā, sabbo ca<sup>9</sup> tena loko niyyissati<sup>10</sup> upaddho<sup>11</sup> vā tibhāgo<sup>12</sup> vā' tī<sup>13</sup> Evam vutte Bhagavā tunhi ahoṣi

3 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mā h'evam<sup>14</sup> kho Uttiyo paribbajako pāpakam ditthigatam patilabhati<sup>15</sup> sabbasāmukhamsikam<sup>16</sup> vata me<sup>17</sup> samano Gotamo pañham puttḥo samsādeti<sup>8</sup> no viṣṣajjeti na<sup>19</sup> nuna visahati tī, tad<sup>20</sup> assa<sup>20</sup> Uttiyassa paribbajakassa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā' tī Atha kho āyasmā Anando Uttiyam paribbajakam etad avoca —

4 'Tena<sup>21</sup> h'avuso<sup>21</sup> Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyam<sup>22</sup> idh' ekacce viññu purisā bhāsitaṣṣa attham ājānanti Seyyathā pi avuso Uttiya iañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam<sup>2</sup> dalhapākāratoranam ekadvāram Tatr' assa dovāṇiko pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam<sup>24</sup> nivāretā

<sup>1</sup> Ph kim vadesi

<sup>2</sup> M, S abhiññā

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthagā°

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> n'etam

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> twice

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °tī

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °paridda°

<sup>9</sup> S vā

<sup>10</sup> M Ph niyyati, S niyyāssati, T M<sub>7</sub> niyyassati

<sup>11</sup> T °ddhā

<sup>12</sup> T °ge

<sup>13</sup> S omits tī, M Ph add vadehi

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M S h'eva

<sup>15</sup> S °labhi

<sup>16</sup> S sabbam sā°

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add 'va

<sup>18</sup> M Ph °sāreti

<sup>19</sup> S puts na after nuna

<sup>20</sup> Ph tan tassa

<sup>21</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tenā°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>23</sup> S tam dalhaddālam

<sup>24</sup> T amnatānam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> amñātānam

ñātinam pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyā  
 yapatham anukkamamāno<sup>1</sup> na passeyya pākārasandhim<sup>2</sup>  
 vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam<sup>3</sup>  
 pi, no<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> khvāssa<sup>5</sup> evam ñānam hoti 'ettakā pānā imam  
 nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> Atha khvāssa<sup>5</sup>  
 evam ettha hoti 'ye kho<sup>6</sup> keci olārīkā pānā imam nagaram  
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvāīena  
 pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti Evam eva kho āvuso  
 Uttiya<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassa evam<sup>9</sup> ussukkatam<sup>10</sup> hoti 'sabbo  
 ca<sup>11</sup> tena lolo niyyissati<sup>12</sup> upaddho vā tībhāgo vā' ti  
 Atha lho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci  
 lokamhā niyyimsu<sup>13</sup> vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti<sup>14</sup> vā, sabbe  
 te pañca nīvāne pahīya cetaso upakkilese paññāya  
 dubbhalikarane catūsu satipatthānesu supatitthitacittā<sup>15</sup>  
 satta bojjhange yathābhutam bhāvetvā evam ete<sup>16</sup> lokamhā  
 niyyimsu<sup>13</sup> vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti<sup>17</sup> vā' ti Yad eva  
 kho<sup>18</sup> tiam<sup>18</sup> āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam<sup>19</sup> pañham  
 apucchi<sup>20</sup>, tad eva<sup>21</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> pañham Bhagavantam aññena  
 pariyyāyena apucchi Tasmā te<sup>22</sup> tam<sup>22</sup> Bhagavā<sup>23</sup> na  
 vyālāsi<sup>24</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> M °mati, then anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °cchiddam

<sup>3</sup> Ph S °massakana°, M °nikkhamana°, M<sub>6</sub> °nikkamattam

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> neva <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho 'ssa

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T T adds yam

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add tam, M<sub>6</sub> omits na

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M

<sup>10</sup> M Ph ussukam <sup>11</sup> S vā

<sup>12</sup> M Ph niyyati, S niyyāssati, T M<sub>7</sub> niyyassati

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> niyyamsu

<sup>14</sup> S niyyāssanti, M<sub>7</sub> niyyassanti

<sup>15</sup> M Ph T pa° <sup>16</sup> M Ph ete na

<sup>17</sup> T M niyyassanti, S niyyāssanti

<sup>18</sup> M Ph khvettha

<sup>19</sup> M Ph °vā ca, M Ph S add imam

<sup>20</sup> T āp° both times, M<sub>6</sub> apucchati

<sup>21</sup> M Ph S ev' etam, M<sub>6</sub> devatā for tad ev' etam

<sup>22</sup> Ph tesam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te va tam or neva tam

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T <sup>24</sup> T vā

## XCVI

1 El' am samayam āyasmā Anando Rājag  
 Tapodānāme Atha kho āyasmā Anando rattiya paccusa-  
 samayam paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī  
 gattāni parisiñcītum Tapodāya<sup>2</sup> gattāni parisiñcītva  
 paccuttatitvā ekacivaro atthāsī gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>3</sup>  
 Kokanudo<sup>4</sup> pi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccusasamayam  
 paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten' upasankamī gattāni parisiñ-  
 citum Addasā<sup>5</sup> kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantam  
 Ānandam durato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna<sup>6</sup> āyasmantam  
 Ānandam etad avoca 'kvattha<sup>7</sup> āvuso' ti<sup>8</sup> 'Ambhāvuso<sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhu' ti 'Katamesam<sup>10</sup> āvuso bhikkhunan' ti<sup>9</sup> 'Sa-  
 manānam āvuso Sakyaputtiyānan' ti 'Puccheyyāma<sup>10</sup>  
 mayam āyasmantam kiñci d eva desam, sace āyasmā okā  
 sam karoti pañhassa veyyākaranāyā' ti 'Pucchāvuso,  
 sutvā<sup>11</sup> vedissāmā' ti

2 'Kin nu kho bho<sup>12</sup> sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
 mogham aññān ti evamdittī<sup>13</sup> bhavan' ti<sup>12</sup> 'Na kho aham  
 āvuso evamdittī sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mo-  
 gham aññān' ti 'Kim pana<sup>14</sup> bho asassato loko, idam  
 eva saccam, mogham aññān ti evamdittī bhavan' ti<sup>13</sup> 'Na  
 kho aham āvuso evamdittī asassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
 mogham aññān' ti 'Kin nu kho bho antavā loko<sup>15</sup>  
 anantavā loko tam jīvam tam sarīram aññān  
 jīvam aññān sarīram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā  
 na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti ca na ca

<sup>1</sup> S omits Rā° Ān° <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °de

<sup>3</sup> T pubbāya°, Ph sukkhāpayamāno, M<sub>6</sub> sukkāpa°

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °nado *throughout* <sup>5</sup> M °sa

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> disvā

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ko te'ttha, M<sub>7</sub> ko tattha, S kvettha

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M S aham āv°

<sup>9</sup> S katame, also bhikkhu, samanā, °puttiyā

<sup>10</sup> T °yyama <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add veditabbo

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T <sup>13</sup> S dīttīko *throughout*, M *only here*

<sup>14</sup> S nu kho <sup>15</sup> M pa



hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti  
Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan  
ti evamdittthi bhavan' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdittthi  
neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva  
saccam, mogham aññan' ti 'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti  
na passati' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na  
passāmi, jānām' aham<sup>2</sup> āvuso passāmi' ti

3 'Kin nu kho bho sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti evamdittthi bhavan' ti iti puttho samāno  
'na kho aham āvuso evamdittthi sassato loko, idam eva  
saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi 'Kim<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> bho  
asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evam-  
dittthi bhavan' ti iti puttho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso  
evamdittthi asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham  
aññan' ti vadesi 'Kin nu kho bho antavā loko<sup>4</sup>  
anantavā loko tam jivam tam sariram aññam  
jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathāgato parammaranā  
na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā hoti ca na ca  
hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva hoti na na hoti  
Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan  
ti evamdittthi bhavan' ti iti puttho samāno 'na kho aham  
āvuso evamdittthi neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param-  
maranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi  
'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti na passati' ti iti puttho samāno  
'na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' aham  
āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi 'Yathākatham panāvuso imassa  
bhāsītassa attho dattabbho' ti<sup>2</sup>

4 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti  
kho āvuso ditthigatam etam, 'asassato loko, idam eva  
saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam,  
'antavā loko<sup>4</sup> anantavā loko tam jivam tam sa-  
riram aññam jivam aññam sariram hoti Tathā-  
gato parammaranā na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā  
hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā neva  
hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam,

<sup>1</sup> S omi 'ham <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kiñci

<sup>3</sup> S nu kho, M<sub>6</sub> om ts pana <sup>4</sup> M pa

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso ditthigatam etam Yāvata āvuso ditthigatā, yāvata ditthitthāna adhitthāna pariyyutthāna<sup>1</sup> samutthāna<sup>2</sup> samugghāto<sup>3</sup>, tam aham jānāmi tam aham passāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam aham jānanto<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> aham<sup>6</sup> passantō<sup>7</sup> tyāham<sup>8</sup> vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti<sup>9</sup> Jānām' aham āvuso passāmi ti 'Ko nāmo<sup>10</sup> āyasmā, kathañ ca panāyasamantam sabrahmacārī jānanti'<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> Anando ti kho me āvuso nānam, Anando ti ca pana mam sabrahmacārī jānanti<sup>11</sup> ti 'Mahācariyena vata<sup>12</sup> kira bhotā<sup>13</sup> saddhim mantayamānā<sup>14</sup> na jānimha<sup>15</sup> āyasmā Anando ti Sacehi mayam sañjāneyyāma<sup>16</sup> āyasmā<sup>17</sup> Anando ti, etta kam pi no na ppatibhāseyya<sup>18</sup>, khamatu ca me āyasmā Anando' ti

## XCVII

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannīgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>12</sup> pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>19</sup> Katamehi dasahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvāpasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu<sup>20</sup> vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu

3 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sīttam

<sup>1</sup> M ditthipari<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M ditthi<sup>o</sup>, omitted by S

<sup>3</sup> M ditthisam<sup>o</sup>, only Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS have tthāna with the anusvāra

<sup>4</sup> M omi ti    <sup>5</sup> Ph S adds jānāmi ti

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph, S adds passāmi ti

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tyāham, T tyaham

<sup>9</sup> T passāmi (without ti)

<sup>10</sup> S nāma, T nām' aham, M<sub>7</sub> nānam    <sup>11</sup> S sañj<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S    <sup>13</sup> M Ph S bho    <sup>14</sup> M mantiy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> S ohā    <sup>16</sup> M Ph jā<sup>o</sup>, T 'yyāma

<sup>17</sup> M Ph S ayam āy<sup>o</sup>    <sup>18</sup> M 'yyāma

<sup>19</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> 'ssā ti    <sup>20</sup> S anu<sup>o</sup>

savyaññanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupassa<sup>1</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>2</sup> vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppati viddhā

4 Kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko<sup>3</sup>

5 Sammāditthiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato

6 Anekavihitam iddhiṃiddham paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tiobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajja māno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummuja nimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udae, udae pi abhija māne gacchati, seyyathā pi pathaviyam, ākāse pi pallankena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evammahiddhike evammahānubhāve pānīnā parāmasatī<sup>4</sup> paīmajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi<sup>5</sup> kāyena 'va samvatteti

7 Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānūsikāya<sup>6</sup> ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dure santike ca

8 Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti sarāgam vā cittam 'sarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam 'vitarāgam cittaṃ' ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam pe<sup>7</sup> vitadosam vā cittam<sup>8</sup> samoham vā cittam vitamoham vā cittam samkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam vā cittam amahaggaṭam<sup>9</sup> vā cittam mahaggaṭam<sup>9</sup> vā cittam sa uttaram vā cittam anuttaram vā cittam asamāhitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā cittam samahitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā cittam avimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā cittam vimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā cittam 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ' ti pajānāti

9 Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

<sup>1</sup> S yathārupassa      <sup>2</sup> M Ph dhā°

<sup>3</sup> T adds hoti      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pari°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, °sakāya, Ph °ssikāya, M °ssakāya

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S      <sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S transpose this sentence

<sup>10</sup> M S transpose this sentence

<sup>11</sup> M S transpose this sentence, M<sub>6</sub> omits vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti

pañca pi jātiyo dāsa pi jātiyo vīsam<sup>1</sup> pi jātiyo timśām pi jātiyo cattāḥsam<sup>2</sup> pi jātiyo pañnāsam pi jātiyo jātiśītam pi jātiśahassam pi jātiśatasahassam pi aneke pi samvatta kappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutiāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādīm<sup>4</sup>, tatra<sup>5</sup> p'āsim<sup>5</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evam āyupariyānto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno<sup>6</sup> ti iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavīhitam pubbenivāsam anussarati

10 Dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>7</sup> satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>8</sup> hīne pañite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata<sup>9</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā va cīduccaritena<sup>10</sup> samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannā gatī ariyānam upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthi kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vimpātāmanāyam upapannā<sup>11</sup>, ime vā pañā bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>12</sup> samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anu pavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upa pannā<sup>13</sup> ti iti dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamā nusakena satte passatī cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>8</sup> hīne pañite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti

11 Āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvi nuttīm dītt'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vīsatim <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vīsam

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppādīm <sup>5</sup> T tatrā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T uppanno

<sup>7</sup> M Ph 'ssakena throughout

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> uppaṇṇ<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M adds kho

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vacī mano | pe | ariyānam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppannā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vacī manosucaritena, M<sub>6</sub> manosuca<sup>13</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhuneyyo añjalika  
rañño anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti

## XCVIII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhu yassam yassam<sup>2</sup> disāyam viharatī phāsu yeva vi  
haratī Katamehi dasahi?

2 Therō hoti rattāññu cīrapabbajito, sīlavā hoti<sup>2</sup>  
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup>  
ditthiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pañ' assa pātimok  
khāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattinī<sup>4</sup>  
suvīnicchitāni suttaso anuvyanjanaso, adhikaranasamuppā<sup>5</sup>  
davupasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro<sup>6</sup>  
abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo<sup>6</sup>, santuttho hoti  
itaritaracīvarapīṇapātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparī  
kkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapatikkante<sup>7</sup> susamvuto<sup>8</sup>  
antaraghare pi<sup>9</sup> nīsajjāya, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasī  
kanam<sup>10</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmālābhī hoti<sup>11</sup>  
akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, āsāvānā ca<sup>12</sup> khayā anāsavam  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam  
abhinā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
therō bhikkhu yassam yassam<sup>3</sup> disāyam viharatī phāsu  
yeva viharatī ti

## XCIX

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasan  
kamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M

<sup>2</sup> M la

<sup>3</sup> M la, S in full

<sup>4</sup> S 'ttāni, omitted by T M,

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °dīcāro

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °mojjo

<sup>7</sup> M Ph °to

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, samv°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S ābhī°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

nīsīdī Ekamantam nīsīnno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhāgavan tam etad voca 'icchām' aham bhante araṇṇe<sup>1</sup> vanapatthānī<sup>2</sup> pantanī senāsanānī patisevitun' tī

2 Durabhīsambhavānī<sup>3</sup> kho Upālī araṇṇe vanapatthānī pantanī senāsanānī, dukkaram pavivekam durabhiramam ekatte<sup>4</sup>, haṇṭī<sup>5</sup> maṇṇe mano vanānī samādhim<sup>6</sup> alabha mānassa bhikkhuno Yo kho Upālī evam vadeyya 'aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthānī pantanī senāsanānī patisevissāmi' tī, tass' etam pātikanāham samsī dissatī vā uppalavissatī<sup>7</sup> vā

3 Seyyathā pi Upālī mahā udakārahado Atha āgaccheyya hatthināgo sattaratano vā attharatano<sup>8</sup> vā Tassa evam assa 'yan nūnāham imam udakārahadam ogāhetvā kannasandhōvikam<sup>9</sup> pi khuddam kileyyam, pitthisandhōvikam pi khuddam kileyyam, kannasandhōvikam pi khuddam kilitvā<sup>10</sup> pitthisandhōvikam pi khuddam kilitvā nahātvā<sup>11</sup> ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan'<sup>12</sup> tī So tam udakārahadam ogāhetvā kannasandhōvikam pi khuddam kileyya, pitthisandhōvikam pi khuddam kileyya, kannasandhōvikam pi khuddam kilitvā pitthisandhōvikam pi khuddam kilitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyya Tam kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upālī<sup>13</sup> attabhāvo gambhīre gādhā vīdatī<sup>14</sup> Atha āgaccheyya saso<sup>15</sup> vā bilāro vā Tassa evam assa 'ko cāham ko ca hatthināgo? Yan nūnāham imam udakārahadam ogāhetvā kannasandhōvikam pi khuddam kileyyam, pitthisandhōvikam pi khuddam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S araṇṇāva°, M Ph pattāni throughout

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S add hī <sup>3</sup> T ekante, M<sub>6</sub> ekamtena

<sup>4</sup> T M, viha° <sup>5</sup> T inserts alabhamānānī samādhim

<sup>6</sup> Ph T uppalāpissatī, M<sub>7</sub> uppalassatī, M uplavissatī, M<sub>6</sub> pilāpissatī

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S addhattha°, M<sub>7</sub> abhatthama°

<sup>8</sup> Ph °sāmpodhikam, M<sub>6</sub> °sandhōvikam throughout, T M<sub>7</sub> mostly

<sup>9</sup> M Ph kiletvā throughout

<sup>10</sup> S nahātvā, M Ph nhatvā, M<sub>7</sub> nāh° throughout

<sup>11</sup> Ph °yya, then Tam kissa hetu

<sup>12</sup> M Ph S Up° (without h') <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vināti

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> silo

kileyyāṃ, kannasandhovikam pi khuddam kilitvā pītthi sandhovikam khuddam kilitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmam pakkameyyan' tī So tam uda karahadam<sup>1</sup> sahasā appatīsamkhāya<sup>2</sup> pakkhandeyya<sup>3</sup> Tass' etam pāṭikankham samsīdissatī vā uppilavissatī<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> Tam kīssa hetu<sup>6</sup> Paritto h' Upālī<sup>6</sup> attabhāvo gambhīre gādham na vīdatī<sup>7</sup> Evam eva kho Upālī yo evam vadeyya 'aham samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthānī pantānī senāsanānī patisevissāmi tī, tass' etam pāṭikankham sam sīdissatī vā uppilavissatī<sup>8</sup> vā

4 Seyyathā pi Upālī daharo kumārī<sup>9</sup> mando uttāna seyyako sakenī muttakarīsena kīlatī Tam kim maññasī Upālī 'nanvāyam<sup>10</sup> kevalā parīpurā bālakhuddā'<sup>11</sup> tī<sup>12</sup> Evam bhante Sa kho so Upālī kumāro apārena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam parīpākam anvāya<sup>13</sup>, yānī tānī kumārakānam kīlāpanakānī bhavanti, seyyathidam vankam<sup>14</sup> ghatikam mokkhacīkam<sup>15</sup> cingulakam<sup>16</sup> pattā lhakam rathakam dhanukam, tehi kīlatī Tam kim maññasī Upālī 'nanvāyam<sup>16</sup> khuddā purīmāya khiddāya<sup>17</sup> abhikkān tātāṃ ca<sup>17</sup> paṇitatarā cā' tī<sup>18</sup> Evam bhante Sa<sup>18</sup> kho<sup>19</sup> so Upālī kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānam<sup>19</sup> parīpākam<sup>19</sup> anvāya<sup>19</sup> pañcahi kāmāgunehī samappito samangibhūto paricāreti<sup>20</sup> cakkhaviññeyyehī rūpehi itthehi kantehi mānāpehi piyarupehi kāmupasam hitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi jīvaviññeyyehi rasehi kāyaviññeyyehi

<sup>1</sup> T adds upasamhitvā, M<sub>6</sub> upasamkamitvā, M<sub>7</sub> upasam yitvā <sup>2</sup> M Ph °khā <sup>3</sup> omitted by S

<sup>4</sup> Ph uppilāvi°, T M<sub>7</sub> uppilāp°, M uplavī°, M<sub>6</sub> omits upp° vā

<sup>5</sup> M Ph add tī <sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S Up° (without h')

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vīdatī

<sup>8</sup> Ph uppilāvi°, M uplavī°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppalāp°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M <sup>10</sup> T nanvayam, M<sub>7</sub> nānvayam

<sup>11</sup> M Ph °kīlā <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> katvā

<sup>13</sup> M Ph S vankakam <sup>14</sup> T mokkhi°, M<sub>6</sub> mokkhatīkam

<sup>15</sup> M Ph cīku°, T cīgu°, S pingulīkam, M<sub>6</sub> gulakam

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nanvayam, T na tāyam, M<sub>7</sub> nānvayam

<sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>18</sup> T ko, M<sub>7</sub> kho

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>20</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °vāīeti

phoṭṭhabbhehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarupehi kāmupasamhitehi rajanyehi Tam kim maññasi<sup>1</sup> Upāli 'nanvāyam<sup>2</sup> liddā purimāhi liddāhi abhikkantataiā ca panitataiā cā' ti<sup>3</sup> Evam bhante

5 Idha kho pana vo<sup>3</sup> Upāli Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanus sānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrahmanim<sup>5</sup> pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti<sup>6</sup> So dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pākāseti Tam dhammam sunāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule pacājito<sup>7</sup> So tam dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham patilabhati So tena saddhāpatilābhena samannāgato iti patisañcikkhati 'sambādho ghaṭāvāso rajāpatho<sup>8</sup>, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na yidam<sup>9</sup> sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta paripunnam ekantaparīsuddham sankhalikkhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṁ nunāham kesamassum ohāietvā kā sāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba jeyyan' ti So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhan dham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātuparivattam pahāya mahantam vā nātupai vattam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhunam<sup>10</sup> sikkhāsājjivasamāpanno pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti, nīhitadando nīhtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhutaḥitānukampī viharati Adinnādānam<sup>11</sup> pahāya<sup>11</sup> adinnādānā pativirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhī athenena sucibhutenā attanā viharati Abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

<sup>1</sup> T mamñatha      <sup>2</sup> M, nanvayam, T na tvam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S      <sup>4</sup> M adds ti

<sup>5</sup> T °niyam      <sup>6</sup> T M, °si

<sup>7</sup> Ph S pacchā°      <sup>8</sup> Ph raja°, T M rājā°, M rāja°

<sup>9</sup> T idam      <sup>10</sup> T M, bhikkhū      <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>



ārācārī<sup>1</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādam pahīya  
 musāvādā pativirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto  
 paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunam<sup>2</sup> vācam pahīya  
 pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra  
 akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vī sutvā na<sup>4</sup> imesam  
 akkhātā amusam bhedāya, itī bhinnānam vā sandhātā  
 sahītānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato sam  
 agganandi samaggakaranim<sup>5</sup> vācam bhāsītā hoti Phāru  
 sam vācam pahīya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yī sā  
 vācā nelā<sup>6</sup> kannasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayangamā porī bahuja  
 nakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathāiupim<sup>7</sup> vācam bhāsītā hoti  
 Samphappalāpam pahīya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti  
 kālavādi bhutavādi atthavādi<sup>8</sup> dhammavādi vinayavādi,  
 nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti<sup>4</sup> kālena sāpadesam paṇi  
 yantavatim atthasamhitam So bijagāmabhutagāmasam  
 ā ambhā pativirato hoti Ekabhattiko hoti rattupariato  
 virato vikālabhojanā Naccagītavāditavisukadassanā pati  
 virato hoti Mālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsa  
 natthānā pativirato hoti Uccāsayanamahāsayanā<sup>9</sup> pati  
 virato hoti<sup>6</sup> Jātaruparajatapattiggahanā pativirato hoti  
 Amakadhaññapattiggahanā pativirato hoti Āmakamamsa  
 pattiggahanā pativirato hoti Itthikumārīkapattiggahanā<sup>11</sup>  
 pativirato hoti Dāsīdāsapattiggahanā<sup>12</sup> pativirato hoti  
 Ajelakapattiggahanā pativirato hoti Kukkutasukarapatti  
 ggahanā pativirato hoti Hatthigavassavalavāpattiggahanā<sup>6</sup>  
 pativirato<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> Khettaṭṭhupattiggahanā pativirato hoti  
 Dutteyyapahinagamanānuyogā<sup>13</sup> pativirato hoti Kayavikkaya  
 pativirato hoti Tulākutakamsakutamānakutā pativirato

<sup>1</sup> T ācārī, M Ph ānā°, Ph °iā

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S pisun° throughout <sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>5</sup> Ph T °nī

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S <sup>7</sup> Ph °pī

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>9</sup> T uccasayanā ma°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> continue Khettaṭṭhu° pati° hoti Amaka  
 mamsa° pati° hoti and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place

<sup>11</sup> S °kumārīpati°, M<sub>6</sub> puts itthikumara° (sic) after dāsī°

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase

<sup>13</sup> T °pahināg°, M<sub>6</sub> °pahinānuy°, M Ph M, S °pahina°



ariyena<sup>1</sup> indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena  
satisampajanñena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajati  
araññam iukkhamulam pabbatam kandaṃ guṇiguham<sup>2</sup>  
susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam So  
araññagato vā rukkhāmulagato vā suññāgāragato vā nīsi  
dati pallankam ābhujitva ujum kāyam paṇidhāya<sup>3</sup> pari-  
mukham satim upatthapetvā So abhujham loke pahāya  
vigatābhujhena cetasā viharati, abhujhāya cittaṃ paṇi  
sodheti, vyāpādapadosam<sup>4</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati  
sabbapānabhutahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ paṇi  
sodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati  
ālokaśāññi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ paṇi  
sodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhātum  
vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ paṇi  
sodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikicchho viharati akathamkathī  
kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ paṇi  
sodheti

8 So<sup>5</sup> ime pañca nīvaṇāne pahāya cetaso upakkilese  
paññāya dubbalīkarane vivicca<sup>6</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-  
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
pathamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati Tam līn  
maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam<sup>7</sup> vihāro purimehi<sup>8</sup> viharēhi<sup>8</sup>  
abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam  
pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassa-  
mānā<sup>9</sup> araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti,  
no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

9 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vū-  
pasamā<sup>10</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tam  
kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam<sup>11</sup> vihāro purimehi<sup>12</sup> viharēhi<sup>12</sup>  
abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam  
pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °guham      <sup>2</sup> M Ph ābhujh°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan°      <sup>4</sup> T vya° and avya°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °majjh° and likewise in every similar case

<sup>7</sup> T na vāyam

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> purimāhi (T °mā) khuddāhi

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> samph° always      <sup>10</sup> M pa

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nanvāyam      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M °mena °rena

aranne vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

10 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu pīṭiyā ca viṅgā<sup>1</sup> tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam<sup>2</sup> vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

11 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam<sup>2</sup> vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

12 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso rupasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>6</sup> nānattasāññānam amanaskārā<sup>7</sup> ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tam kim maññasi Upālī ‘nanvāyam vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā’ ti? Evam bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

13 Puna ca param Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantam viññānan’ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati<sup>pe</sup><sup>7</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati<sup>3</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma ‘santam<sup>8</sup> etam panitam etan’

<sup>1</sup> M pa      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nanvāyam      <sup>3</sup> M la

<sup>4</sup> M continues la, Ph pa || Puna      <sup>5</sup> T ‘kkammā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> T natthi kiñci ti, M<sub>7</sub> only natthi, M<sub>6</sub> omits the words between inverted commas

tī nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tam  
 im maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam<sup>1</sup> vihi<sup>2</sup>o purimehi vihi<sup>2</sup>ehi  
 bhikkantatv<sup>3</sup>o ca panitata<sup>3</sup>o cī' ti<sup>2</sup> Evam bhante Imam  
 pi kho Upālī mama sīvalī attani dhammam sampassamānī<sup>2</sup>  
 araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patisevanti no ca  
 kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

14 Punā ca paṇam Upālī bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññā  
 nāsaññāyatanam samatikkammā sanñāvedayitvā<sup>3</sup>modham  
 upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa disvā āsava purīl khinī  
 honti Tam kim maññasi Upālī 'nanvāyam<sup>1</sup> vihi<sup>2</sup>o puri  
 mehi viharēhi bhikkantat<sup>3</sup>aro ca panitata<sup>3</sup>o cī' ti<sup>2</sup> Evam  
 bhante Imam pi kho Upālī mama sāvakā attani dhammam  
 sampassamānā<sup>3</sup> araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni  
 patisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti

Ingha tvam Upālī sanghe viharāhi<sup>4</sup>, sanghe<sup>4</sup> te<sup>4</sup> viharato  
 phāsu<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti

## C

1 Dasa yime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
 arhuttam sacchikātum Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham  
 palāsam<sup>7</sup> issam macchariyam mānam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahaya abhabbo  
 arahattam sacchikātum<sup>8</sup>

3 Dasa<sup>9</sup> yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ara  
 hattam sacchikātum Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham  
 palāsam issam<sup>10</sup> macchariyam mānam

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo ara  
 hattam sacchikātum ti

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nanvāyam <sup>2</sup> M here samph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T here samp, M samph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit only te

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sum <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ime <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, purī

<sup>8</sup> S adds ti <sup>9</sup> Ph only has Ime and so on

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> iccham

Upāsakavaggo<sup>1</sup> dasamo<sup>2</sup>

Tatī<sup>3</sup> uddānam

Kāma<sup>4</sup>bhogi<sup>4</sup> ve<sup>5</sup>am<sup>5</sup> ditthi<sup>6</sup> Vajjiya<sup>7</sup> Utti<sup>8</sup>yā<sup>8</sup> ubho<sup>9</sup>

Kokanudo<sup>10</sup> āhuniyo<sup>11</sup> thei<sup>12</sup>o<sup>12</sup> Upāli abhabbo<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>

Duti<sup>15</sup>yapannāsako<sup>15</sup> nitthito<sup>16</sup>

## CI

1 Tisso<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave samanasaññā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
satta dhamme paṇipurenti Katamā tisso<sup>2</sup>

2 Vevanniyamhi yjhupagato, parapatibaddhā<sup>18</sup> me jivi  
kā<sup>19</sup>, añño me ākappo kaṇaniyo ti<sup>20</sup>

Imā l ho bhikkhave tisso samanasaññā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
satta dhamme paṇipurenti Katame satta<sup>2</sup>

3 Niccam<sup>21</sup> satatakāri hoti satatavutti<sup>22</sup> sīlesu, anabhi  
jjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho<sup>23</sup> hoti, anati<sup>24</sup>māni hoti, sikkhākāmo

<sup>1</sup> M Upāli°, Ph Vaggo      <sup>2</sup> M Ph S pañcamo

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S tass'

<sup>4</sup> M Ph bhogi, T kodho, M<sub>6</sub> M kodha

<sup>5</sup> M bhayam, T ve, M<sub>7</sub> vo, *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M kimditthuko, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca

<sup>7</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> Vajji, M sabbam garahi

<sup>8</sup> M Ph °yo, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ko      <sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Kocakanado, T Katado, *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> °neyyo, Ph *adds* ca, T Punniye, M<sub>7</sub> Punniyo

<sup>12</sup> Ph *adds* ca      <sup>13</sup> Ph bhabbena cā, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add* navā

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>15</sup> Ph °kam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pannāsakam

<sup>16</sup> Ph °tam dutiyam, S dutiyo, *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>17</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M *add* imā

<sup>18</sup> M Ph °bandhā      <sup>19</sup> Ph °tā

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* S      <sup>21</sup> *omitted by* M

<sup>22</sup> M santatha°, M<sub>6</sub> samtata° *both times*, M<sub>7</sub> santa° *and*  
santata°      <sup>23</sup> T avya'

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa<sup>1</sup> hoti jvītaparikkhāresu, āradḍha  
vīriyo ca<sup>2</sup> viharati

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samanasaññā bhāvitā bahulī atā  
ime satta dhamme paṇipurenti ti

## CII

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave bojjhangā bhāvitā bahulīkatā  
tisso vijjā paṇipurenti Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango, dhāmmavīcayasambojjhango, vīriya  
sambojjhango, pītisambojjhango, passaddhisambojjhango,  
samādhisambojjhango, upekkhāsambojjhango

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhangā bhāvitā bahulī atā  
tisso vijjā paṇipurenti Katamā tisso?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihītam pubbenivāsam  
anussarati seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>4</sup>  
pe<sup>5</sup> iti sākāyam sa uddesam anekavihītam pubbeni  
vāsam anussarati Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkā  
tamānusokena<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> yathākkammupage sa<sup>8</sup>te pajā  
nāti Āsavānam khīyā pe<sup>8</sup> sacchikatvā upasam  
pajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhangā bhāvitā bahulī atā  
imā tisso vijjā paṇipurenti ti

## CIII

1 Micchattam bhikkhave āgama virāḍhanā hoti, no  
ārāḍhanā Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgama  
virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā?

2 Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo pahoti  
Micchāsankappassa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph S icc attham ti ssa (Ph hi'ssa), T icchatatan ti  
'ssa, M<sub>6</sub> icchantam ti 'ssa, M<sub>7</sub> icchattam ti 'ssa

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S <sup>3</sup> M Ph S upekkhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph add tisso pi jātiyo <sup>5</sup> M l<sub>1</sub>, omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> M Ph 'nussakena T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> only atikka

<sup>7</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph

<sup>8</sup> M l<sub>1</sub>, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

micchāṭṭhammānto pahoti Micchāṭṭhammāntissa micchā ājivo pahoti Micchā ājivassa micchāṭṭhāyāmo pahoti Micchāṭṭhāyāmassa micchāsatī pahoti Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhī pahoti Micchāsamādhissa micchāñānam pahoti Micchāñānassa<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattam āgammā virāḍhanā hoti no virāḍhanā

3 Sammattam bhikkhave āgammā virāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave sammattam āgammā virāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappassa sammāṭṭhā pahoti Sammāṭṭhācassa sammākammanāto pahoti Sammākammanāntassa sammā ājivo pahoti Sammā ājivissa sammāṭṭhāyāmo pahoti Sammāṭṭhāyāmassa sammāsatī pahoti Sammāsatissa sammāsamādhī pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñānam pahoti Sammāñānassa sammāvimutti pahoti

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattam āgammā virāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti

## CIV

1 Micchāditthikassa bhikkhave puṇisapuggalassa micchā sankappassa micchāṭṭhācassa micchāṭṭhammantassa micchā ājivassa micchāṭṭhāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñānassa<sup>2</sup> micchāvimuttissa<sup>3</sup> yā c'eva<sup>3</sup> kṛtyakammam yathāditthisamattam samādinna<sup>4</sup> yaṇ ca vacikammam

yaṇ ca manokammam yathāditthisamattam samādinna<sup>4</sup> yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhī ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā anitthāya akantāya amanāpīya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup>? Ditthi hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pāpikā

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijam vā kosātakabijam<sup>6</sup> vā tittakalābubijam<sup>7</sup> vā allāya pathaviyā<sup>8</sup> nikkhittam, yaṇ

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °ñānissa    <sup>2</sup> T M S °ñānissa    <sup>3</sup> M Ph ca

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S °dinna<sup>4</sup> throughout, T M<sub>7</sub> °dinna<sup>4</sup> and °dinna<sup>4</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph hi 'ssa    <sup>6</sup> S °ta°, M Ph omit ko° vā

<sup>7</sup> S °kālā°    <sup>8</sup> T °yam



c'eva<sup>1</sup> pathaviyasam upādiyati yañ ca āpoiasam upādiyati, sabban tam tikkakattāya<sup>2</sup> katul attāya asītattāya samvattati Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Bijaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pāpakam Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādittikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsankappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñānassa<sup>5</sup> micchāvimuttissa jaṇ c'eva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacikammam<sup>6</sup> yañ<sup>7</sup> ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā utthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> Dittī hi<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave pāpikā

3 Sammādittikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammā sankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñānassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ, yañ ca vacikammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca manokammam yathādittisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā utthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya dukkhāya samvattanti Tam kissa hetu<sup>10</sup> Dittī hi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhaddikā

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijam vā sālībijam vā muddakabijam<sup>12</sup> vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhattam, yañ c'eva<sup>13</sup> pathaviyasam upādiyati yañ ca āpoiasam upādiyati, sabban tam sātattīya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati Tam kissa hetu<sup>14</sup> Bijaṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddakam<sup>15</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādittikassa purisapuggalassa<sup>16</sup> sammāsankappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

<sup>1</sup> T tikkattāya    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S ñānissa throughout

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> omit yañ ca    <sup>6</sup> dinnaṃ

<sup>7</sup> M Ph hi 'ssa    <sup>8</sup> M Ph. 'kā

<sup>9</sup> M Ph S ca    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S bhaddikam

<sup>11</sup> M pa || sammāvimuttissa

sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsattissa sammāsa  
mādhissa sammāñānassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kīya  
kammam yathāditthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vaci  
kammam yañ ca manokammam yathāditthīsamattam  
samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi  
ye ca sankhārā, sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya manā  
pāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti Tam iissa hetu<sup>1</sup> Dittthi  
hi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhaddikā ti

## CV

1 Avijjā bhikkhave pubbangamā akusalānam dhammā  
nam samāpattiyā anvad<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> ahīkam anottappaṃ Avijjā  
gatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno<sup>3</sup> micchāditthi pahoti  
Micchāditthikassa<sup>4</sup> micchāsankappo pahoti Micchāsankap  
passa micchāvācā pahoti Micchāvācassa micchākammanto  
pahoti Micchākammantassa micchā ājivo pahoti Micchā  
ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti Micchāvāyāmassa micchā  
sati pahoti Micchāsattissa micchāsamādhī pahoti Micchā  
samādhissa micchāñānam pahoti Micchāñānassa micchā  
vimutti pahoti

2 Vijjā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pubbangamā kusalanam dhammanam  
samāpattiyā anvad eva huottappaṃ Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave  
viddasuno<sup>6</sup> sammāditthi pahoti Sammāditthikassa<sup>4</sup> sam  
māsankappo pahoti Sammāsankappaassa sammāvācā pahoti  
Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti Sammākammant  
tassa sammā ājivo pahoti Sammā ājivassa sammāvāyāmo  
pahoti Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti Sammāsa  
tissa sammāsamādhī pahoti Sammāsamādhissa sammāñā  
nam pahoti Sammāñānassa sammāvimutti pahoti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph hi 'ssa

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anu d eva

<sup>3</sup> M avindasuno

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ditthissa

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca kho

<sup>6</sup> M vinda<sup>o</sup>

## CVI

1 Dasa ymāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthuni<sup>1</sup> Katamāni dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittthi nijjinnā hoti, ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāditthi paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsāṇappassa bhikkhave micchāsāṇappo nijjino hoti, ye ca micchāsāṇappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāsāṇappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchā vācā nijjinnā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchā kammanto nijjino hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāñjassā bhikkhave micchā ñjivo nijjino hoti, ye ca micchāñjivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāñjivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjino hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsā tissa bhikkhave micchāsāti nijjinnā hoti, ye ca micchāsātipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāsātipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti. Sammāsamādhussa bhikkhave micchāsamādhū nijjino hoti, ye ca micchāsā mādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinnā honti, sammāsamādhīpaccayā ca aneke

<sup>1</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṃ gacchanti Sammāñānassa  
bhikkhave micchāñānāni nujjinnāni hoti, ye ca micchāñā  
nāpaccayā aneke pāpāka akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,  
te c'assa nujjinnā honti, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke  
kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṃ gacchanti Sammāvi  
muttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nujjinnā hoti, ye ca  
micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpāka akusalā dhammā  
sambhavanti, te c'assa nujjinnā honti Sammāvimuttipaccayā  
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṃ gacchanti

Imāni l'ho bhikkhave dasa nujjāvatthuni ti

## CVII

1 Atthi bhikkhave dakkhimesu janapadesu dhovanam<sup>1</sup>  
nīma Tattha hoti unnam pi pānam pi khajjam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup>  
bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> naccam pi gitam pi  
vādītum pi Atth' etam bhikkhave dhovanam<sup>4</sup>, netum  
natthi ti vadīmi Tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave dhovanam  
hinam gammam pothujanikam<sup>5</sup> anariyam anattasamhitam  
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati<sup>6</sup>  
Ahañ<sup>7</sup> ca' kho' bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam desissāmī<sup>8</sup>,  
yam dhovanam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upa  
samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, yam  
dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā paṃmuccanti  
jātidhammā sattā jāyā paṃmuccanti, maraṇidhammā  
sattā maraṇena paṃmuccanti sokapariḍevadukkhadoma  
nassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassu  
piyāsehi paṃmuccanti Tam sunātha sādhuḥkam manasi  
kariṭha, bhāsisāmī ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu  
Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yam<sup>9</sup>  
dhovanam<sup>9</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhop°, T yepanam <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhop° throughout

<sup>5</sup> T °tam <sup>6</sup> Ph continues yam dho° āgamma

<sup>7</sup> M atthi <sup>8</sup> omitted by M <sup>9</sup> omitted by S

abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī, yaṃ dhova  
nam āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jāti  
dhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā  
maianena parimuccanti, sokapaidevadukkhadomanassupā-  
yāsadhammā sattā sokapaidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi  
parimuccanti<sup>1</sup>

3 Sammāditthilassa bhikkhave micchādītthi niddhotā  
hoti, ye ca micchādītthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammā  
dītthipaccayī ca<sup>2</sup> ane ke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāruṇim  
gacchanti Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṃ appo  
niddhoto hoti pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvācassa bhikkhave  
micchāvicā niddhotā hoti sammākamantassa bhik  
khave micchākamanto niddhoto hoti sammā ājivassa  
bhikkhave micchā ājivo niddhoto hoti sammāvāyāmassa  
bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti sammāsatissa  
bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti sammāsamādhussa  
bhikkhave micchāsamādhū niddhoto hoti sammāñānassa  
bhikkhave micchāñānam niddhotam hoti sammāvi  
muttisā bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotī hoti ye ca  
micchāvimuttiṃ paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotī hoti, sammāvimuttiṃ paccayī  
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāruṇim gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam dhovanam, yaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
dhovanam<sup>4</sup> ekantaṇibbidhīya vaṇāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya  
abhinñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatī, yaṃ dhova  
nam āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jāti  
dhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, maianadhammā sattā  
maianena parimuccanti sokapaidevadukkhadomanassupā-  
yāsadhammā sattā sokapaidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi  
parimuccanti ti<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

## CVIII

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanam denti pitte<sup>1</sup> samutthāna  
 nam pi ubādhānam patighātāya semhasamutthānānam  
 pi ābādhānam patighātāya vātasamutthānānam pi ābādhā  
 nam patighātāya Atth' etam bhikkhave virecanam, n'etam  
 natthi ti vadāmi Tañ ca kho etam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave virecanam  
 sampajjati pi vipajjati pi Ahñ ca kho bhikkhave ariyam  
 virecanam desissāmi, yam virecanam sampajjati yeva<sup>3</sup> no  
 vipajjati, yam virecanam āgamma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā  
 paṇimuccanti, jāṇadhammā sattā jāṇiā paṇimuccanti, ma  
 ranadhammā sattā maranena paṇimuccanti, sokaparideva  
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhā  
 domanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunātha sādhu<sup>4</sup> kam  
 manasikūtotha, bhāssāmi ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te  
 bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katvamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam virecanam, yam<sup>5</sup>  
 virecanam sampajjati yeva<sup>4</sup> no vipajjati, yam virecanam  
 āgamma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā paṇimuccanti, jāṇadhammā  
 sattā jāṇiā paṇimuccanti, maranadhammā sattā maranena  
 paṇimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā  
 sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti<sup>6</sup>

3 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchādittthi virittā<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
 ye ca micchādittthipaccayā aneke pāpakā alusalā dhammā  
 sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāditthipaccayā  
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti  
 Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo viritto hoti

<sup>6</sup> sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti  
 sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti  
 sammā ājivassa bhikkhave micchā ājivo viritto hoti  
 sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti  
 sammāsattissa bhikkhave micchāsattā virittā hoti

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evam <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'eva

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> Ph m eva, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'eva

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> virittā, S virittā throughout <sup>6</sup> M la

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī vūitto hoti  
 sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñīnam vūittam hoti  
 sammāvūttissa bhikkhave micchāvūtti vūittā hoti,  
 ye ca micchāvūttipaccayā nel e pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 sambhavanti, te c'assī vūittā honti, sammāvūttipaccayā  
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpūripūim gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam vīcecanam, yam<sup>1</sup>  
 vīcecanam<sup>1</sup> sampajjati yeva<sup>2</sup> no vipajjati, yam vīcecanam  
 āgammā jātīdhammā sattī jātīyā paṇimuccanti jaiādhammā  
 sattā jarīya paṇimuccanti, maranadhammā sattī maranena  
 paṇimuccanti, sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā  
 sattī sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccan  
 ti ti<sup>4</sup>

## CIX

1 Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamanam denti pittasamutthā  
 nānam pi ābādhānam paṭighātāya semhasamutthīnīnam pi  
 ābādhānam paṭighātāya vitasamutthīnīnam pi ībādhānam  
 paṭighātāya Atth' etam bhikkhave vamanam n'etam natthi  
 ti vadāmi Tañ ca lho etam bhikkhave vamanam sūm  
 pajjati pi vipajjati pi Ahañ ca lho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyam  
 vamanam desissāmi, yam vamanam sampajjati yeva<sup>6</sup> no  
 vipajjati, yam vamanam āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā  
 paṇimuccanti, jaiādhammā sattā jarīya paṇimuccanti,  
 maranadhammā sattā maranena paṇimuccanti, sokapari  
 devadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokapariḍeva  
 dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti Tam sunītha<sup>7</sup>  
 pe<sup>8</sup>

2 Katamañ ca tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, yam<sup>9</sup>  
 vamanam<sup>9</sup> sampajjati yeva<sup>6</sup> no vipajjati, yam vamanam  
 āgammā jātīdhammā sattā jātīyā paṇimuccanti pe<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'eva

<sup>3</sup> M pa || sokā° pari°      <sup>4</sup> M Ph omī ti

<sup>5</sup> S adds tam      <sup>6</sup> Ph m eva, T M<sub>6</sub> M c'eva

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add sādho manasī°      <sup>8</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph S

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>6</sub> S      <sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa

sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>1</sup> sattī<sup>f</sup> soka paṇḍevaduḥhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti<sup>2</sup>

3 Sammāditthiḥ assa bhikkhave micchāditthi vantā hoti, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpikā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṇiṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti

<sup>2</sup> sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti

sammā ājivassa bhikkhave micchā ājivo vanto hoti sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī vanto hoti sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam vantanā hoti sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttiḥ paccayā aneke pāpikā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttiḥ paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṇiṃ gacchanti

4 Idam kho tam bhikkhave ariyam vamanam, yam<sup>3</sup> vamanam<sup>o</sup> sampajjati yeva<sup>4</sup> no vipajjati, yam vamanam āgama jātudhammā sattī jātiyā paṇimuccanti, jātudhammā<sup>pe</sup> <sup>5</sup> sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> sattā<sup>6</sup> sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi paṇimuccanti ti

## CX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Sammāditthikassa bhikkhave micchāditthi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpikā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammā ditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripuṇiṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>2</sup> M pa

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> Ph m eva, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'eva

<sup>5</sup> M pa, Ph S in full <sup>6</sup> omitted by M



gacchanti<sup>1</sup> Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo  
 niddhanto hoti<sup>2</sup> sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā  
 niddhantī hoti<sup>3</sup> sammā ammantassa bhikkhave micchā-  
 kammanto niddhanto hoti<sup>4</sup> sammā ājīvassa bhikkhave  
 micchā ājivo niddhanto hoti<sup>5</sup> sammāvāyāmassa bhik-  
 khave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti<sup>6</sup> sammāsatissa  
 bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti<sup>7</sup> sammāsamādhissa  
 bhikkhave micchāsamādhī niddhanto hoti<sup>8</sup> sammāñā-  
 nassa bhikkhave micchāñānam niddhantūm hoti<sup>9</sup> sam-  
 māvīmuttissā bhikkhave micchāvīmutti niddhantā hoti<sup>10</sup> je-  
 ca micchāvīmuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvīmuttipac-  
 cayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dīsa niddhamanīyā dhammā ti

## CXI

1 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 sankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantūm abhivādetvā ekam  
 antūm nisīdi Ekamantūm nisinnō kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu Bhā-  
 gavantam etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati  
 Kittivataṃ nu kho bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti<sup>3</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> asekhāya sammāditthiyā sam-  
 annāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato  
 hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena  
 sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā  
 ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena sam-  
 annāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti,  
 asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena  
 sammāñānena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvīmuttiyā<sup>6</sup>  
 samannāgato hoti

Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> asekho hoti ti

<sup>1</sup> M pa <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> M bhikkhussa, omitted by Ph M<sub>6</sub> S

<sup>6</sup> T °sati, as in the next Sutta, till °vīmutti, where it has  
 °ttiyā samannā° and so on

T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph S

## CXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhiyā dhammā Katame dasa<sup>2</sup>

2 Asekhā sammāditthi, asekho sammāsankappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā ājivo asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammā samādhī, asekhā sammāñānam, asekhā sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhiyā dhammā ti

Samanasaññāvaggo pathamo

Tass' uddānam<sup>2</sup>

Saññā<sup>3</sup> bojjhangā micchattam<sup>4</sup> bijam<sup>4</sup> vijjāya<sup>5</sup> nujjā<sup>6</sup>  
Dhovanan<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> tikicchā ca<sup>8</sup> niddhamanam<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>10</sup> asekhā<sup>11</sup> ti

## CXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto<sup>12</sup> ca, dhammo<sup>13</sup> ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anatto<sup>14</sup> ca, dhammañ<sup>5</sup> ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjātabbam Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca<sup>2</sup>

2 Micchāditthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchā kammanto micchā ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā samādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

<sup>1</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit tass' udd<sup>o</sup> and the udd<sup>o</sup> itself

<sup>3</sup> S samanasaññā <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph S

<sup>5</sup> Ph vijjā hoti, S upavijjaya <sup>6</sup> M 'nam, S vijjānam

<sup>7</sup> M 'nam, S 'natī<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by M S

<sup>9</sup> M vamanam niddh<sup>o</sup>, Ph 'na, S 'mena

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>11</sup> Ph asekhiyā, S cā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na attho, Ph dhammo <sup>13</sup> Ph anatto

<sup>14</sup> Ph T M dhammañ <sup>15</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> anatto

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca Ka  
tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Sammāditthī sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākam  
manto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī  
sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca

4 Adhammo<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca,  
dhammo ca<sup>2</sup> vedītabbo attho ca, idhammañ ca viditvā  
anattan ca, dhamman ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo  
yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti itī yan tam vuttam,  
idam etam paticca vuttan ti

### CXIV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto  
ca vedītabbo attho ca adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,  
anattan ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,  
tathā patipajjitabban Kīamo ca bhikkhave adhammo  
katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, kīamo ca attho?

2 Micchāditthī bhikkhave adhammo sammāditthī  
dhammo, ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto sammāditthipaccayā  
ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti,  
ayam attho Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-  
sankappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsankappapaccayā ane-  
ke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,  
sammāsankappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-  
nāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvācā bhikkhave  
adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā  
anekā pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto,  
sammāvācāpaccayā ca anekā kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-  
purim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchākammanto bhikkhave  
adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākam-  
mantapaccayā anekā pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph *omī* Adh° attho ca

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M *add* bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *then has* ca attho ca (*all*)

ayam anatto, sammakammantapacciyā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchā ājivo bhikkhū have adhammo, sammā ājivo dhammo, ye ca micchā ājivapacciyā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhū have adhammo, sammā vāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsati bhikkhū have adhammo, sammāsati dhammo ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsamādhi bhikkhū have adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāsa mādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāñānam bhikkhū have adhammo sammāñānam dhammo, ye ca micchāñānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāñānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāvimutti bhikkhū have adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti pacciyā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammāvimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhū have vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti itī yān tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan ti

## CXV

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhū have vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhamman ca viditvā dhamman ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā patipajjītabban' tī Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato<sup>2</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavīsi

2 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no<sup>3</sup> āvuso<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave ve dītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjītabban' tī Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā tī<sup>4</sup> Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam etad ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva sīmananto sambhāvito ca vinūnam sabrahmacārinam pīhoti cīyasmā<sup>5</sup> Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nūna mayam yenāvasmā Ānando ten' upāsankameyyīma<sup>6</sup>, upāsankamīvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham puccheyyāma<sup>7</sup> Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vjālarissatī<sup>8</sup> tathā nam dhīressīmi<sup>9</sup> tī

3 Atha kho te bhikkhu yenāvasmā Ānando ten' upāsankamīsu, upāsankamīvā āyasmatā Ānandenā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam kītham sāmañjam<sup>8</sup> vītisāsetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu Ekamantam nisīnnā kho te bhikkhu āyasmantam Anandam etad avocum Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho adhammo ca bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjītabban' tī Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> M S vatvāna, Ph vatvā ca

T M, add athāpāyam

T pañāv°, M, omits no

<sup>4</sup> S āy° <sup>5</sup> T °yyama <sup>6</sup> T vya°

<sup>7</sup> M Ph °yyāmā <sup>8</sup> M Ph sāia°

<sup>9</sup> M pa || tathā pīho

samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyaśanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave' veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa<sup>4</sup> vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankameyyāma<sup>5</sup>, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham puccheyyāma<sup>6</sup> Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākarissati<sup>7</sup>, tathā nam dhāressāmā<sup>8</sup> ti Vibhajati<sup>9</sup> āyasmā Ānando ti<sup>10</sup>

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sāra pariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa titthato<sup>11</sup> sāravato atikkamm'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> mulam atikkamma<sup>14</sup> khandham sākāpalāse<sup>15</sup> sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evam sam padam idam Āyasmantānam Satthari sammukhībhute tam Bhagavantam atisitvā<sup>16</sup> amhe etam attham patipucchi tabbam maññetha<sup>17</sup> So h'āvuso<sup>18</sup> Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhuto ñānabhuto dhammabhuto brahmabhuto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī<sup>19</sup> Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo aho si, yam tumhe Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M pa || tathā pati°      <sup>2</sup> T °yya      <sup>3</sup> S āy°

<sup>4</sup> Ph °bhajitassa      <sup>5</sup> T °yyama, Ph S °missāma

<sup>6</sup> T °yyama, M pati°      <sup>7</sup> T vya° *throughout*

<sup>8</sup> T °yyamā, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yyāmā, M °rissāmā

<sup>9</sup> M Ph °tu      <sup>10</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> thito, M<sub>6</sub> titthito      <sup>12</sup> M °kkam'

<sup>13</sup> T ca      <sup>14</sup> M T °kkama      <sup>15</sup> Ph °sam

<sup>16</sup> M Ph °kkamitvā

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mamñeyyātha, M Ph S maññatha

<sup>18</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S āv°, Ph *only hi*      <sup>19</sup> M Ph S °sāmī *throughout*

etam<sup>1</sup> attham puccheyyātha<sup>2</sup> Yathā vo<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāthā<sup>4</sup> ti

5 Addhāvuso<sup>5</sup> Ānanda Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passati cakkhubhuto nānabhuto dhammabhuto brahmabhuto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneta amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa<sup>6</sup> kālo ahoṣi, yam mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etam<sup>7</sup> attham puccheyyāma<sup>8</sup> Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā<sup>9</sup> Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa<sup>10</sup> vitthārena attham vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukamitvā<sup>11</sup> ti

6 Tena hāvuso<sup>12</sup> sunātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitaṃ' ti Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho<sup>13</sup>

7 Micchādittu āvuso adhammo, sammādittu dhammo, ye ca micchādittupaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammādittupaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāṇipurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchāsankappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

<sup>1</sup> M S ekam <sup>2</sup> T °yyatha

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M S no <sup>4</sup> T °yyathā, and so always

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> āv<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T assa, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tassa

<sup>7</sup> T ekam <sup>8</sup> T °yyama, and so always <sup>9</sup> T āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph °bhajitassa

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S °katvā, T M<sub>7</sub> agarukam (T °tam) karitvā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> āv<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph S

dhammo micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā  
 kammanto dhammo micchā ājivo āvuso adhammo,  
 sammā ājivo dhammo micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,  
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo micchāsamādhī āvuso adhammo,  
 sammāsamādhī dhammo micchāñānam āvuso adhammo,  
 sammāñānam dhammo micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,  
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sam  
 māvuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpārī  
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho Yam<sup>1</sup> kho no āvuso Bhagavā  
 samkhittena uddesam uddisvā vitthārena attham avibha  
 jtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavitto 'adhammo ca bhikkhave  
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto<sup>2</sup> ca veditabbo attho ca,  
 adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā  
 atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā patipajjitabban'  
 ti, massa kho aham<sup>3</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena udde  
 sassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam  
 vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>4</sup> Ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe  
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamtvā etam attham  
 puccheyyātha<sup>5</sup> Yathā vo<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā vyākaroti<sup>7</sup>, tathā nam  
 dhāreyyāthā ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato  
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamtvā Bhaga  
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdmsu Ekamantam  
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum —

8 Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam  
 uddisvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihā  
 ram pavitto 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'  
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā  
 dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo  
 yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Tesam no bhante  
 amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam  
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisvā

<sup>1</sup> M ayam <sup>2</sup> M la || tathā pati° <sup>3</sup> omitted by T

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj° <sup>5</sup> M pati°

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S no, M kho <sup>7</sup> S °kaṇeyya

<sup>8</sup> M pa || tathā pati°



vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho  
 ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo’<sup>1</sup> ca, anatto  
 ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ  
 ca anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā  
 attho, tathā patipajjtabban’ tī Ko nu kho imassa Bha  
 gavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham  
 avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā tī<sup>2</sup> Tesam no  
 bhante amhākam etad aho si Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando  
 Satthu c’eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrah  
 macārinam, pahoti cāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Ānando imassa Bhagavatā  
 samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham av  
 bhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam  
 yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upasankameyyāma upasankamitvā  
 āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā  
 no āyasmā Ānando vyākarissati, tathā nam dhāressāmā<sup>4</sup>  
 tī Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upa  
 sankamimhā<sup>5</sup>, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam  
 attham apucchimhā<sup>6</sup> Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānan  
 dena imehi ālānehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho  
 suvibhatto tī

9 Sīdhu sādhu bhikkhave, pandito bhikkhave Ānando  
 mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando, mam ce pi tumhe bhikkhave  
 upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha, aham pi c’etam<sup>6</sup>  
 evam eva<sup>7</sup> vyākareyyam Yathā tam Ānandena vyākatam,  
 eso c’eva<sup>8</sup> tassa<sup>8</sup> attho, evañ ca nam dhāreyyāthā tī

## CXVI

1 Atha kho Ajito<sup>9</sup> paṇibbājako yena Bhagavā ten’  
 upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,  
 sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>10</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantam

<sup>1</sup> M pa || tathā pati°    <sup>2</sup> S āy°    S °reyyāma

<sup>4</sup> M °mimha, T °mamha    <sup>5</sup> M °ha, T āpucchimha

<sup>6</sup> M Ph ca tam, T M add attham    <sup>7</sup> T evam

<sup>8</sup> T M cetissa, M c’ev’etassa

<sup>9</sup> Ph Ajino *throughout* S Ajino, T Ajito, M ājivako,  
 M, ājiviko    <sup>10</sup> M Ph sārā°

nīsidi Ekamantam nisinno kho Ajito<sup>1</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'amhākam bho Gotama pandito<sup>2</sup> nāma sabrahmacāri, tena pañcamattāni cittatthānasatāni<sup>3</sup> cintitāni<sup>4</sup>, yehi aññatitthiyā upāiaddhā<sup>5</sup> 'va<sup>6</sup> jānanti<sup>6</sup> upāiaddh'amhā'<sup>7</sup> ti Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'dhāretha no<sup>8</sup> tumhe bhikkhave panditavattthūni' ti 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti' ti 'Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhekam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi' ti 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti<sup>9</sup> abhinippīleti<sup>10</sup> Tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti<sup>11</sup>, tena sā adhammikā paṇisā uccāsaddā<sup>12</sup> mahāsaddā<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> 'pandito vata bho pandito vata bho' ti

3 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti<sup>14</sup>, tena sā adhammikā paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'pandito vata bho pandito vata bho' ti

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādam adhammikaṃ ca vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ paṇisaṃ rañjēti<sup>14</sup>, tena sā adhammikā paṇisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'pandito vata bho pandito vata bho' ti

5 Idha<sup>15</sup> pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādam abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ājivako, T M ājivito, *omitted by S*

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pandisso, T M<sub>7</sub> *have also* brahma vā instead of sabrahma<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ph cīnta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>7</sub> S <sup>5</sup> Ph uddhā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M Ph S 'oddhasmā

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph <sup>9</sup> M Ph 'hati throughout

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 'ppeleti throughout <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> rajati

<sup>12</sup> M Ph uccāsaddamahā<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>13</sup> M Ph honti always <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> rajeti

<sup>15</sup> M Ph *omit this passage*

dhammikam<sup>1</sup> parisam rañjetī<sup>2</sup>, tena sã dhammikã<sup>1</sup> pañisã uccāsaddã mahāsaddã hotī ‘pandito vata bho pandito vata bho’ tī<sup>3</sup>

6 Adhammo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attō ca, adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvã atthañ ca, yathã dhammo yathã attō, tathã paṭipajjītabbam<sup>5</sup> Katamo<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca<sup>7</sup> dhammo, katamo ca<sup>7</sup> anatto, katamo ca<sup>7</sup> attō<sup>2</sup>

7 Micchādittī bhikkhave adhammo, sammādittī dhammo, ye ca micchādittipaccayã aneke pãpakã akusalã dhammã sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammādittipaccayã ca aneke kusalã dhammã bhāvanāpāripurim gacchantī, ayam attō Micchāsankappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo micchāvācã bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācã dhammo micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo micchã ājivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammã ājivo dhammo micchāvã yāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo sammāsati dhammo, micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dhammo micchāñānam bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñānam dhammo micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammā vimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayã aneke<sup>8</sup> pãpakã akusalã dhammã sambhavanti, ayam anatto, sammā vimuttipaccayã ca aneke kusalã dhammã bhāvanāpāripurim gacchantī, ayam attō

Adhammo ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attō ca, adhammañ ca viditvã dhammañ

<sup>1</sup> S adh°    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> rajati

<sup>3</sup> S adds the following passage, viz Idha pana bh° ekacco dh° vādena dh° vādāṃ abhiniggo° abhinipp°, tena ca dh° parisam r°, tena sã dh° pañisã ucc° mahā° hotī ‘pandito vata bho p° v° bho’ tī

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph    <sup>5</sup> T S add tī

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> only nave katamo ca bh° adh° kat° ca anatto

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph    <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || ayam anatto

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || ayam attō

ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo<sup>f</sup> yathā  
attho, tathā pūṭipajjitaḥḥan ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam  
etam paticca vuttan ti

## CXVII

1 Atha kho Sangāraṇo<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṇkamaṁ, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimaṁ sammodi,  
sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamaṇṭam  
nusiḍḍi Ekamaṇṭam nusiṇṇo kho Sangāraṇo brāhmaṇo Bha  
gavaṇṭam etaḍ avoca 'kiṇ nu kho bho Gotama orimaṁ  
tiraṁ, kiṁ<sup>3</sup> pārimaṁ tiraṇ' ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Micchāḍitthi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammā  
ḍitthi pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchāsakaṇkappa orimaṁ tiraṁ  
sammāsakaṇkappa pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchāvācā orimaṁ  
tiraṁ, sammāvācā pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchākaṁmaṇṭo ori  
maṁ tiraṁ, sammākaṁmaṇṭo pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchā ājivo  
orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammā ājivo pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchāvāyāmo  
orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṁ tiraṁ, micchāsati  
orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammāsati pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchāsamaḍḍhi  
orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammāsamaḍḍhi pārimaṁ tiraṁ Micchā  
ñāṇaṁ orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammāñāṇaṁ pārimaṁ tiraṁ  
Micchāvimutti orimaṁ tiraṁ, sammāvimutti pārimaṁ tiraṁ

Idaṁ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṁ tiraṁ, idaṁ pārimaṁ tiraṇ ti<sup>3</sup>

Appakā te maṇussesu ye jaṇā pāragāmiṇo  
athāyaṁ itarā pajā tiraṁ evāṇudhāvati  
Ye ca kho samaḍḍa akkhāte<sup>4</sup> dhamme dhammaṇuvattina  
te jaṇā pāraṁ issanti<sup>5</sup> maccaḍḍheyyaṁ suduttaraṁ  
Kaṇhaṁ dhammaṁ vipphāya sukkamaṁ bhāvētha paṇḍito  
okaṁ aṇokaṁ āgaṇṇa viṇeṇa yattha duiamaṁ  
Taṭṭābhiraṭṭiṁ iccheyya hitvā kāme aṇiṇṇaṇo  
pariyodaṇeyya attāṇaṁ cittaṇṇeṇ<sup>6</sup> paṇḍito

<sup>1</sup> Ph S Saṅgāraṇo      <sup>2</sup> M Ph. sārā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> T oṭo      <sup>5</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> issanti

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> citakehi

Yesam sambodhiyangesu<sup>1</sup> sammācittam subhāvitam  
 ādānapatīnissagge anupādāya ye ratā  
 khināsavā jutimanto<sup>2</sup> te loke parinibbutā<sup>3</sup> ti

## CXVIII

1 Orimañ ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tīram desissāmi<sup>5</sup> pārīmañ ca  
 tīram Tam sunātha sādhu-kam manasīkarotha, bhāsissāmi  
 ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasso-  
 sum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave orimam tīram, katamañ ca  
 pārīmam tīram<sup>2</sup>

Micchādītthi bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> orimam tīram, sammādītthi  
 pārīmam tīram pe<sup>7</sup> micchāvimutti orimam tīram,  
 sammāvimutti pārīmam tīram Idam kho bhikkhave ori-  
 mam tīram, idam pārīmam tīram ti

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino  
 athāyam itarā pajā ti im evānudhivati  
 Ye ca kho samma dālikhāte dhamme<sup>8</sup> dhammānuvattino  
 te janā pāram essinti maccudheyyam suduttaram  
 Kanham dhammam vippahīya sulkam bhāvētha pandito  
 okā anokam āgammā viveke yāttha dhammam  
 Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme ulūcāno  
 paṇiyodapeyya uttānam citta-kleshehi pandito  
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu<sup>1</sup> sammācittam subhāvitam  
 ādānapatīnissagge anupādāya ye ratā  
 khināsavā jutimanto<sup>2</sup> te loke parinibbutā<sup>3</sup> ti

## CXIX

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jānussoṇi<sup>9</sup> biāhmano tadah'  
 uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam

<sup>1</sup> T M, °dhi ang°

<sup>2</sup> T juti°

<sup>3</sup> M °bbutā

<sup>4</sup> only in S

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> desessāmi

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> T dhammo

<sup>9</sup> Ph Jānussoṇi, M Jānussoṇi, M Jānussoṇi, M Jānussoṇi  
 nussoṇi throughout T Jānussoṇi, Jānussoṇi and Jānussoṇi

kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam thito hoti Addasā<sup>1</sup> kho Bhagavā Jānussoṇim brāhmaṇam tadah'uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam nī vattham allam kusamutthim ādāya avidure ekamantam thī tam, disvā<sup>2</sup> Jānussoṇim biāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho<sup>3</sup> tvam brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nīvattho allam kusamutthim ādāya ekaman tam thito, kin nu<sup>4</sup> kho<sup>5</sup> ajja<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇakulassā'<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Paccorohaṇī bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'<sup>6</sup> ti Yathākatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah'uposathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nīvatthā allena gomayena pathavim opuṇṇitvā<sup>7</sup> haitehi kusehi pattharitvā<sup>8</sup> antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāram<sup>9</sup> seyyam kappenti Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya<sup>10</sup> pañjalikā<sup>10</sup> aggim na massanti paccorohāma bhavantam<sup>11</sup>, paccorohāma bhavan tan<sup>11</sup> ti, pahutena<sup>12</sup> ca sappitena navaṇitena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiya accayena paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti Evam bho Go tama brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī hoti' ti 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇānam paccorohaṇī<sup>14</sup>, aññathā ca<sup>15</sup> pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti' ti 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti'<sup>16</sup> Sādhume bhavam Gotama tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti' ti<sup>17</sup> 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhu kam manasīkarohi, bhāssissāmi' ti 'Evam bho' ti kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

<sup>1</sup> M oṣa <sup>2</sup> M Ph S disvāna

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vājja, S ajja, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M Ph add  
brahmaṇa <sup>6</sup> M Ph brahmakulassā

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jetvā, T omayitvā, M<sub>7</sub> otvā

<sup>8</sup> Ph santharitvā, M pavitthāretvā

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> aggāgāram

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pañjalikāya paccutthāya

<sup>11</sup> Ph bhagavantam, M<sub>6</sub> mahantam and bhavantam

<sup>12</sup> M bahukena, Ph bahutena <sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> add hoti <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hoti ti <sup>17</sup> omitted by T

2 Idha brāhmana ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati ‘micchādittthiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchādittthim pajahati, micchādittthiyā paccorohati ‘Micchāsankappassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāsankappam pajahati, micchāsankappā paccorohati ‘Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati ‘Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchākammantam pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati ‘Micchā ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchā ājivam pajahati, micchā ājivā paccorohati ‘Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmam pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati ‘Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati ‘Micchāsamaḍhissa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāsamaḍhim pajahati, micchāsamaḍhimhā paccorohati ‘Micchāñānassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāñānam pajahati, micchāñānā paccorohati ‘Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā’ ti So iti patisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttim pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati Evam kho brāhmana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti ti<sup>1</sup>

3 Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmanānam paccorohani, aññathā ca<sup>2</sup> pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti<sup>3</sup>, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaniyā brāhmanānam paccorohani kalam nāgghati<sup>4</sup> solasim

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph T      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> T M hoti ti, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph n’aggh°, S na aggh°

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe<sup>1</sup> upāsakam mam  
bhavam Gotama dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam sarana  
gatan ti

## CXX

1 Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohanim desissāmi<sup>2</sup> Tam  
sunātha<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pacco  
rohanī?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhatī ‘mic  
chādittthiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhi  
samparāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti patisamkhāya micchādittthim  
pajahatī, micchādittthiyā paccorohatī ‘Micchāsankap  
passa kho pāpako<sup>5</sup> vipāko<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> micchāvācāya  
kho micchākammantassa kho micchā ājivassa kho  
<sup>6</sup> micchāvāyāmassa kho micchāsatiyā kho  
micchāsamādhissa kho micchāñānassa kho micchā  
vimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c’eva dhamme abhi-  
samparāyaṇī cā’ ti So iti patisamkhāya micchāvimuttim  
pajahatī, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohatī

Āyam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī ti

## CXXI

1 Suriyassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave udayato etam pubbangamam,  
etam pubbanimuttam, yad<sup>8</sup> idam<sup>8</sup> arunaggam<sup>9</sup> Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam etam pubbangamam,  
etam pubbanimuttam, yad idam sammāditthī

2 Sammāditthussa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sammāsankappo pahotī  
Sammāsankappassa sammāvācā pahotī Sammāvācassa  
sammākammanto pahotī Sammākammantassa sammā ājivo  
pahotī Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahotī Sammāvā  
yāmassa sammāsati pahotī Sammāsatiassa sammāsamādhī

<sup>1</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> desessāmi

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add sādhuṇam <sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe <sup>7</sup> M Ph su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> etam, omitted by Ph

<sup>9</sup> M Ph °nuggam, S °nuttam <sup>10</sup> M Ph S °ditthikassa



pahoti Sammāsamaḍḍhissa sammāñānam pahoti Sammā-  
ñānassa<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti pahoti ti<sup>2</sup>

## CXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
āsavānam khayāya samvattantī Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākam-  
manto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍḍhi  
sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
āsavānam khayāya samvattantī ti

Paccorohanīvaggo<sup>3</sup> dutiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimam

Dve c'eva paccorohanī pubbangamam āsavo cā ti]<sup>4</sup>

## CXXIII

1 Dasa yime<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā  
na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo<sup>6</sup> sammāvācā sammā  
kammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā  
samaḍḍhi sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā  
na aññatra sugatavinayā ti<sup>7</sup>

## CXXIV

1 Dasa yime<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti  
na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

<sup>1</sup> T M, añānissa <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph S <sup>3</sup> Ph Vaggo

<sup>4</sup> only in M, M<sub>6</sub> has tass' uddānam samkhittā vitthatam  
Ānando Ajāna ve yam gayhakā dve paccorohanī vutta su  
riyā āsavakkhaya ti <sup>5</sup> T ime

Ph pa || sammākammanto <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti  
 na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

## CXXV

1 Dasa yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahāni  
 samsā na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahā  
 nsamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

## CXXVI

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā  
 honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā  
 honti na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā  
 honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā  
 honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

## CXXVII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virā-  
 gāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-  
 nāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virā-  
 gāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sam-  
 vattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

CXXVIII<sup>4</sup>

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-  
 pannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā Katame dasa?

<sup>1</sup> M. la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> T ime

<sup>3</sup> T rāgavinaya<sup>o</sup> as in CXXVI

<sup>4</sup> is missing in M<sub>6</sub>

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

## CXXIX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā  
 ti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

## CXXX

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti  
 mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā  
 Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti,  
 mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti

## CXXXI

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
 sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi  
 nayā ti Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata  
 ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
 sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavi  
 nayā ti

## CXXXII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā Katame dasa?

2 Micchāditthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchā  
kammanto micchā ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchā  
samādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti

## CXXXIII

1 Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā Katame dasa?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-  
kammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā  
samādhī sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti

Paṇisuddhavaggo<sup>1</sup> tatiyo<sup>2</sup>

## CXXXIV

1 Sādhun ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>3</sup> asādhun ca, tam  
sunātha sādhum kam manasikaṁ otha, bhāssissāmi ti 'Evam  
bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bha-  
gavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Micchāditthi micchāsankappo micchāvācā micchākam-  
manto micchā ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsam-  
vādhī micchāñānam micchāvimutti

Idam vuccati bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

<sup>1</sup> S Paṇisuddhi°, Ph Vaggo

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adda* tass' uddānam paṇisuddhamano upamala  
rāgaṇipatājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti

<sup>3</sup> T desessāmi

Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākamman  
to sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī  
sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave sādhun tī

### CXXXV

1 Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>1</sup> anariya  
dhammañ ca, tam sunātha sādhukam<sup>2</sup> manasikarotha<sup>2</sup>  
pe<sup>3</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
Micchāditthi pe<sup>4</sup> micchāvimutti  
Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
4 Sammāditthi pe<sup>4</sup> sammāvimutti  
Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo dhammo tī

### CXXXVI

1 Kusalā<sup>5</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>6</sup> akusalāñ<sup>7</sup> ca,  
tam sunātha pe<sup>8</sup>

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam<sup>2</sup>  
Micchāditthi pe<sup>4</sup> micchāvimutti  
Idam vuccatī bhikkhave akusalam  
3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam<sup>2</sup>  
Sammāditthi pe<sup>4</sup> sammāvimutti  
Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kusalam

### CXXXVII

1 Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattañ ca, tam  
sunātha pe<sup>8</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> desessāmi <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph  
<sup>3</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph, S gives it in full  
<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>5</sup> M Ph aku°  
<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> desessāmi <sup>7</sup> M Ph ku°  
<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full

Micchādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anatto  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?  
 Sammādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave attho ti

## CXXXVIII

1 Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca,  
 tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?  
 Micchādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?  
 Sammādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ti

## CXXXIX

1 Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi anā  
 savañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?  
 Micchādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?  
 Sammādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti

## CXL

1 Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>4</sup> ana  
 vajjañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?  
 Micchādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?  
 Sammādītthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti

---

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> dese°      <sup>4</sup> M T M<sub>7</sub> dese°

## CXLI

- 1 Tapaniṇṇaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>1</sup> ata-  
paniṇṇaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?  
Micchādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> micchāvimutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?  
Sammādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvimutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo tī

## CXLIH

- 1 Acayaḡāmiṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
apacayaḡāmiṇ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayaḡāmi dhammo?  
Micchādītthi pe<sup>4</sup> micchāvimutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ācayaḡāmi dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayaḡāmi dhammo?  
Sammādītthi pe sammāvimutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave apacayaḡāmi dhammo tī

## CXLIH

- 1 Dukkudrayaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>6</sup>  
sukhudrayaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo?  
Micchādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> micchāvimutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?  
Sammādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvimutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo tī

---

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> dese°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>4</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> Ph °indriyaṇ, T M<sub>6</sub> M, °uddayaṇ throughout

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> dese°

## CXLIV

- 1 Dukkhavipākañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
 sukhavipākañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?  
 Micchādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?  
 Sammādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti  
 Sādhuvaggo<sup>4</sup> catuttho<sup>5</sup>
- 

## CXLV

- 1 Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>6</sup>  
 anariyamaggañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?  
 Micchādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?  
 Sammādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti

## CXLVI

- 1 Sukkamaggañ<sup>7</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>8</sup>  
 kanhamaggañ<sup>9</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>
- 

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T dese°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa    <sup>4</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds tass' uddānam

Sādhum ariyakusalam atthadhammam anāsavam  
 Sāvajjam tapanīyam ca ācayagāmi dukkhuḍḍayam  
 Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti

<sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> dese°    <sup>7</sup> M Ph S kanha°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dese°    <sup>9</sup> M Ph S sukka°



- 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave kanhamaggo<sup>2</sup>  
 Micchādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave kanhamaggo<sup>2</sup>  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo<sup>2</sup>  
 Sammādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukkamaggo tī

## CXLVII

- 1 Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2</sup> asaddham-  
 mañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>3</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Micchādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asaddhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Sammādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave saddhammo tī

## CXLVIII

- 1 Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>4</sup> asap-  
 purisadhammañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>5</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Micchādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asappurisadhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo<sup>1</sup>  
 Sammādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sappurisadhammo tī

## CXLIX

- 1 Uppādetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>4</sup>  
 na uppādetabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>5</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Micchādittḥi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa    <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> dese°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full    <sup>4</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, omit also tam su°,  
 S in full

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo tī

## CL

1 Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>2</sup>  
 na āsevitabbañ<sup>3</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>4</sup>  
 2 Katamo<sup>5</sup> ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?  
 Micchāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?  
 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo tī

## CLI

1 Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>2</sup>  
 na bhāvetabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>4</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?  
 Micchāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?  
 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo tī

## CLII

1 Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>6</sup>  
 na bahulikātabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>4</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?  
 Micchāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> micchāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?  
 Sammāditthi pe<sup>1</sup> sammāvimutti  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo tī

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa    <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M, dese°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, sevī°, T M, *throughout*

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph, S *in full*

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>6</sub> there is some disorder

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T dese°

## CLIII

- 1 Anussarītabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
na anussarītabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo?  
Micchādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> micchāvīmutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo?  
Sammādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvīmutti<sup>4</sup>  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo ti

## CLIV

- 1 Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>4</sup>  
na sacchikātabbañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?  
Micchādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> micchāvīmutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?  
Sammādītthi pe<sup>3</sup> sammāvīmutti  
Ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti  
Ariyamaggavaggo<sup>5</sup> pañcamo<sup>6</sup>  
Pannāsako<sup>7</sup> tatiyo

## CLV

- 1 Dasahī<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo  
na sevītabbo Katamehi dasahī<sup>9</sup><sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> dese°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full  
<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa    <sup>4</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°  
<sup>5</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> Ariyavaggo, Ph T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo  
<sup>6</sup> M saññāpannāsako, S tatiyapannāsako, Ph T M<sub>6</sub>  
M<sub>7</sub> omit Pann° tatiyo  
<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds tass' uddānam ariyo maggo kanhamaggo  
saddhammo sappurīsadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi  
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo  
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti    <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add me  
<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add dasahī bh° dh° sa° pu° sevītabbo

2 Micchādittthiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, micchāsankappo hoti, micchā vāco<sup>2</sup> hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti micchāñāni<sup>3</sup> hoti, micchāvimutti hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḅbo

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo Katamehi dasahi?

4 Sammādittthiko<sup>4</sup> hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammāvā co<sup>2</sup> hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā ājivo hoti, sammā vāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti, sammā ñāni<sup>3</sup> hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo ti<sup>5</sup>

### CLVI—CLXVI

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhaḷitaḅbo pe<sup>6</sup> bhaḷitaḅbo<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> payirupāsitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo<sup>10</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> na puḷḷo hoti pe<sup>11</sup> puḷḷo hoti<sup>12</sup> na pāsamsa hoti pe<sup>12</sup> pāsamsa hoti<sup>12</sup> agāiavo hoti sagā-ravo<sup>13</sup> hoti pe<sup>8</sup> appatikkho<sup>14</sup> hoti pe<sup>11</sup> sappatikkho<sup>14</sup> hoti na ārādhako hoti pe<sup>6</sup> ārādhako hoti<sup>12</sup> <sup>15</sup> na visujjhati pe<sup>11</sup> visujjhati mānam<sup>16</sup> nādhībhoti<sup>17</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> mānam<sup>16</sup> adhiḷbhoti<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M °ditthi

<sup>2</sup> M Ph °cā, T °vāyāmo, M<sub>6</sub> °vāyāmo and °vāco

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °nam <sup>4</sup> M Ph °ditthi

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph, S adds in parenthesis Chuttaradī yaddhasatādisuttam peyyālavasena ganitaḅbam

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na bh°, M<sub>7</sub> adds ti <sup>8</sup> M la, omitted by Ph S

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na pay°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M hoti ti

<sup>13</sup> Ph gā° <sup>14</sup> T °tikko, M °tisso, Ph °tisso

<sup>15</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> māram, T M<sub>7</sub> mānam and māram

<sup>17</sup> M °vibhoti <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ti ti, M °vibhoti

<sup>1</sup> paññāya na vaddhati      pe<sup>2</sup>      paññāya vaddhati  
<sup>1</sup> bahum apuññam pasavati      bahum puññam pasa  
vati      Katamehi dasahi<sup>2</sup>

2 Sammāditthiko<sup>4</sup> hoti, sammāsankappo hoti, sammā  
vāco<sup>5</sup> hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā ājivo hoti, sam  
māvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti,  
sammāñāni<sup>6</sup> hoti, sammāvimutti hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti

Puggalavaggo<sup>7</sup> chāttho<sup>8</sup>

## CLXVII

1 Tena kho pana samayena Jānussoni<sup>9</sup> brāhmano tadah'  
uposathe sisam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam  
kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidure ekamantam thito  
hoti Addasā<sup>10</sup> kho Bhagavā Jānussonim brāhmanam  
tadah' uposathe sisam nahātam navam khomayugam ni  
vattham allam kusamutthim ādāya ekamantam thitam,  
disvā<sup>11</sup> Jānussonim brāhmanam etad avoca 'kin nu kho<sup>12</sup>  
tvam brāhmana tadah' uposathe sisam nahāto navam  
khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutthim ādāya ekaman  
tam thito, kim nu khv<sup>13</sup> ajja brāhmana brāhmanakulassā<sup>14</sup>  
ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Paccorohanī bho Gotama ajja brāhmanakulassā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ti ti      <sup>4</sup> M Ph °ditthi

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> °cā      <sup>6</sup> M Ph °nam

<sup>7</sup> M Sammāditthivaggo, Ph M<sub>6</sub> Sammāditthipannāsakam,  
T Pannāsakam, M<sub>7</sub> °ki

<sup>8</sup> M S pathamo, Ph chattham, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> see p 233 n 9      <sup>10</sup> M Ph °sa

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S disvāna      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>13</sup> S kho      <sup>14</sup> M Ph brahmakusalassā

<sup>15</sup> T adds pucchi

tī 'Yathākatham pana brāhmana biāhmanānam paccorohani hoti' tī? 'Idha bho Gotama biāhmanā tadah' upo sathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugam nivatthā allena gomayena pathavim opuññitvā<sup>1</sup> hañitehi kusehi pattharitvā<sup>2</sup> antaiā ca velam antaiā ca agyāgāram<sup>3</sup> seyyam kappenti Te tam rattim tikkhattum paccutthāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti paccorohāma<sup>4</sup> bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam tī, pahutena<sup>4</sup> ca sappitelena navaniten<sup>4</sup> aggim santappenti Tassā ca rattiyā accayena panitena khādani yena bhojanīyena brāhmane santappenti Evam kho<sup>5</sup> bho Gotama brāhmanānam paccorohani hoti' tī 'Aññathā kho brāhmanānam paccorohani<sup>6</sup>, aññathā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' tī 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti<sup>8</sup>? Sādhū<sup>9</sup> me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohani hoti' tī 'Tena hi brāhmana sunāhi sādhum manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' tī 'Evam bho' tī kho Jānussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Idha brāhmana ariyasāvako itī patisancikkhati 'pānā tipātassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva<sup>10</sup> dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patisamkhāya pānātipātam pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patisamkhāya adinnādānam pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati 'Kāmesu micchācāriassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī pati samkhāya kāmesu micchācāram pajahati, kāmesu micchā cārā paccorohati 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko ditthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ubbhajitvā, M<sub>6</sub> nibbhanjitvā

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>7</sub> pavittharitvā, Ph santharitvā, T pavitthajitvā

<sup>3</sup> T M aggā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M T bahukena, Ph M<sub>7</sub> bahutena

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>6</sup> M Ph S add hoti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T <sup>8</sup> T hoti tī

<sup>9</sup> T twice, S adds vata

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> S ditth'eva throughout, M, ditth'eva and ditthe c'eva

patīsamkhāya musāvādam pajahatī, musāvādā paccorohatī  
 'Pisunāya<sup>1</sup> vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c'eva  
 dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya  
 pisunavācam pajahatī, pisunāya vācāya paccorohatī  
 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c'eva dhamme  
 abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya pharusavācam  
 pajahatī, pharusāya vācāya paccorohatī 'Samphappalā-  
 passa kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c'eva dhamme abhisam-  
 parāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya samphappalāpam  
 pajahatī, samphappalāpā paccorohatī 'Abhiyyhāya kho  
 pāpako vipāko dīthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'  
 tī So itī patīsamkhāya abhiyyham pajahatī, abhiyyhāya  
 paccorohatī 'Vyāpādassa<sup>2</sup> kho pāpako vipāko dīthe  
 c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya  
 vyāpādam pajahatī, vyāpādā paccorohatī 'Micchā-  
 dīthīya kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c'eva dhamme abhisam-  
 parāyaṇā cā' tī So itī patīsamkhāya micchādīthīm paja-  
 hatī, micchādīthīya paccorohatī Evam kho bhāhmana  
 ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī tī

3 Anāthā<sup>3</sup> bho Gotama bhāhmanānam paccorohanī<sup>4</sup>  
 anāthā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohanī hotī, imissā  
 ca<sup>5</sup> bho<sup>6</sup> Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohanīyā brāhma-  
 nānam paccorohanī kalam nāgghatī<sup>7</sup> solasim Abhiikkan-  
 tam bho Gotama pe<sup>8</sup> upāsakam mam bhavam  
 Gotamo dhāietu ajja t agge pānupetam saranam gatan tī

## CLXVIII

1 Ariyam vo bhikkhave paccorohanim desissāmi<sup>9</sup>, tam  
 sunātha pe<sup>10</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca Katamā ca  
 bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M, S pisun° *always* <sup>2</sup> T vya° *always*

<sup>3</sup> M Ph *add* kho <sup>4</sup> S *adds* hotī

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M Ph <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T

<sup>7</sup> M Ph n'aggh°, Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, °anti

<sup>8</sup> M pa, *omitted by* Ph <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S *in full*

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhatī ‘pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c’eva<sup>1</sup> dhamme abhi samparāyañ cā’ ti So itī patisamkhāya pānātipātam pajahatī, pānātipātā paccorohatī pe<sup>2</sup> ‘Micchā dīthiyā kho pāpako vipāko dīthe c’eva dhamme abhisam parāyañ cā’ ti So itī patisamkhāya micchādīthim paja hatī, micchādīthiyā paccorohatī

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyā paccorohanī ti

## CLXIX

1 Atha kho Sangāro<sup>3</sup> brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddim sammodi pe<sup>4</sup> Ekamantam nisīno kho Sangāro brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘kin nu kho bho Gotama orimam tīram, kin pārimam tīran’ ti<sup>5</sup>

2 Pānātipāto kho brāhmana orimam tīram, pānātipātā veramanī pārimam tīram Adinnādānam kho<sup>5</sup> brāhmana<sup>5</sup> orimam tīram, adinnādānā veramanī pārimam tīram Kā mesu micchācāro orimam tīram, kāmesu micchācārā vera manī pārimam tīram Musāvādo orimam tīram, musāvādā veramanī pārimam tīram Pisunā vācā orimam tīram, pīsunāya vācāya veramanī pārimam tīram Pharusā vācā orimam tīram, pharusāya vācāya veramanī pārimam tīram Samphappalāpo orimam tīram, samphappalāpā veramanī pārimam tīram Abhiyjhā orimam tīram, anabhiyjhāya pārimam tīram Vyāpādo orimam tīram, avyāpādo pārimam tīram Micchādīthi orimam tīram, sammādīthi pārimam tīram

Idam kho brāhmana orimam tīram, idam pārimam tīran ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> S dīth’ eva throughout

<sup>2</sup> Ph S in full, as in the preceding Sutta, M has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohatī, and so henceforth

<sup>3</sup> Ph S Sag° throughout

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S



Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino  
 athāyam<sup>1</sup> itarā pajā tīram evānuddhāvati  
 Ye ca kho samma d akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino  
 te janā pāram essanti<sup>2</sup> maccudheyyam suduttaram  
 Kanham dhammam vipphāya sukkam bhāvettha pandito  
 okā anokam āgama viveke yattha duramam  
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano  
 paṇiyodapeyya attānam cittaklesehi<sup>3</sup> pandito  
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu<sup>4</sup> sammācittam subhāvitam  
 ādānapatissagge anupādāya ye ratā  
 khināsavā jutimanto<sup>5</sup> te loke parimibbutā<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>

## CLXX

1 Orimañ ca vo<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave tīram desissāmi pārimaṇ  
 ca tīram, tam sunātha pe<sup>9</sup> Katamañ ca bhik  
 khave orimam tīram, katamañ ca pārimam tīram<sup>9</sup>

2 Pānātipāto kho bhikkhave orimam tīram, pānātipātā  
 veramanī pārimam tīram Adinnādānam orimam tīram,  
 adinnādānā veramanī pārimam tīram Kāmesu micchācāro  
 orimam tīram, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī pārimam  
 tīram Musāvādo orimam tīram, musāvādā veramanī pā  
 rimam tīram Pisunā vācā orimam tīram, pisunāya vācāya  
 veramanī pārimam tīram Pharusā vācā orimam tīram,  
 pharusāya vācāya veramanī pārimam tīram Samphappa  
 lāpo orimam tīram, samphappalāpā veramanī pārimam  
 tīram Abhiyyhā orimam tuam, anabhiyyhā pārimam tīram  
 Vyāpādo orimam tuam, avyāpādo pārimam tīram Micchā-  
 ditthi orimam tīram, sammāditthi pārimam tīram

Idam kho bhikkhave orimam tīram, idam pārimam  
 tīran ti

<sup>1</sup> M athāya <sup>2</sup> Ph issanti

<sup>3</sup> Ph cittam kesehi

<sup>4</sup> M, °dhim ang° <sup>5</sup> M, juti°

<sup>6</sup> M °bbutā <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino  
 athāyam itarā pajā tīram evānuddhāvati  
 Ye ca kho samma d akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino  
 te janā pāram essanti<sup>1</sup> maccudheyyam suduttaram  
 Kanham dhammam vipphāya sukkam bhāvētha pandito  
 okā anokam āgama viveke yattha duramam  
 Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akīñcano  
 pariyaḍapeyya attānam cittaklesehi pandito  
 Yesam sambodhiyangesu<sup>2</sup> sammācittam subhāvitam  
 anādānapatinnissagge anupādāya ye ratā  
 khināsavā jutimanto<sup>3</sup> te loke parimibbutā<sup>4</sup> ti

## CLXXI

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo  
 ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,  
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,  
 tathā patipajjītabbam<sup>5</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo  
 ca anatto ca?

2 Pānātipāto adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musā  
 vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiyjhā  
 vyāpādo micchādītthi

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca Ka  
 tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3 Pānātipātā veramanī adinnādānā veramanī kāmesu  
 micchācārā veramanī musāvādā veramanī pisunāya vācāya  
 veramanī pharusāya vācāya veramanī samphappalāpī vera  
 manī anabhiyjhā vyāpādo sammādītthi

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca

Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo  
 ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca,  
 dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho<sup>6</sup>,  
 tathā patipajjītabban ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam  
 paticca vuttan ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph issanti

<sup>2</sup> T M, °dhī ang°

<sup>3</sup> T jutī°

<sup>4</sup> M °bbutā

<sup>5</sup> M Ph T °bban ti

<sup>6</sup> M adds ca

## CLXXII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pavīsi

2 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam cupapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho<sup>2</sup> Idam kho no<sup>2</sup> āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti<sup>3</sup> Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam etad aho<sup>2</sup> Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamītvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṃsati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā<sup>4</sup> ti

3 Athi kho te bhikkhu yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankamīmsu, upasankamītvā āyasmataṃ Mahākaccānena saddhim sammodīmsu, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu Ekamantaṃ nisīnnā kho te bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā samkhittena udde sam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ

<sup>1</sup> M S vatvāna, Ph vatvā ca

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T <sup>3</sup> S āy° <sup>4</sup> T °reyyāma

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' tī Tesam no āvuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca, anattho ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anatthañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' tī Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā tī<sup>2</sup> Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣatī, tathā nam dhāressāmā tī Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno tī

4 Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caimāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sāravato<sup>4</sup> atikkamm' eva<sup>5</sup> mulam atikkamma khandham sākāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya, evam sampadam idam Āyasmantānam Sattharī sammukkhbhute tam Bhagavantam atisitvā<sup>6</sup> amhe etam attham patipucchitabbam maññetha<sup>7</sup> So h'<sup>8</sup> āvuso Bhagavā jānam jānāti passam passatī cak khubhuto nānabhuto dhammabhuto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī<sup>9</sup> Tathāgato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yam tumhe

<sup>2</sup> M pa || tathā patī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph vibhajatu, M jītu

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sārato, *omitted by* T M<sub>7</sub>,      <sup>5</sup> M atikkamma

<sup>6</sup> M Ph atikkamitvā

<sup>7</sup> M Ph maññeyyātha, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S maññatha

<sup>8</sup> S hī, *omitted by* T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. S °sāmī throughout

Bhagavantam yeva upasankamivā etam attham pucchey  
yātha Yathā vo<sup>10</sup> Bhagavā vjākaieyya, tathā nam  
dhāreyyāthā ti

5 Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānam jñāti passam  
passati cakkhubhūto ānābhūto dhammabhūto brahma  
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninneti amatassa dātā  
dhammassāmi Tathigato So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi,  
yam mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasankamivā etam attham  
puccheyyāma Yathā no Bhagavā vjākaieyya tathā nam  
dhāreyyāma Api c'iyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva  
samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam,  
pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhit  
tena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa  
vitthārena attham vibhajitum Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-  
kaccāno agarukanivā<sup>4</sup> ti

6 Tena<sup>5</sup> h'āvuso<sup>5</sup> sunātha sādhu kam manasikurotha,  
bhāsisāmi ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato  
Mahākaccānassa paccassosum Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad  
avoca Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhitena uddesam  
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajivā utthiyāsanti vihā-  
ram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo'<sup>6</sup>  
ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā  
dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo  
yathā attho, tathā patipajjitabban' ti Katamo cāvuso  
adhammo, katamo ca<sup>7</sup> dhammo, katamo ca<sup>8</sup> anatto,  
katamo ca<sup>9</sup> attho?

7 Pānātipāto āvuso adhammo, pānātipātā veramani  
dhammo, ye ca pānātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pānātipātā veramani  
paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim  
gacchanti, ayam attho Adinnādānam āvuso adhammo  
adinnādānā veramani dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S no <sup>2</sup> T 'yyamā, M<sub>7</sub> 'yyāmā

<sup>3</sup> S āy<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S 'katvā, T M<sub>7</sub> agarukam karitvā

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tenāv<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M pa ti tathā pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto  
 adinnādānā veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā  
 bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Kāmesu micchā  
 cāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī dhammo,  
 ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā  
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, kāmesu micchācārā  
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri  
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho Musāvādo āvuso adhammo,  
 musāvādā veramanī dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, mu  
 sāvādā veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva  
 nāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Pisunā vācā āvuso  
 adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramanī dhammo, ye ca pisuna  
 vācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,  
 ayam anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramanīpaccayā ca aneke  
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho  
 Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī  
 dhammo, ye ca pharusavācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā  
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pharusāya vācāya  
 veramanīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri  
 purim gacchanti, ayam attho Samphappalāpo āvuso  
 adhammo, samphappalāpā veramanī dhammo, ye ca sam  
 phappalāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sam  
 bhavanti, ayam anatto, samphappalāpā veramanīpaccayā  
 ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti,  
 ayam attho Abhiyyhā āvuso adhammo, anabhiyyhā dhammo,  
 ye ca abhiyyhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 sambhavanti, ayam anatto, anabhiyyhāpaccayā ca aneke  
 kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho  
 Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyā  
 pādāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,  
 ayam anatto, avyāpādāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā  
 bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Micchādītthi  
 āvuso adhammo, sammādītthi dhammo, ye ca micchādītthi  
 paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayam  
 anatto, sammādītthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā  
 bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayam attho Yam kho no  
 āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa<sup>2</sup> kho aham āvuso Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>, ākankhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha<sup>4</sup> Yathā vo<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā vyākaroṭi<sup>6</sup>, tathā nam dhāreyyāthā ti 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā<sup>7</sup> utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nissimsu Ekamantaṃ nissinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum —

8 Yam kho no<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṃ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho' ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti<sup>9</sup> Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṃ Ayam kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññunam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti cāyasmā<sup>9</sup> Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa

M pa || ta'hā paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> S adds pi

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj°      <sup>4</sup> M paṭipu°      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S no

<sup>6</sup> S °kareyya      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>9</sup> S āy°

udditthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena  
 attham vibhajitum Yan nuna mayam yenāyasmī Mahā  
 kaccāno ten' upasankameyyāma, upasankamitvā āyasmantam  
 Mahākaccānam etam attham puccheyyāma<sup>1</sup> Yathā no  
 āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā nam dhāressāmā  
 ti Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'  
 upasankammhī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākaccā  
 nam etam attham pucchimmhī<sup>2</sup> Tesam no bhante āyasmatā  
 Mahākaccānena imehi ākīrehi imehi padehi imehi vyañ  
 janehi attho suvibhatto<sup>3</sup> ti

9 Sādhū sīdhū bhikkhave, pandito bhikkhave Mahā-  
 kaccāno, mahāpāṇīo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mam ce pi  
 tumhe bhikkhave upasankamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha<sup>1</sup>,  
 aham pi c'etam<sup>4</sup> evam eva<sup>5</sup> vyākameyyam<sup>6</sup> Yathā tam<sup>7</sup>  
 Mahākaccānena vyākatam, eso<sup>8</sup> c'eva tassa attho, evañ ca  
 nam<sup>9</sup> dhīreyyāthī ti

### CLXXIII

1 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto  
 ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,  
 anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,  
 tathā patipajjitabban ti Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo,  
 katamo ca<sup>10</sup> dhammo, katamo ca<sup>10</sup> anatto, katamo ca  
 attho<sup>2</sup>

2 Pānātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pānātipātā veramanī  
 dhammo, ye ca pānātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā  
 dhammā sambhavanti, ayam anatto, pānātipātā veramanī-  
 paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim  
 gacchanti, ayam attho Adinnādānam bhikkhave adhammo,  
 adinnādānā veramanī dhammo<sup>11</sup> kāmesu micchācāre

<sup>1</sup> M patipuo<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sup>o</sup> ha

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vibh<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> pi bhante

<sup>4</sup> M Ph T M tam, *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub> <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> evam

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oyya <sup>7</sup> T nam

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add kho, M<sub>6</sub> has c'etassa, M<sub>7</sub> c'ev'etassa

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tam <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, pe



bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramanī dhammo  
 musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramanī  
 dhammo<sup>1</sup> pīsunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pīsunāya  
 vācāya veramanī dhammo pharusā vācā bhikkhave  
 adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramanī dhammo sam-  
 phappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo<sup>2</sup>, samphappalāpā veramanī  
 dhammo abhiḥhī bhikkhave adhammo, anabhiḥhā  
 dhammo vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo  
 dhammo micchādittī bhikkhave adhammo, sammā  
 dittī dhammo, ye ca micchādittipaccayā aneke pīpakā  
 akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho, sammādittī-  
 paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūṇi  
 gacchanti, ayaṃ attho

3 Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anat-  
 tho ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ  
 ca, anatthan ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā  
 attho, tathā patipajjitabban ti itī yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ  
 etam paticca vuttan ti

## CLXXIV

1 Pīnātipātāṃ p'āhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tividham vadāmi  
 lobhaḥhetukāṃ pi dosaḥhetukāṃ pi mohaḥhetukāṃ pi Adin  
 nādānaṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhaḥhetukāṃ  
 pi dosaḥhetukāṃ pi mohaḥhetukāṃ pi Kāmesu micchācā-  
 raṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhaḥhetukāṃ pi  
 dosaḥhetukāṃ pi mohaḥhetukāṃ pi Musāvādaṃ p'āhaṃ  
 bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhaḥhetukāṃ pi dosaḥhetukāṃ  
 pi mohaḥhetukāṃ pi Pīsunavācāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tivi-  
 dham vadāmi lobhaḥhetukāṃ pi dosaḥhetukāṃ pi mohaḥetu-  
 kāṃ pi Pharusavācāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi  
 lobhaḥhetukāṃ pi dosaḥhetukāṃ pi mohaḥhetukāṃ pi Sam-  
 phappalāpāṃ p'āhaṃ bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobha-  
 ḥhetukāṃ pi dosaḥhetukāṃ pi mohaḥhetukāṃ pi Abhiḥham<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert pe

M Ph pāhaṃ throughout

<sup>4</sup> only S has this sentence

p'aham bhikkhave tividham vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosa-  
hetukam pi mohahetukam pi Vyāpādam<sup>1</sup> p'aham bhik-  
khavē tividham vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi  
mohahetukam pi Micchādittim<sup>2</sup> p'aham bhikkhave tvi-  
dham vadāmi lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahe-  
tukam pi

2 Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso  
kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lo-  
bhakkhayā<sup>3</sup> kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammani-  
dānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti

## CLXXV

1 Saparikkamano ayam bhikkhave dhammo nāyam  
dhammo aparikkamano Kathañ ca bhikkhave saparikka-  
mano ayam dhammo nāyam dhammo aparikkamano<sup>2</sup>

2 Pānātipātissa bhikkhave pānātipātā veramanī parikka-  
manam hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramanī  
parikkamanam hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave  
kāmesu micchācārā veramanī parikkamanam hoti, musāvā-  
dassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave musāvādā veramanī parikkamanam hoti,  
pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya<sup>5</sup> vācāya<sup>5</sup> veramanī pa-  
rikkamanam hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya  
vācāya<sup>6</sup> veramanī parikkamanam hoti, samphappalāpassa<sup>7</sup>  
bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramanī parikkamanam hoti,  
abhiyyālussa bhikkhave anabhiyyhā parikkamanam hoti, vyā-  
pādassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave avyāpādo parikkamanam hoti, micchā-  
ditthikassa<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sammāditthi parikkamanam hoti  
Evam<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave parikkamanam<sup>11</sup> hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave saparikkamano ayam<sup>12</sup> dhammo<sup>12</sup>  
nāyam<sup>13</sup> dhammo<sup>13</sup> aparikkamano ti

<sup>1</sup> only S has this sentence      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> S °cārissa      <sup>4</sup> M Ph S °dissa

<sup>5</sup> T °nāvācāya, M, °nāvācā

<sup>6</sup> Ph T °sāvācāya, M, °sāvācā      S °pissa

<sup>8</sup> S °pannassa      <sup>9</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> °ditthissa

<sup>10</sup> M omits this phrase      <sup>11</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sapari°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no, M<sub>7</sub> omits nāyam dh°

## CLXXVI

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Pāvāyam<sup>2</sup> vīharatī Cunda  
dassa kammāraputtassa ambavane Atha kho Cundo  
kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan  
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī  
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāraputtam Bha  
gavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāni rocesī'  
tī<sup>3</sup> 'Brāhmanā bhante pacchābhūmakā kamandalukā<sup>4</sup>  
sevālamālakā<sup>5</sup> aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni pañ  
ñāpentī, tesāham soceyyāni<sup>6</sup> rocemī' tī 'Yathākatham  
pana Cunda brāhmanā pacchābhūmakā lamandalukā  
sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññā  
pentī' tī<sup>7</sup> 'Idha bhante brāhmanā pacchābhūmakā la  
mandalukā<sup>8</sup> sevālamālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā, te  
sāvakam<sup>9</sup> evam samādapentī 'ehi tvam ambho purisa  
kālāss' eva<sup>10</sup> vutthahanto<sup>11</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> sayanamhā paṭhavim āma  
seyyāsi, no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi, allāni<sup>13</sup> gomayāni<sup>14</sup>  
āmaseyyāsi, no ce allāni<sup>15</sup> gomayāni<sup>16</sup> āmaseyyāsi, haritāni  
tināni āmaseyyāsi, no ce haritāni tināni āmaseyyāsi, aggim  
paricareyyāsi, no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādic  
cam namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccam namasseyyāsi,  
sāyatatīyakam udakam oīheyyāsi<sup>17</sup> tī 'Evam kho<sup>18</sup>  
bhante brāhmanā pacchābhūmakā kamandalukā sevāla  
mālakā aggiparicārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī  
tesāham soceyyāni rocemī' tī 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāh  
manā pacchābhūmakā kamandalukā sevālamālakā aggi  
paricārīkā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, aññathā ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph *put* Evam me sutam *before* Ekam

T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Campāyam <sup>3</sup> T °lukā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °mālīkā *throughout*, M<sub>7</sub> °mālakā *corr into*  
°mālīkā *by a second hand*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by S* <sup>6</sup> M S °ke, M<sub>6</sub> °kā

<sup>7</sup> T kālassa, M<sub>7</sub> kālassa *corr into* kālass' eva, S sakāl°

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S utth° <sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca, *omitted by S*

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S alla°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph T S alla°, M<sub>7</sub> alla° *corr into* allāni

<sup>12</sup> M °peyyāsi <sup>13</sup> *omitted by M Ph*

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Yathā katham  
pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyam hoti' Sīdhu me  
bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu yathā ariyassa  
vinaye soceyyam hoti' ti 'Tena hi Cunda sunīhi sīdhu  
kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho  
Cundo kammāruputto Bhagavito paccassosi Bhagavā  
etad avoca —

2 Tividham kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyam hoti, catub  
bidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti, tividham manisā asocey  
yam hoti Kathañ ca Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam  
hoti?

3 Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo<sup>1</sup> lohītipāmi  
hatapahate<sup>2</sup> mivitto adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu Adinnā  
dāyī hoti, yam tam parissa paravittupakāraṇam gūṇagatam  
vā aṇāṇagatam vā, tam<sup>4</sup> adinnam theyyasumkhitam  
adātā<sup>5</sup> hoti Kāmesu micchācū<sup>6</sup> hoti, yā tā mīturakkhitā  
piturakkhitā<sup>7</sup> bhāturakkhitā<sup>8</sup> bhaginurakkhitā<sup>9</sup> nīturakkhitā<sup>10</sup>  
dhammarakkhitā<sup>11</sup> sassāmikā<sup>12</sup> saparīdandā antamaso mā  
lāgunaparikkhitā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup>, tathārupāsu cārittam āpajjitī hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena asoceyyam hoti  
Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti?

4 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato<sup>14</sup> vā  
parisagato<sup>15</sup> vā nātimajjhagato vā pugamajjhagato vā  
iṇṇakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhīputtho<sup>16</sup> 'eh'ambho<sup>17</sup>  
purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi' ti<sup>18</sup> so ajānam vī 'aham'<sup>19</sup>  
jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham'<sup>19</sup> na jānāmi' ti<sup>20</sup> apassam vā  
'aham'<sup>19</sup> passāmi ti passam vā 'aham'<sup>19</sup> na passāmi' ti iti

<sup>1</sup> S luddho <sup>2</sup> M pahata°, Ph hatahate

<sup>3</sup> M Ph T M S pāna° <sup>4</sup> omitted by S <sup>5</sup> T ad°

<sup>6</sup> T °rā <sup>7</sup> M Ph insert mātāpiturakkhitā

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T <sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M Ph insert gottarakkhitā

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S sasā° <sup>12</sup> S °kkhitā

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>14</sup> M Ph S sabhaggato

<sup>15</sup> M Ph parisaggato <sup>16</sup> S sakkhimp°

<sup>17</sup> S ehi bho, T M<sub>7</sub> evam bho, M<sub>6</sub> mahā

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> S āha

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M

attahetu vā parihetu vā āmisakīñcikkahetu vā sampajā-  
namusā bhāsītā hoti Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutā  
akl hātā imesam bhedāya amutā vā sutvā imesam akl hātā  
amusam bhedāya ito samaggānam vī bhetā<sup>2</sup> bhinnānam  
vā anuppadātā vaggāmo vaggato vagganandi vagga  
karanim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā  
vācā andakā<sup>3</sup> kaklāsā<sup>4</sup> parakatukā paribhūjyam kodha  
sāmantā asamādhūmavattanikā, tathūpim vācam bhāsītā  
hoti Samphappalīpī hoti, alālavādī abhutavādī anattā  
vādī adhamavādī<sup>5</sup> aṇayavādī anidhīnavatim vācam  
bhāsītā hoti<sup>6</sup> akīlena upadesam apūyāntavattim anattā  
samhitam

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya asoceyyam hoti  
Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti<sup>7</sup>

5 Idha Cunda ekacco abhiyyhālu hoti, jan tam paṇissa  
paravittupakaranam, tam abhiyyhītā<sup>8</sup> hoti 'aho vata<sup>9</sup> yam<sup>8</sup>  
parassa, tam mama<sup>9</sup> assā<sup>9</sup> tī Vyāpannacitto hoti pa-  
duttamanasankappo ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu<sup>10</sup>  
vā ucchiyyantu<sup>11</sup> vā vinassantu vā mā vā chesum itī<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>  
tī Micchādittiko hoti viparītadassano<sup>13</sup> 'natthi dinnam  
natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkatānam  
kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi yam loko natthi paṇo<sup>14</sup>  
loko<sup>14</sup>, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi  
loke samanābhāhanā sammaggatā<sup>15</sup> sammāpatipannā<sup>6</sup>,  
ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi  
katvā pavedenti<sup>7</sup> tī

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā asoceyyam hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M

<sup>2</sup> M bhedātā, Ph bheditā, T bhonnā, M<sub>5</sub> hetā

<sup>3</sup> Ph kantakā <sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kakkhasā, Ph kannasā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> has hoti inserted by a second hand

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jjhītā <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam

<sup>9</sup> Ph mam<sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vajjhantu, S bhijjantu

<sup>11</sup> M bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā  
in brackets

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S <sup>13</sup> S viparītā<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> para<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> samagg<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> M samā<sup>o</sup>

6 Ime kho Cunda dāsa akusalakammapathā Imehi kho Cunda dasaḥi akusalehi kammapathehi samānnāgato kālass' eva<sup>1</sup> uttthahanto<sup>2</sup> 'va sīyanamhā pathavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi pathavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti Haritāni ce pi tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi haritāni tināni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi aggim paricarati asuci yeva hoti Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam oīohati, asuci yeva hoti No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam oīohati, asuci yeva hoti Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Ime Cunda dasa akusalakamma pathā asuci yeva honti<sup>4</sup> asucikaranā ca Imesam pana Cunda dasannam akusalānam kammapathānam sammannā gamanahetu mūayo paññāyati tiracchānayoni paññāyati pettivīsa<sup>5</sup>yo<sup>6</sup> panñāyati yā vā<sup>7</sup> pan' aññā<sup>8</sup> pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>9</sup>

7 Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbi dham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti<sup>2</sup>

8 Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti nīhātadando nīhitasattho lajjū dayāpanno sabbapānabhutahitānupampī viharati Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, yan tam paḷassa paḷa-vittupakaranam gāmagatam vā araññagatam vā, na<sup>8</sup> tam adinnam<sup>9</sup> theyyasamkhātā ādātā<sup>10</sup> hoti Kāmesu micchā cāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā<sup>11</sup> bhāturakkhitā bhaginakkhitā nāturakkhitā<sup>12</sup> dhammarakkhitā<sup>6</sup> sassāmikā saparidandā

<sup>1</sup> S sakālo <sup>2</sup> S uttha°, T S omī 'va, M<sub>6</sub> has ca

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> Ph S pīti°

<sup>5</sup> M ca, Ph ce, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, in M<sub>7</sub> vā added by a second hand

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>7</sup> M Ph S °ti hoti

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nādinam

<sup>10</sup> S anādātā <sup>11</sup> M Ph insert mātāpīturakkhitā

<sup>12</sup> M Ph insert gottarakkhita

antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā<sup>1</sup> pi, tathārupāsu na cārittam  
āpaṇṇitā hoti

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti  
Kathaṇ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti?

9 Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā  
paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā paṇisagato vā nātimaṃṇagato  
vā pugamaṃṇagato vā rājakulamajṇagato vā abhinīto  
sakkhiputtho<sup>2</sup> 'eh' ambho<sup>3</sup> purisa yam jānāsi, tam vadehi'  
ti so ajānam vā 'aham<sup>4</sup> na jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham<sup>4</sup>  
jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham<sup>4</sup> na passāmi' ti passam vā  
'aham<sup>4</sup> passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakāṇ-  
cikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti Pisunavā-  
cam pahāya pīsunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā  
amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na  
imesam akkhātā amusam bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā san-  
dhātā sahitānam vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato  
samagganandi samaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pha-  
rusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā  
sā vācā nelā kannasukhā pemaniyā hadayangamā porī  
bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārupim vācam bhāsītā  
hoti Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato  
hoti kālavādi bhutavādi atthavādi dhammavādi<sup>5</sup> vīṇayavādi<sup>6</sup>  
nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesam pari-  
yantavatim atthasamhitam

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti  
Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti?

10 Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṇ tam  
parassa paravittupakāṇaṇam, tam anabhijjhītā<sup>7</sup> hoti 'aho  
vata<sup>8</sup> yaṇ<sup>8</sup> parassa, tam mama<sup>9</sup> assā' ti Avyāpannacitto  
hoti appadutthamanasankappo 'ime sattā averā<sup>10</sup> avyā-  
pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu' ti Sammāditthiko

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °gula°, M<sub>7</sub> °gula°, S °kkhittā

<sup>2</sup> S sakkhimp° <sup>3</sup> S ehi bho, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evam bho

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S āha

omitted by S, in M<sub>7</sub> inserted by a second hand

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> nābhī°, M<sub>7</sub> nābhijjhātā

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam <sup>9</sup> M Ph mam'

<sup>10</sup> M adds hontu

hoti aviparītadassino<sup>1</sup> 'atthi dinnam atthi yuttham atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phīlam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro<sup>2</sup> loko<sup>2</sup>, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke sīmanabrāhmanā sam maggatā<sup>3</sup> sammāpatipannā<sup>4</sup>, ye<sup>5</sup> imā ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedenti' tī

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti

11 Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamapatha Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kalāss' eva vutthahanto<sup>6</sup> 'va<sup>7</sup> sayanamhā pathavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi pathavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti Hañ tāni ce pi tināni āmasati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi hañ tāni tināni āmasati, suci yeva hoti Aggim ce pi paricariati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti Panjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā suci yeva honti<sup>8</sup> sucikaranā ca Imesañ ca pana Cunda da sannam kusalanam kammamapathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā<sup>9</sup> pañ' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>10</sup> tī<sup>10</sup>

12 Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante pe<sup>11</sup> upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam saranam gatan' tī.

<sup>1</sup> S aviparītta° <sup>2</sup> M T M<sub>7</sub> para°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph samagg°

<sup>4</sup> M samā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T, in M<sub>7</sub>, inserted by a second hand

<sup>6</sup> S utth° <sup>7</sup> omitted by S, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ca, M<sub>7</sub>, adds tam

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S sugati hoti

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa



## CLXXVII

1 Atha kho Jānussoni<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upāsankamī, upāsankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sūāniyam vitissāetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō lho Jānussoni brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni<sup>3</sup> kaṇoma idam dānam petānam nātissālohitānam upakappatu, idam dānam petā nātissālohitā paṇibhuñjantu' tī 'Kaccī tam<sup>4</sup> bho Gotama dānam petānam nātissālohitānam upakappati, kaccī te petā nātissālohitā tam dānam paṇibhuñjanti' tī<sup>5</sup> 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no atthāne' tī 'Katamañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pana<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama thānam, katamam atthānam' tī<sup>9</sup>

2 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hotī, adinnādāyī hotī, kāmesu micchācārī hotī, musāvādī hotī, pisunāvāco hotī, pharusāvāco hotī, samphappalāpī hotī, abhijjhālū hotī, vyāpannacitto hotī, micchādītthiko hotī So kāyassa bheda parammaranā nīrayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> Yo neīayikānam sat tānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpetī tena so tattha tūthati Idam pi<sup>7</sup> kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tūthassa tam dānam na upakappati

3 Idha pana<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hotī pe<sup>9</sup> micchādītthiko hotī So kāyassa bheda paramma ranā tīracchānāyonim upapajjati Yo tīracchānāyonikānam sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpetī, tena so tattha tūthati Idam pi<sup>7</sup> kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tūthassa tam dānam na upakappati

4 Idha pana<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā pativīrato hotī, adinnādānā pativīrato hotī, kāmesu micchācārī patī vīrato<sup>10</sup> hotī<sup>10</sup>, musāvādā pativīrato<sup>11</sup> hotī<sup>11</sup>, pisunāyā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> as to the different spelling of this name cf p 233 n 9

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assu, T M<sub>1</sub> assa <sup>3</sup> T saccāni

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upajjati<sup>6</sup> throughout <sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>9</sup> M<sub>1</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>11</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>1</sub> pisunāvācāya

vācāya<sup>1</sup> pativirato hoti, pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya<sup>2</sup> pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyā pannacitto hoti sammāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā manussānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati Yo manussānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tittassa tam dānam na upakappati

5 Idha pana<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe<sup>4</sup> sammāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjati Yo devā nam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam, yattha tittassa tam dānam na upakappati

6 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti pe<sup>5</sup> micchāditthiko hoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā pettivisayam<sup>6</sup> upapajjati Yo pettivisayikānam<sup>6</sup> sattānam āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati, yam vā pan' assa ito anuppaveccanti<sup>7</sup> mittā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> amaccā<sup>8</sup> vā nāti<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> sālohitā<sup>9</sup> vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha titthati Idam<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa tthānam, yattha tittassa tam dānam upakappati ti

7 'Sace<sup>12</sup> pana<sup>12</sup> bho Gotama so peto nātisālohitō tam tthānam anupapanno<sup>13</sup> hoti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati' ti<sup>12</sup> 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā tam tthānam upapannā honti, te tam dānam paribhuñjanti' ti 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohitō tam tthānam anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohitā tam tthā nam anupapannā honti, ko tam dānam paribhuñjati' ti<sup>14</sup> 'Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso<sup>14</sup>, yaṃ tam tthā nam vivittam<sup>15</sup> assa iminā dīghena addhunī, yad idam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pisināvācāya <sup>2</sup> T pharusāvācāya

omitted by M Ph <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa <sup>6</sup> Ph S pittu° <sup>7</sup> T °veccanti

<sup>8</sup> S mittāmaccā <sup>9</sup> M Ph S nātisālo° <sup>10</sup> S adds pi

<sup>11</sup> T adds n'etam, M<sub>6</sub> tam, M<sub>7</sub> no tam

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> yañ ca, M<sub>6</sub> ye ca

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anupapanno, and so throughout

<sup>14</sup> T ava°, M<sub>7</sub> anvakamso <sup>15</sup> T cittam, M<sub>6</sub> vicittam

petehi nātisālohitehi Apī ca brāhmana dāyako pi anip phalo' ti<sup>1</sup> 'Atthāne pi bhavam Gotamo parikappam vadati'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> 'Atthāne pi kho aham brāhmana parikappam vadāmi Idha brāhmana ekacco pānātipāti hoti adinnā dāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittiko hoti So dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam<sup>3</sup> pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So kāyassa bheda parammaranā hatthinam sahavyatam upapajjati So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāra<sup>4</sup>ssā Yam kho brāhmana idha pānātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādittiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaranā hatthinam sahavyatam upapajjati Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāra<sup>5</sup>ssā Idha pana brāhmana ekacco pānātipāti hoti<sup>6</sup>, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādittiko hoti So dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So kāyassa bheda parammaranā assānam sahavyatam upapajjati pe<sup>7</sup> gunnam sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>8</sup> kukkurānam<sup>9</sup> sahavyatam<sup>9</sup> upapajjati<sup>9</sup> So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāra<sup>5</sup>ssā Yam kho brāhmana idha pānātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālu

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hoti, M hoti ti <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> deti

<sup>3</sup> T adds vā <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mālāl°, M<sub>7</sub> mānanāl°, omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> M mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā°, T M<sub>7</sub> mānanāl°, M<sub>6</sub> mālāl°, and so throughout

<sup>6</sup> M continues pa "micchā° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

vyāpannacitto micchāditthiko, tena so lāyassā bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ kukkuṭāṇaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānāṇālamkāssa. Idha<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pīnātipātā pativūto hoti<sup>2</sup>, adinnādānā pativūto hoti, kīmesu micchācārī pativūto hoti, musāvādī pativūto hoti, piṣunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya<sup>4</sup> pativūto hoti, pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya<sup>4</sup> pativūto hoti, samphappalāpī pativūto hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ manussānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam<sup>5</sup> pañcinam kīmagunānaṁ. Yam kho bhīṣmana idha pīnātipātā pativūto hoti<sup>6</sup> adinnādānā pativūto<sup>7</sup> kīmesu micchācārī pativūto<sup>7</sup> musāvādā pativūto<sup>7</sup> piṣunāya<sup>3</sup> vācāya<sup>4</sup> pativūto<sup>7</sup> pharusāya<sup>4</sup> vācāya<sup>4</sup> pativūto<sup>8</sup> samphappalāpī pativūto<sup>8</sup> anabhijjhālu<sup>8</sup> avyāpannacitto<sup>8</sup> sammāditthiko<sup>8</sup>, tena so kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ manussānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. Yaṁ ca kho so dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena so tattha lābhi hoti mānusakānam<sup>9</sup> pañcannam kīmagunānaṁ. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa ekacco pīnātipātā pativūto hoti pe<sup>11</sup> sammāditthiko hoti. So dātā hoti samanassa vā bhīṣmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaṇāṇāṁ devānaṁ saḥavyatam upapajjati. So tattha

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, *add* pana      <sup>2</sup> M *continues* pa || sammā°

T M<sub>6</sub> piṣunāvācā, M, piṣunāvācāya and piṣunāya vācāya

<sup>4</sup> M, pharusāvācāya

<sup>5</sup> M mānussa°, Ph manussa°, M<sub>6</sub> manussānam

<sup>6</sup> T M, *omit* hoti, M *continues* pa || sammā°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S *add* hoti      <sup>8</sup> S *adds* hoti

<sup>9</sup> M Ph mānussa°, M<sub>6</sub> manussānam, T M, dībbānam

<sup>10</sup> *omitted* by M Ph      <sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa

lābhī hoti dībbānam pañcannam kāmāgunānam Yam kho  
brāhmana idha pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe<sup>1</sup>  
sammāditthiko<sup>2</sup>, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaranā de-  
vānam saṅghavāṇā upapajjati Yaṇ ca kho so dātā<sup>3</sup> hoti  
samanassa vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham  
yānam mālāgandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, tena  
so tathā lābhī hoti dībbānam pañcannam kāmāgunānam  
Api ca brāhmana dāyako pi anipphalo' ti<sup>4</sup>

8 'Acchariyam bho Gotama, abbhutam bho Gotama,  
yāva<sup>5</sup> c'idam<sup>5</sup> bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam  
saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo' ti<sup>4</sup>  
'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmana<sup>6</sup>, dāyako pi hi<sup>7</sup> brāhmana anippha-  
lo' ti<sup>4</sup> Abhikkantam bho Gotama<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>9</sup> upāsa-  
kam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṇṇa t agge pānupetaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti

Jānussoṇivaggo<sup>10</sup> sattamo<sup>11</sup>

## CLXXVIII

1 Sādhū<sup>12</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhū<sup>13</sup> ca, taṃ  
sunātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṣissāmi ti 'Evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S add hoti

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues samanā (sic) pi anipphalo hoti Accha-  
riyam and so on <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hoti

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yāva subhāvitam (M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sitam) idam  
(not in M<sub>6</sub>)

<sup>6</sup> S repeats evaṃ etaṃ bī° <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph S

<sup>8</sup> M repeats abho bho Go° <sup>9</sup> M la, omitted by Ph

<sup>10</sup> M Yamaka°, Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>11</sup> M S dutiyo, Ph pathamo, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ekādasamo,  
M<sub>6</sub> then has tass' uddānam yaṃ gahattho paccāroṇi  
saṃkhitte Kaccānam vidhāna ti ca paṇākkamaṃ Cundena  
Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti

<sup>12</sup> M sārāṇi <sup>13</sup> M asārāṇi

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bha  
gavā etad avoca —

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum<sup>2</sup>

Pānātipāto adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo  
pīsunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyā  
pādo micchādītthi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave asādhum

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum<sup>2</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī adinnādānā veramanī kāmesu  
micchācārā veramanī musāvādā veramanī pīsunāya vācāya  
veramanī pharusāya vācāya veramanī samphappalāpā  
veramanī anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave sādhum ti<sup>1</sup>

### CLXXIX

1 Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariya  
dhammañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo<sup>2</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo<sup>2</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti<sup>4</sup>

### CLXXX

1 Kusalañ ca vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>6</sup> akusalañ ca,  
tam sunātha pe<sup>7</sup>

2 Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalam<sup>2</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave akusalam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, S in full

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph kho <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi  
 Idam vuccatī bhikkhave kusalan ti<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXI

1 Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>3</sup> anattā ca, tam  
 sunātha pe<sup>4</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>5</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anatto  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>6</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave attho ti<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXII

1 Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>3</sup> adhammañ  
 ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>4</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>5</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave adhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>6</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXIII

1 Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam<sup>6</sup> desissāmi<sup>7</sup> anā-  
 savañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>4</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>5</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M Ph <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M Ph, S *in full* <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* S <sup>7</sup> M Ph T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXIV

1 Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam<sup>3</sup> desissāmi<sup>4</sup> ana  
 vājñañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>5</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>1</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXV

1 Tapaniyañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>6</sup>  
 atapaniyañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>1</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

CLXXXVI<sup>7</sup>

1 Ācāyapagāmiñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>6</sup>  
 apacāyagāmiñ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>8</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>9</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ācāyagāmi dhammo

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> missing in Ph <sup>8</sup> omitted by M, S in full <sup>9</sup> M la



3 Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>1</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXVII

1 Dukkhudrayaṇ<sup>3</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissā-  
 mi<sup>4</sup> sukhudrayaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>5</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>6</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>6</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

## CLXXXVIII

1 Dukkhavipākaṇ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>7</sup>  
 sukhavipākaṇ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>5</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>6</sup> micchāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>6</sup> sammāditthi  
 Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

Sādhuvaggo<sup>8</sup> atthamo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> T °dday° always, M<sub>7</sub> dukkhudday°, but sukhuday°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph T M<sub>7</sub> dese° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph, S in full

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>7</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>8</sup> S Sundara°, Ph T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>9</sup> M S tatiyo, Ph dutiyo, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dvādasamo, M<sub>6</sub>  
 then has tass' uddānam sādhu ariyam kusalam atha  
 dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyam ca ācayagāmi dukkhudraya-  
 dukkhavipākena te dasā tī

## CLXXXIX

1 Añiyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī<sup>1</sup> anariya  
maggañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave anariyo maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave ariyo maggo tī<sup>2</sup>

## CXC

1 Kanhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī<sup>1</sup> sukkamag  
gañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave kanho maggo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave kanho maggo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sukko maggo tī<sup>2</sup>

CXCI<sup>4</sup>

1 Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī<sup>5</sup> asaddham  
mañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>6</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asaddhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave saddhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M dese° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> missing in T, but CXCH occurs twice in T

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese° <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

## CXIII

1 Sappurisdhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>1</sup> asap-  
purisdhammañ ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisdhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave asappurisdhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisdhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave sappurisdhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

## CXIII

1 Uppādetabbañ<sup>4</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>5</sup>  
na<sup>6</sup> uppādetabbañ<sup>6</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

CXIV<sup>7</sup>

1 Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>8</sup>  
na<sup>9</sup> āsevitabbañ<sup>9</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipāto pe<sup>2</sup> micchādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo<sup>3</sup>

Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>10</sup> sammādītthi

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo tī<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph dese° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>4</sup> Ph na uppā°

<sup>5</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> dese° <sup>6</sup> Ph uppā°

<sup>7</sup> M inserts before CXIV another Sutta, viz Byāpāde  
tabbañ ca abyāpādetabbañ ca

<sup>8</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>9</sup> M nāse°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na sevi° throughout

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

## CXCV

- 1 Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
 na bhāvetabbañ ca tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

## CXCVI

- 1 Bahulikātabbañ<sup>4</sup> ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca de  
 sissāmi<sup>5</sup> na bahulikātabban ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

## CXCVII

- 1 Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissā  
 mi<sup>5</sup> na<sup>6</sup> anussaritabbañ<sup>6</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>2</sup>  
 2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipāto pe<sup>3</sup> micchādītthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo  
 3 Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?<sup>2</sup>  
 Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>3</sup> sammādītthi  
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> dese°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °katta° throughout

<sup>5</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nānu° throughout

## CXCVIII

- 1 Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
na<sup>2</sup> sacchikātabbañ<sup>2</sup> ca, tam sunātha pe<sup>3</sup>  
2 Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
Pānātipātō pe<sup>4</sup> micchādītthi  
Ayam vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo  
3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo<sup>2</sup>  
Pānātipātā veramanī pe<sup>4</sup> sammādītthi  
Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti<sup>3</sup>  
Ariyamaggavaggo<sup>5</sup> navamo<sup>6</sup>

## CXCI

- 1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo  
na sevitabbo Katamehi dasahi<sup>2</sup>  
2 Pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī  
hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti, sam  
phappalāpī hoti, abhiyyhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchā  
dītthiko hoti  
Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo na sevitabbo  
3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo  
sevitabbo Katamehi dasahi<sup>2</sup>  
4 Pānātipātī pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti,  
kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato  
hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> dese°    <sup>2</sup> T asacchi°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph    <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Ariyavaggo, S Settha°, Ph T M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>6</sup> M S catuttho, Ph tatiyo, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> terasamo, M<sub>6</sub>  
idds tass' uddānam ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo  
sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitabbo dh° bhā  
vetabbo dh° bahulikātabbo dh° anussaritabbo dh° sacchi  
kātabbo dhammo ti

pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḥ<sup>1</sup>

5 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo  
na bhajitabbo pe<sup>2</sup> bhajitabbo<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> na  
payirupāsitaḥ pe<sup>4</sup> payirupāsitaḥ na pujo<sup>5</sup>  
hoti<sup>3</sup> pujo<sup>5</sup> hoti pe<sup>4</sup> na pāsamsa hoti  
pāsamsa hoti agāraḥ pe<sup>4</sup> sagāraḥ<sup>6</sup>  
hoti appatikkho<sup>7</sup> hoti pe<sup>4</sup> sappatikkho<sup>7</sup> hoti  
na<sup>8</sup> ārādhako<sup>8</sup> hoti ārādhako hoti<sup>3</sup> na vi  
sujjhati pe<sup>4</sup> visujjhati<sup>3</sup> mānam<sup>9</sup> nābhībhōti  
pe<sup>4</sup> mānam<sup>9</sup> adbhībhōti<sup>3</sup> paññāya na vaddhati  
pe<sup>4</sup> paññāya vaddhati<sup>3</sup> bahum apuññam pa  
savati pe<sup>4</sup> bahum puññam pasavati Katamehi  
dasahi<sup>2</sup>

6 Pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puññam pasavati ti

Puggalavaggo<sup>10</sup> dasamo<sup>11</sup>

Pannāsako<sup>12</sup> catuttho<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add ti, S has in brackets Idha dvisatādi  
suttam peyyālavasena ganitabbam

M la, Ph pa, omitted by S <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add ti

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>5</sup> M pujo <sup>6</sup> M Ph gā°

<sup>7</sup> M Ph °tisso <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, nārā° <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, māram

<sup>10</sup> S Sevitaḥsevitaḥ, Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, Vaggo

<sup>11</sup> M S pañcamo, Ph catuttho, T M<sub>6</sub> M, cūddasamo,  
M<sub>6</sub> then has tass' uddānam sevitaḥ bhajitaḥ payiru-  
pāsitaḥ pujo hoti pāsamsa sagāraḥ sappatikkho ārā-  
dhako visujjati (sic) māram nābhībhōti (sic) paññā vaddhati  
bahum puññam pasavati ti

<sup>12</sup> M Sammāditthipannāsako, S Catutthap°, omitted by  
Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M

CC<sup>1</sup>

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhutto evam niraye Katamehi dasahi<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo<sup>3</sup> lohita pāni hatapahate<sup>4</sup> nivittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu Adinnādāyī hoti, yan tam parassa paravittupakaranam gāmagatam vā araṇṇāgatam vā, tam<sup>4</sup> adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādatā hoti Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mā turakkhitā pītūakkhitā<sup>5</sup> bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā<sup>6</sup> dhammaīakkhitā<sup>7</sup> sassāmikā saparīdandā antamaso mālāgunapāīkkhittā<sup>8</sup> pī, tathārupāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātīmajjhagato pugamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputttho<sup>9</sup> ‘eh’ ambho<sup>10</sup> purisa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi<sup>11</sup> ti, so ajānam vā ‘aham<sup>11</sup> jānāmi’ ti jānam vā ‘aham<sup>11</sup> na jānāmi ti apassam vā ‘aham<sup>11</sup> passāmi’ ti passam vā ‘aham<sup>11</sup> na passāmi’ ti itī attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakīñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā<sup>12</sup> sutvā imesam akkhātā amusam bhedāya, itī samaggānam vā<sup>4</sup> bhetā<sup>13</sup> bhinnānam vā<sup>4</sup> anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggaiato vagganandi vaggakaranim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā andakā kakkasā parakatukā parābhūsañjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhūsam vattanikā, tam<sup>4</sup> tathārupim<sup>14</sup> vācam bhāsītā hoti Sam phappalāpī hoti akālāvādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adham mavādī avinayavādī anīdhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti akālana anapadesam<sup>15</sup> apariyantavatim anatthasamhitam

<sup>1</sup> S has No CCXI    <sup>2</sup> Ph S luddho    <sup>3</sup> M pahata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S    <sup>5</sup> M Ph insert mātāpitu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph insert gotta<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>8</sup> M Ph °gula<sup>o</sup>, S °kkhitā always

<sup>9</sup> S sakkhimp<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> S ehi bho, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evam bho throughout

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S āha throughout    <sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>13</sup> M bhedatā, Ph bheditā    <sup>14</sup> M °pam    <sup>15</sup> T apad<sup>o</sup>

Abhiyyhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ paṛassa paṛavittupakaranam, taṃ abhiyyhitā hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṛassa, taṃ mama assā' ti Vyāpannacitto hoti padutthamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu<sup>2</sup> vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum iti<sup>3</sup> vā'<sup>3</sup> ti Micchādittthiko hoti viparita dassano<sup>4</sup> 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paṇo loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggaṭā sammāpatipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṃ dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye<sup>5</sup>

3 Dasāṃ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi dasaṃ?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipītam pahāya pānāti pātā pativirato hoti nihitadando nihtasatto lajjī dayā panno sabbapānabhutahitānukampī viharati Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ paṛassa paṛavittupakaranam gāmagatam vā aranñāgatam vā, na<sup>6</sup> taṃ adinnam theyyasamkhātā adātā<sup>7</sup> hoti Kāmesu micchā, cāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā<sup>8</sup> pitūrakkhitā<sup>9</sup> bhātūrakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātūrakkhitā<sup>10</sup> dhammarakkhitā<sup>11</sup> sassāmikā saparidandā antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā pi, tathārupāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti Musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātīmajjhagato vā pūga majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputto 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānam vā 'aham na jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham na passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa

<sup>1</sup> T M vatāyam, M<sub>6</sub> vata ayam      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S va°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S      <sup>4</sup> S viparitta°      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ti

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> taṇ nādinnaṃ, Ph S only adinnam

<sup>7</sup> Ph S na ād°      <sup>8</sup> M continues pa || antamaso

<sup>9</sup> Ph inserts mātāpitu°      <sup>10</sup> Ph inserts gotta°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>



jānamusā bhāsītā hoti Pīsunavācam pahāya pīsunāya  
vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā ime  
sam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amusam  
bhedāya, itī bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahītānam vā anuppa  
dātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samagga  
karanim vācam bhāsītā hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pha-  
rusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kannasukhā  
pemaniyā hūdayangamā poī bahujanakantā bahujanama  
nāpā, tathārupim vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam  
pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti kālavādī bhutavādī  
atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī mīdhānavatim vācam bhā-  
sītā hoti, kālena sāpadesam paṇiyantavatim atthasamhitam  
Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṁ tam parassa paravittupakāraṇam  
tam anabhijjhūtā<sup>1</sup> hoti ‘aho vata<sup>2</sup> yaṁ<sup>2</sup> paṇassa, tam mama  
assā’ ti Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasankappo  
‘ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhī attānam paṇi-  
harantu’ ti Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano ‘atthi  
dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukata dukkatānam  
kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro  
loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi  
loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye  
imaṁ ca lokam paṇaṁ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi  
katvā pavedenti’ ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṁ sagge ti

### CCI<sup>3</sup>

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
tam nikkhitto evaṁ nīraye Katamehi dasahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo lohita  
paṇi hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu  
Adinnādāyī hoti pe<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārī hoti  
musāvādī<sup>5</sup> hoti pīsunāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nābhī°

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam

<sup>3</sup> is missing in S

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>5</sup> T °do

samphappalāpi hoti abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpanna  
citto hoti micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi  
dinnam natthi' yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍukka  
tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi  
paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,  
natthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,  
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchi  
katvā pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṇi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

3 Dasaṇi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha  
tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge Katamehi dasaṇi?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānāti  
pātā pativirato hoti nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho, lajjī dayā  
panno sabbapānabhutaḥitānukampī viharatī Adinnādānam  
pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti pe<sup>2</sup> kāmesu  
micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācāriya pativirato hoti

<sup>3</sup> musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti pe<sup>4</sup>  
pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato  
hoti samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativi  
rato hoti anabhiyjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti  
sammādītthiko hoti viparītadassano 'atthi dinnam  
atthi' yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍḍukkatānam kam  
mānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko,  
atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke  
samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ  
ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedenti' ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasaṇi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti

## CCII

1 Dasaṇi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye Katamehi dasaṇi?

<sup>1</sup> M pa || sayam <sup>2</sup> Ph pa, omitted by M

<sup>3</sup> Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> M Ph pīsunam vācam p<sup>o</sup> pīsunāya vācāya patī<sup>o</sup> hoti

<sup>5</sup> M pa || ye imaṇ ca

2 Pānātipātī hoti <sup>1</sup> adinnādāyī <sup>2</sup> hoti kāmesu  
micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pīsunnāvāco hoti  
pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhij  
jhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Pānātipātā pativirato hoti <sup>1</sup> adinnādānā pativi  
rato hoti kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti mu  
sāvādā pativirato hoti pīsunnāya vācāya pativirato hoti  
pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti samphappalāpā  
pativirato hoti anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto  
hoti sammādītthiko hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

## CCIII

1 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā <sup>4</sup>  
yathābhatam nikkhitā evam niraye Katamehi dasahi?

2 Pānātipātīni hoti pe <sup>5</sup> micchādītthikā <sup>6</sup> hoti  
Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
upāsikā <sup>4</sup> yathābhatam nikkhitā evam niraye

3 Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā <sup>4</sup>  
yathābhatam nikkhitā evam sagge Katamehi dasahi?

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā hoti pe <sup>5</sup> sammādītthi  
kā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
upāsikā <sup>4</sup> yathābhatam nikkhitā evam sagge ti <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M pa, S pe

<sup>2</sup> S micchā°, in T M, °cārīni and so on with the feminine  
ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine

<sup>3</sup> S sammā° <sup>4</sup> Ph upāsako <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>6</sup> T sammā°, omitting all the rest

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph

## CCIV

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatā upāsikā  
avisāradā<sup>1</sup> agāram ajjhāvasatī Katamehī dasahī<sup>2</sup>

2 Panātipātini hoti<sup>3</sup> adinnādāyini hoti kāmesu  
micchācāinī hoti musāvādini hoti pīsūnāvācā hoti  
pharusāvācā hoti samphappalāpini hoti abhiy  
jhāluni hoti vyāpānnacittā hoti micchādittikā hoti  
Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehī samannāgata  
upāsikā avisāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī

3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgatā upāsikā  
visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī Katamehī dasahī<sup>2</sup>

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā hoti<sup>3</sup> adinnādānā pativiratā  
hoti kāmesu micchācāī pativiratā hoti musāvādā  
pativiratā hoti pīsūnāya vācāya pativiratā hoti  
pharusāva vācāya pativiratā hoti samphappalāpā pati  
viratā hoti anabhiyjhāluni hoti avyāpānnacittā  
hoti sammādittikā hoti

Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehī samannāgatā  
upāsikā visāradā agāram ajjhāvasatī tī<sup>4</sup>

## CCV

1 Samsappaniyapariyāyam<sup>5</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapari  
yāyam desissāmi<sup>6</sup>, tam sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha,  
bhāsisāmi tī 'Evam bhante' tī kho te bhikkhu Bhaga  
vato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katamo ca so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo  
dhammapariyāyo<sup>8</sup>

Kamassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni  
kammabandhu kammapatīsanā, yam kammam karonti  
kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T *puts* avi° *after* agāram, in M, §§ 1—2 *are missing*

<sup>2</sup> S pe || micchā°

<sup>3</sup> S pe || sammā°, in T M, °pativirato *always*

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph samsappanika°, S samsappati° *throughout*

<sup>6</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dese° <sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>8</sup> T bhavissanti

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo<sup>1</sup> lohita  
pāni hatapīhate<sup>2</sup> nivittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu  
So samsappatī kāyena, samsappatī vācāya, samsappatī  
manasā Tassa jūham kāyakammam hoti, jūham vaci  
kammam, jūham manokammam, jūhā gati, jūh'upapatti<sup>3</sup>  
Jūhagatikassa<sup>4</sup> kho panāham bhikkhave jūhupapatti  
kassa<sup>5</sup> dvinnam gatīnam aññataīam gatim vadāmi ye vā  
ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā<sup>6</sup> tiracchānayoni  
Katamī ca sā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave samsappajātikā<sup>6</sup> tiracchānayoni<sup>2</sup>  
Ahi vīcchikā satapadī nakulā<sup>8</sup> bilārā<sup>9</sup> musikā ulukā ye  
vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayonikā sattī manusse disvā  
samsappanti Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā<sup>10</sup> bhutassa upa  
patti<sup>11</sup> hoti Yam karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam  
enam<sup>12</sup> phassā phusanti<sup>13</sup>, evam aham<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave kamma  
dāyādā sattā ti vadāmi

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti  
pe<sup>15</sup> kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti  
pisunāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī  
hoti abhiyjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto hoti  
micchādītthiko hoti viparītadassano<sup>16</sup> 'natthi dinnam  
natthi<sup>17</sup> yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkatānam  
kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro  
loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi  
loke samanabrāhmanā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā, ye  
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedenti' ti So samsappatī kāyena, samsappatī vācāya,  
samsappatī manasā Tassa jūham kāyakammam hoti,  
jūham vacikammam, jūham manokammam, jūhā gati,

<sup>1</sup> Ph S luddho <sup>2</sup> M pahata°

<sup>3</sup> S jūhā upa°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'h'upatti <sup>4</sup> T °tassa

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °huppattikassa <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °jāti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M nangula, Ph also °la

<sup>9</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ra throughout

<sup>10</sup> T °ta, M<sub>6</sub> bhutā twice

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upatti and so in every similar case

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> etam <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>7</sub> phussanti

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> p'aham <sup>15</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>16</sup> S viparitta° <sup>17</sup> M pa || sayam

jmh'upapatti Jmhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave jmhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim va dāmi ye vā ekantadukkhā nrayā yā vā samsappajātikā<sup>1</sup> tiacchānāyoni Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā<sup>1</sup> tiacchānāyoni? Ahī vicchikā satapadī nakulā bilāiā musikā ulukā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiacchānāyonikā sattā manusse disvā<sup>2</sup> samsappanti Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā bhutassa upapatti hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam phassā phusanti, evam aham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādī kammaṇi kammabandhu kammapatīsaṇā, yam kammam karonti kalyānam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti

5 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāma pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti nīhitadāro nīhitasatto, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhutahitānukampī viharati So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā Tassa ujum kāyakammam hoti, ujum vacikammam, ujum manokammam, uju gati, uj'upapatti<sup>6</sup> Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave upapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekantasukhā saggā<sup>7</sup> yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇa mahāsālakulāni<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahutaṇṇatā upaṇṇatāni<sup>9</sup> pahu tavittupakaranāni<sup>9</sup> pahutadhanadhaññāni<sup>9</sup> Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā bhutassa upapatti hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam<sup>10</sup> phassā phusanti, evam aham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti pe<sup>11</sup> kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jā <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> twice

<sup>3</sup> M phussanti always <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> p'aham

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> repeat the whole § 4

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uju uppatti, omitted by Ph

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S sattā <sup>8</sup> in T after gaha°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph S bahuta° <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etam

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti pīsuna  
 vācam pahāya pīsunāya vācāya pativirato hoti pharu  
 savācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti  
 samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā pativirato hoti  
 anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sam-  
 māditthiko hoti aviparītadassano<sup>1</sup> 'atthi dinnam atthi<sup>2</sup>  
 yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam  
 phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi  
 mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samanabrāh-  
 manā sammaggatā sammāpatipinnā ye imaṇi ca lokam  
 paraṇi ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti  
 So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na sam-  
 sappati manasā Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum  
 vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uju upapatti  
 Ujugatikassa kho panāham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ujupapattikassa  
 dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatim vadāmi ye vā ekanta  
 sukhā saggā<sup>4</sup> yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahā  
 sālakulāni vā brāhmanamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahā  
 sālakulāni vā addhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahu-  
 tajātaruparajātāni<sup>5</sup> pahutavittupakaranāni<sup>5</sup> pahutadhana-  
 dhaññāni<sup>5</sup> Iti kho bhikkhave bhutā bhutassa upapatti  
 hoti Yam karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enam<sup>6</sup>  
 phassā phusanti, evam aham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave kammadāyādā  
 sattā ti vadāmi

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni  
 kammabandhu kammapatīsarānā, yam kammam karonti  
 kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti Ayam  
 kho so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo<sup>9</sup> dhammapariyā-  
 yo ti

<sup>1</sup> S aviparītta°

<sup>2</sup> M pa || ye imaṇi ca

<sup>3</sup> T aham, M<sub>6</sub> 'ham, M, 'mhi

<sup>4</sup> S sattā

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S bahuta°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etam

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> p'aham

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S

<sup>9</sup> T samsappatikā°, M, °tika°

## CCVI

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā  
nam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>1</sup> vyantibhāvam vadāmi,  
tañ ca kho ditth' eva dhamme upapajjam<sup>2</sup> vā apaie vā  
pariyāye<sup>3</sup> Na tvevāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sañcetanikānam  
lammānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>1</sup> duk  
khaṣṣ' antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā<sup>5</sup>  
kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti<sup>6</sup> akusalasañcetanikā<sup>7</sup> duk  
khudrayā<sup>8</sup> dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammanta  
sandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkha  
vipākā hoti, tividhā<sup>5</sup> manokammantasandosavyāpatti aku  
salasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ  
ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti aku  
salasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo<sup>9</sup> lohita  
pāni hatapahate<sup>10</sup> nīvittho adayāpanno sabbapānabhutesu  
Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṁ tam parassa paṇavittupakaranam gāma  
gatam vā arāṇagatam vā, tam<sup>11</sup> adinnam theyyasamkhātā  
ādātā<sup>12</sup> hoti Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā  
piturakkhitā<sup>13</sup> bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā<sup>14</sup>  
dhammarakkhitā<sup>15</sup> sassāmikā saparidandā antamaso mālā  
gunaparikkhitā<sup>16</sup> pi, tathārūpāsu cārittam āpajjitā hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyā-  
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti  
Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyā-  
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °veditvā <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajjam, S °jje

<sup>3</sup> M °yena <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> t'evāham, M<sub>6</sub> tvāham

<sup>5</sup> S °dham, Ph °dha throughout T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dhā, °dham  
and °dha

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °sadosa° throughout

<sup>7</sup> M Ph °kam throughout

<sup>8</sup> M Ph °yam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °uddayā, T °ndriyā throughout

<sup>9</sup> Ph S luddho <sup>10</sup> M pahata°

<sup>11</sup> is missing in the MSS <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ad°

<sup>13</sup> M pa || antamaso, Ph adds mātāpitu°

<sup>14</sup> Ph adds gotta° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> S °kkhitā, M Ph °gula°



3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nāṭumajjhagato vā pugamajjhagato vā iṇḍa kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtho<sup>1</sup> 'eh' ambho<sup>2</sup> puissa, yam jānāsi, tam vadehi<sup>3</sup> ti so ajānam vā 'aham<sup>3</sup> jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham<sup>3</sup> na jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham<sup>3</sup> passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham na passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajā nāmusā bhāsita hoti Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesam aklhātā amusam bhedāya, iti samaggānam vā bhettā<sup>4</sup> bhinnānam vā anuppadātā vaggāiāmo vaggarato vagganandi vagga karanim vācam bhāsita hoti Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā andakā kakkasā parakatukā parābhissujjani kodhasā mantā asamādhissamvattanikā, tathārupim vācam bhāsita hoti Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādi abhutavādi anāttha vādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, amāhānavatim vācam bhāsita hoti akālena anapadesam aparīyantavatim anātthasam hitam

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudīyā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudīyā dukkhavipākā hoti<sup>5</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhiyjhālu hoti, yaṇ tam parassa paravittupakaranam, tam abhiyjhita hoti, 'aho vata<sup>5</sup> yam<sup>5</sup> parassa, tam mama assā' ti Vyāpannacitto hoti padutthamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā baj jhantu<sup>6</sup> vā ucchiyantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum iti<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> ti Micchādittiko hoti viparītadassano<sup>8</sup> 'natthi dinnam natthi<sup>9</sup> yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍakka-tānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

<sup>1</sup> S sakkhipp°      <sup>2</sup> S ehi bho, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evam bho

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S āha      <sup>4</sup> M bhedātā, Ph bheditā

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> S va°, M<sub>7</sub> ma°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> S viparīta°      <sup>9</sup> M pa || ye imaṇ ca

natthi loke samanabhihmanā sammaggaṭṭā sammāpatipannā,  
ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā saccā  
katvā pāvedenti' tī

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyā  
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hotī

5 Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañceta  
nikāhetu<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaranā  
apāyam duggatim vinipātāmanāyā upapajjanti, catub  
bidhavadicakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu  
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaranā apāyam  
duggatim vinipātāmanāyā upapajjanti, tividhamanoka  
mantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaranā apāyam duggatim vi  
pātāmanāyā upapajjanti

6 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto  
yena yen' eva patitthāti, suppatitthitam yeva patitthāti,  
evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyā  
patti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa<sup>2</sup> bhedaṁ<sup>2</sup>  
parammaranā<sup>2</sup> apāyam duggatim vinipātāmanāyā upa  
pajjanti, catubbidhavadicakammantasandosavyāpatti akusala  
sañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaranā  
apāyam duggatim vinipātāmanāyā upapajjanti, tividha  
manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā  
sattā kāyassa bhedaṁ parammaranā apāyam duggatim vi  
pātāmanāyā upapajjanti

7 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā  
nam upacitānam appatisamviditvā<sup>3</sup> vyantibhāvam vadāmi,  
taṇ ca kho ditth' eva dhamme upapajjam<sup>4</sup> vā apare<sup>5</sup> vā  
pariyāye Na tvevāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam  
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamviditvā<sup>3</sup> dukkhass'  
antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam  
mantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā  
hotī, catubbidhā vadicakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā  
sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hotī, tividhā manokammantasam

M Ph 'nikāhetu throughout, T 'nikāhetu and 'nikāhetu

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S <sup>3</sup> M Ph 'veditvā <sup>4</sup> S 'jje

<sup>5</sup> T aparena <sup>6</sup> M, tvev' aham, M, tvāham

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti ku salasancetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirato hoti nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho, lajjī dayā paṇṇo sabbapaṇabhutahitānukampī viharati<sup>1</sup>. Adinnādā nam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ paṇassa paravittupakāśanam gāmagatim vā aṇaṇagatam vā, na<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> adinnam theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, yā tā mātuakkhitā pituakkhitā<sup>4</sup> bhāturaṃbhātā bhaginī iakkhitā nītirakkhitā<sup>5</sup> dhammarakkhitā<sup>6</sup> sassāmiṃ<sup>7</sup> sapa ridandā antamaso māṇṇunapariṃkhitā<sup>8</sup> pi, tathārūpāsu na<sup>9</sup> cārittaṃ āpajjati hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusala sañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti sabhāgato vā paṇisāgato vā nātimaṃjagato vā pugamaṃjagato vā rājakulamamaṃjagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtho<sup>9</sup> 'ehi ambho<sup>10</sup> piṇḍa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānam vā 'aham<sup>11</sup> na jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham<sup>11</sup> jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham<sup>11</sup> na passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham<sup>11</sup> passāmi' ti itī attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakīṇī cakkhahetu vā na sampajāṇāmusā bhāsita hoti. Piṇḍa vācāṃ pahāya piṇḍāya vācāya pativirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātī imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutā vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amusaṃ bhedaṃ, itī bhinnānam vā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert pe, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph T S, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit only tam

<sup>3</sup> Ph S na ād°, T M<sub>6</sub> adā°

<sup>4</sup> M pa || antamaso, Ph adds mātāpitu°

<sup>5</sup> Ph adds gotta° <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> S °kkhitā, M Ph °gula°

<sup>8</sup> T puts na before āp°, M<sub>7</sub> omits na <sup>9</sup> S sakkhimp°

<sup>10</sup> S ehi bho, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evam bho

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S āha

sandhātā sūhitinam vā anuppadātī samaggāiāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaranim vācam bhāsītī hoti Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, yā sā vācī nelā kannasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayangamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathā upim vācam bhāsītā hoti Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpī pativirato hoti kālavādī bhutavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nīdhānavatim vācam bhāsita hoti kālena sāpadesam parī yantavatim atthasamhitam

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbīdhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave tīvidhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

10 Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yān tam parassa paṭavittupākaranam, tūm anabhijjhītā<sup>1</sup> hoti ‘aho vatī<sup>2</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> parassa, tam mama assā’ tī Avyāpannacitto hoti appadutthamanasankappo ‘ime sattā aveiā avyāpajjhā anighī sukhī attānam parihāntu’ tī Sammāditthiko hoti aviparītadassano<sup>3</sup> ‘atthi dinnam atthi yittham<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> ye imā ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ tī Evam kho bhikkhave tīvidhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti

11 Tīvidhakāyakkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbīdhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, tīvidhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti

12 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apannako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen’ eva patitthātī suppatitthitam<sup>6</sup> yeva patitthātī, evam eva kho bhikkhave tīvidhakāyakkammanta

<sup>1</sup> M, °jjhātā, T na abhi°      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatāyām

<sup>3</sup> S aviparītta°      <sup>4</sup> S addā atthi hutam

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> sampā°

sampattikusalasasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda pa  
rammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhā  
vacikkamantasampattikusalasasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kā  
yassa bheda parammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti,  
tividhamanokamantasampattikusalasasañcetanikāhetu vā sat  
tā kāyassa bheda parammaṇā sugatim saggam lokam  
upapajjanti

13 Nāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam ka  
tānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>2</sup> vyantibhāvam vadāmi,  
tañ ca kho dīth' eva dhamme upapajjam<sup>4</sup> vā apare vā  
pariyāye Na<sup>5</sup> tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam  
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>2</sup> dukkhass'  
antakīriyam vadāmi ti<sup>5</sup>

## CCVII

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikanam kammānam katā  
nam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>2</sup> vyantibhāvam vadāmi,  
tañ ca kho dīth' eva dhamme upapajjam<sup>4</sup> vā apare vā  
pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam  
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>2</sup> dukkhass'  
antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakam  
mantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā  
dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosavyā  
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti,  
tividhā manokamantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā  
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
tividhā kāyakamantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā  
dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakamantasandosavyā  
patti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti  
Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikkamantasandosa  
vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā  
hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph S *omit this phrase*      <sup>2</sup> M Ph °veditvā

<sup>3</sup> T *adds* 'va      <sup>4</sup> S °jje      <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>7</sup> M Ph pa, *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudīyā dukkhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasando savyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti

2 Tividhakāyakkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti, catubbī dhavacikammanta<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>4</sup>

3 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā nam upacitānam appatisamviditvā<sup>5</sup> vyantibhāvam vadāmi, tañ ca kho dīth' eva dhamme upapajjam<sup>6</sup> vā apare vā pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamviditvā dukkhass' antakīriyam vadāmi Tatra bhikkhave tividhā<sup>7</sup> kāyakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudīyā sukhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>8</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave tividham kāyakammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>8</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>2</sup> S in full

<sup>3</sup> M la, omitted by Ph

<sup>4</sup> Ph 'ti ti, T adds catubbidha, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, catubbidham || pe

<sup>5</sup> M Ph 'veditvā <sup>6</sup> S 'jje

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, henceforth 'dha, also 'cetanikam 'yam 'kam

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa

hoti Katha ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti  
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti  
kusalasañcetanikā sukhudāyā sukhavipākā hoti

4 Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu  
vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda paṇḍitaṇā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbīdhavacikammanta<sup>2</sup>  
pe<sup>3</sup> tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikā  
hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda paṇḍitaṇā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup>

### CCVIII

1 Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katā  
nam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>6</sup> vyantibhāvam vadāmi,  
tañ ca kho dīṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam<sup>7</sup> vā apare<sup>8</sup> vā  
pariyāye Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kam  
mānam katānam upacitānam appatisamvīditvā<sup>6</sup> dukkhass'  
antakuṇṇam vadāmi Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
evam vīgatābhijjho vīgatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno  
patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam dīsam pharītvā  
vihāraṇi, tathā dīṭṭham, tathā dīṭṭham tathā catuttham  
Iti uddham adho dīṭṭham sabbadhi sabbatthātāya<sup>9</sup> sabbā  
vāntam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga  
tena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharītvā viharati  
So evam pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idam cīttam parīttam<sup>10</sup>  
ahosi<sup>11</sup> abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cīttam appamā  
nam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci pamānakatam kam  
mam<sup>12</sup>, na<sup>12</sup> tam<sup>12</sup> tatrāvasissati, na tam tatrāvatutthati<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M Ph °kammantasampatti, S *in full*

<sup>3</sup> M la, omitted by Ph <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add catu

<sup>5</sup> Ph pa omitted by M S, apparently the initial phrase  
Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °vedītvā <sup>7</sup> S °jje <sup>8</sup> T °rena

<sup>9</sup> T °kāya, M<sub>5</sub> S sabbatthātāya <sup>10</sup> M<sub>5</sub> pariyantam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S hoti <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatrāpa°

tī<sup>1</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave ‘dāhara t agge<sup>2</sup> ce so<sup>3</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> kumāro mettācetovimuttim<sup>5</sup> bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammam kareyyā’ tī<sup>2</sup> No h’etam bhante ‘Akarontam kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā’ tī<sup>2</sup> No h’etam bhante, akarontam hi<sup>6</sup> bhante pāpakammam luto dukkham phussissati tī<sup>7</sup>?

2 Bhāvetabbā kho pañāyam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā puissena<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> Itthiyā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puissassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco So evam pajānāti Yam kho me idha<sup>9</sup> kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam, sabbam tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugam<sup>10</sup> bhavissati ti Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya<sup>11</sup> samvattati, idha paññ’assa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno uttarim<sup>13</sup> vimuttim<sup>14</sup> appativijjhato tī<sup>15</sup>

3 Karunāsahagatena cetasā muditāsahagatena cetasā upekkhāsahagatena<sup>16</sup> cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham Iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>17</sup> sabbā vantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamānena averena avyāpajhena pharivā viharati So evam pajānāti ‘pubbe kho me idam cittaṃ parittam aho<sup>18</sup> abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idam cittaṃ appamā nam subhāvitam, yam kho pana kiñci pamānakatam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> M Ph dahara d agge

<sup>3</sup> T va tam sa, M<sub>6</sub> tam, M<sub>7</sub> na, omitted by S

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M, sāyam, T yam

<sup>5</sup> M Ph mettā cetō°, T continues itthiyā vā, as below

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph, M has phussissanti

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pan’ ayam      <sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M S idam

<sup>10</sup> Ph anutam, T anugamma, M<sub>6</sub> anupagatam, M<sub>7</sub> anu yugamma, S anubha°

<sup>11</sup> M ‘kāya, T ‘tā      <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pan’assa, M<sub>6</sub> pan’amāssa

<sup>13</sup> Ph. ‘rin, M T ‘<sub>11</sub>      <sup>14</sup> T ‘<sub>11</sub> yam

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> M Ph S upekkhā° throughout

<sup>17</sup> M T S sabbatta°, M<sub>6</sub> sabbatāya      <sup>18</sup> S hoti



kammam, na<sup>1</sup> tam tatrāvasissatī, na tam tatrāvatitthati  
 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara t agge<sup>2</sup> ce so-  
 ayam kumāo upekhācetovimuttim bhāveyya<sup>4</sup>, api nu kho  
 pāpakammam kareyyā' tī<sup>3</sup> No h'etam bhante 'Akaiontam  
 kho pana pāpakammam api nu kho dukkham phuseyyā'  
 tī<sup>3</sup> No h'etam bhante, akaiontam hi bhante pāpakammam  
 kuto dukkham phussissatī<sup>5</sup> tī<sup>6</sup>

4 Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam bhikkhave upekhācetovi-  
 mutti itthiyā vā purisena vā Itthiyā vā bhikkhave puri-  
 sassa vā nāyam<sup>7</sup> kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaio ayam  
 bhikkhave macco So evam pajānāti Yam l ho me idha<sup>8</sup>  
 kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammam katam,  
 sabban tam idha vedaniyam, na tam anugam<sup>9</sup> bhavissati  
 tī Evam<sup>10</sup> bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anā-  
 gāmitāya samvattati, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttarim<sup>11</sup> vi-  
 muttim appativijjhato tī<sup>12</sup>

## CCIX

1 Atha kho aññataio brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasankamī, upasankamtvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī,  
 sammodaniyam katham sāiānyam vitisāetvā ekamantam  
 nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmano Bhagavan  
 tam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
 yena m idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā  
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti' tī<sup>2</sup>  
 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmana evam idh'  
 ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam dugga-  
 tim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti' tī 'Ko pana bho  
 Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena m idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T    <sup>2</sup> Ph °d agge, M<sub>6</sub> °t agga na

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> S    <sup>4</sup> T °yyati

<sup>5</sup> M °ssanti, M<sub>6</sub> phussatī, T phuseyyasī

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph    <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ayam

<sup>8</sup> all MSS have idam

<sup>9</sup> Ph anugatam, S anubha°, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> imam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>11</sup> M Ph °ri

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>7</sub>

bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti' ti 'Na kho aham imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthāna ena attham' ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam de setu, yathāham imassa bhoto Gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan'<sup>2</sup> ti 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāṇissāmi' ti 'Evam bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccaṇṇosī Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Tividhā<sup>3</sup> kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>5</sup>

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti

Evam adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajanti<sup>7</sup>

3 Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts avibhattassa vitthārena attham

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °dham always

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °ti ti <sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama  
cariyā hoti<sup>1</sup> Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya  
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>2</sup>

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā  
samacariyā hoti Kathaṇ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā  
dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>3</sup>

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama  
cariyā hoti

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ  
idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda paṇammaranā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjanti ti

Abhikkantam<sup>4</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> upāsakam  
mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja t agge pānupetam sa  
raṇam gatan ti

Karajakāyavaggo<sup>6</sup> pathamo<sup>7</sup>

## CCX

1 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha  
tam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye Katamehī dasahī<sup>2</sup>

2 Pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācari  
hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṇḍāpālāpī hoti, pharusāvāco hoti,  
samphappalāpī hoti, abhiyjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,  
micchādittihiko hoti

Imehī kho bhikkhave dasahī dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

<sup>1</sup> T continues pe || Evam kho br<sup>o</sup> ti<sup>o</sup> manasā

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>3</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> M repeats it <sup>5</sup> M la, omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> S Pathama<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>5</sub> Vaggo, omitted by Ph T M,

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> adds tass' uddānam  
nirayo sugatī ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su  
āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti, then Pannāsakam sam  
attam

3 Dasahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato yathābha-  
tam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehī dasahī?

4 Pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti,  
kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato  
hoti, pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya  
pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, anabhijjhālu  
hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti

Imehī kho bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato yathābha-  
tam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

### CCXI

1 Visatīyā bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato yathā-  
bhatam nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehī visatīyā?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte sam-  
ādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne  
samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca  
kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti,  
parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti,  
parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharu-  
sāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā  
ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samāda-  
peti, attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya sam-  
ādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde  
samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti, parañ ca  
micchādītthiyā samādapeti

Imehī kho bhikkhave visatīyā dhammehī samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye

3 Visatīyā bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato yathā-  
bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehī visatīyā?

4 Attanā ca pānātipātā pativirato hoti, parañ ca pānā-  
tipātā veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā pati-  
virato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti,  
attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti, parañ ca  
kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā ca  
musāvādā pativirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyā  
samādapeti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti,  
parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramanīyā samādapeti, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti

Imehi kho bhikkhave visatīyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

## CCXII

1 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīaye Katamehi timsāya?

2 Attanā ca pānātipāti hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca adinnā dāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācāri hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca musāvādi hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pīsūnāvāco hoti, parañ ca pīsūnāya vācāya samādapeti, pīsūnāya ca vācāya samanūñño hoti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanūñño hoti, attanā ca samphappalāpi hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca vyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti, parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti, micchāditthiyā ca samanūñño hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nīaye<sup>1</sup>

3 Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi timsāya?

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add ti

4 Attanā ca pānātipātā pativirato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramaniya samādapeti, pānātipātā veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca adinnādānā pativirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaniya samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārī veramaniya samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārī veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca musāvādā pativirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaniya samādapeti, musāvādā veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaniya samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaniya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaniya samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaniya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca avyāpānaccitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiya samādapeti, sammāditthiya ca samanunño hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

### CCXIII

1 Cattārisāya<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye Katamehi cattārisāya?

2 Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pānātipātassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vānnaṃ bhāsati, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

---

S olisāya throughout

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchā cārassa ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca musāvādi hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca pisunā vāco hoti, parañ ca pisunīya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vannam bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya ca vācīya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vannam bhāsati, attanā ca sam phappalāpi hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca micchādittiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, parañ ca micchādittiyā samādapeti, micchādittiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādittiyā ca vannam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam nuaye

3 Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge Katamehi cattārisāya?

4 Attanā ca pānātipātā veramanīyā pativirato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, pānātipātā veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca adinnādānā pativirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramanīyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā<sup>2</sup> veramanīyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca musāvādā pativirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramanīyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramanīyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramanīyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca

<sup>1</sup> S °dittih

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vea° samā°

pisunāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaniyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya pativirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaniyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca samphappalāpā pativirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaniyā<sup>1</sup> samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaniyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaniyā ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vannam bhāsati, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti, parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti, sammāditthiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammāditthiyā ca vannam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti

## CCXIV

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upa  
hatam<sup>2</sup> attānam pariharati<sup>3</sup> akhatam<sup>4</sup> anupahatam<sup>5</sup>  
attānam pariharati<sup>3</sup> visatiyā bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> timsāya<sup>6</sup>  
bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannā  
gato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati<sup>7</sup> akha  
tam<sup>8</sup> anupahatam<sup>8</sup> attānam<sup>8</sup> pariharati<sup>8</sup>

CCXV<sup>9</sup>

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco  
kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam

<sup>1</sup> Ph S add ca    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>,    <sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S akkh°, T M<sub>7</sub> akatam    <sup>5</sup> T anugatam

<sup>6</sup> S timsatiyā    <sup>7</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>7</sub>, S adds    pe    Imehi  
kho bh° cattārisāya dhammehi sa° akkh° anu° att° pariha  
ratu ti, then Dutiyavaggo dutiyo    <sup>9</sup> no number in S



nīrayam upapajjati pe<sup>1</sup> idh' ekacco<sup>2</sup> kayassa  
 bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati  
 vīsatiyā bhikkhave pe<sup>3</sup> timsāya bhikkhave  
 pe<sup>4</sup> cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'  
 ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim  
 vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati idh' ekacco kāyassa  
 bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati  
 pe<sup>5</sup>

CCXVI<sup>6</sup>

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedī  
 tabbo pe<sup>7</sup> pandito veditabbo pe<sup>7</sup> vīsa  
 tiyā bhikkhave pe<sup>8</sup> timsāya bhikkhave pe<sup>9</sup>  
 cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo  
 veditabbo <sup>10</sup> pandito veditabbo <sup>10</sup>  
 Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato  
 pandito veditabbo<sup>11</sup> pe<sup>7</sup>

CCXVII<sup>6</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāve  
 tabbā Katame dasa?

2 Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre patikkulasaññā<sup>12</sup>  
 sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>13</sup> aniccasaññā anicce dukkha-  
 saññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahāṇasaññā virāgasaññā niro-  
 dhasaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhā-  
 vetabbā<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>2</sup> T omits idh' ekacco upapajjati

<sup>3</sup> M la, omitted by Ph T S <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>6</sup> no number in S

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>8</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph S

<sup>9</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph T S <sup>10</sup> M pa

<sup>11</sup> S adds after °tabbo Tatīyavaggo tatīyo, and then in  
 parenthesis Imesu catutthapañcamesu vaggesu sattagananā  
 peyyālavasena veditabbā

<sup>12</sup> M Ph patikula°, M<sub>7</sub> patikula°

<sup>13</sup> M Ph °ratī° <sup>14</sup> S adds ti

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa?

4 Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre patikkūlasaññā<sup>1</sup> sabalo ke anabhīratasaññā<sup>2</sup> atthikasaññā puluvakasaññā<sup>3</sup> vimalakasaññā vipubbakasaññā<sup>4</sup> vicchiddakasaññā uddhumātakaññā

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>4</sup>

### CCXVIII<sup>5</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame dasa<sup>6</sup>?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākāma manto sammā ājīvo sammā āyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñānam sammāvimutti

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>7</sup>

### CCXIX<sup>8</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya<sup>9</sup> cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>10</sup>

2 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa<sup>11</sup> issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa tham bhassa sāmambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa<sup>12</sup> pamā dassa<sup>13</sup> pariññāya<sup>14</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya<sup>15</sup> cāgāya patinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā tī

Dasakanipāto<sup>16</sup> nitthito<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph patikula°, M patikkulā° <sup>2</sup> M Ph °ratī°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>5</sup> no number in S

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add dhammā | pe |

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> T °bbā tī, omitting all the rest <sup>10</sup> S pe

<sup>11</sup> M Ph pal° <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph, M<sub>7</sub> omits only madassa

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S abhiññāya pari° <sup>14</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>15</sup> S has before Dasaka° Pañcamapannāsako pañcamo, M Ph Dasakam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Dasanipātam

<sup>16</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °tam, Ph adds nibbānapaccayo hotu

## EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sammāsam  
buddhassa

### I

1 Atha<sup>\*</sup> kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa  
sankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim atthiyāni bhante kusalāni  
sīlāni kim ānisamsāni' tī? 'Avippatisāratthāni kho Ananda  
kusalāni sīlāni avippatisāīānisamsāni' 'Avippatisāo pana  
bhante kim atthiyo kim ānisamso' tī? 'Avippatisāo kho  
Ananda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso' 'Pāmujjam pana  
bhante kim atthiyam kim ānisamsan' tī? 'Pāmujjam kho  
Ānanda pītattam pītānisamsam' 'Pīti pana bhante kim  
atthiyā kim ānisamsā' tī? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā  
passaddhānisamsā' 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim atthiyā  
kim ānisamsā' tī? 'Passaddhi kho Ananda sukhattā  
sukhānisamsā' 'Sukham pana bhante kim atthiyam kim-  
ānisamsan' tī? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam sa-  
mādhānisamsam' 'Samādhī pana bhante kim atthiyo  
kim ānisamso' tī? 'Samādhī kho Ānanda yathābhutañāna-  
dassanattho yathābhutañānadassanānisamso' 'Yathābhu-  
tañānadassanam pana bhante kim atthiyam kim ānisamsan'  
tī? 'Yathābhutañānadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattam  
nibbidānisamsam' 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim atthiyā  
kim ānisamsī' tī? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

---

<sup>\*</sup> S *begins* Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bh°  
Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme



esā bhikkhave, yam samāhito yathābhutam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> pas  
sati Yathābhutam bhikkhave jānato<sup>2</sup> passato<sup>2</sup> na cetanāya  
karaniyam 'nibbindāmi'<sup>3</sup> ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave,  
yam<sup>4</sup> yathābhutam jānam passam nibbindati Nibbindassa<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'virajjāmi' ti Dham  
matā esā bhikkhave, yam nibbindo<sup>6</sup> virajjati Virattassa  
bhikkhave na cetanāya karaniyam 'vimuttiñānadassanam  
sacchikaromi' ti Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yam viratto<sup>8</sup>  
vimuttiñānadassanam sacchikaroti

2 Iti kho bhikkhave viāgo vimuttiñānadassanattho vi  
muttiñānadassanānisamso, nibbidā<sup>9</sup> viāgathā viāgāni  
samsā, yathābhutañānadassanam nibbidattham<sup>10</sup> nibbidāni  
samsam<sup>11</sup>, samādhī yathābhutañānadassanattho yathābhu  
tañānadassanānisamso, sukham samādhattam samādhāni  
samsam, passaddhī sukhathā sukhānisamsā, pīti<sup>12</sup> passad  
dhatthā<sup>12</sup> passaddhānisamsā<sup>12</sup>, pāmujjam pītattam pītāni  
samsam, avippatisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamso, kusalāni  
sīlāni avippatisārattāni avippatisārānisamsāni Iti kho  
bhikkhave dhammā ca<sup>13</sup> dhamme abhisandenti<sup>14</sup> dhammā  
ca<sup>15</sup> dhamme purenti<sup>16</sup> aparā<sup>17</sup> parangamanāyā<sup>18</sup> ti

### III

1 Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti  
avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa ha  
tupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa  
hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā  
hoti passaddhī, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

<sup>1</sup> M Ph jā<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> T °tā <sup>3</sup> M Ph nibbidāmi

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph nibbidassa, S nibbinassa <sup>6</sup> S nibbinno

<sup>7</sup> S viratacittassa <sup>8</sup> S virato <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vimutti

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nibbindanattam <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nibbindā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>14</sup> Ph °sompavedenti, T °deti, M<sub>6</sub> °nandeti

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M S

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °pureti, T °parenti, M °haranti

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aparā <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> parangā<sup>o</sup>

hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa  
 hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati  
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutañā  
 nadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathābhutañāna  
 dassanavipannassa hatupanisī hoti nibbidā, nibbidīya asati  
 nibbidāvipannassa hatupaniso hoti virāgo virāge asati  
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ukkho sākāpalāsavipanno,  
 tassa papatikā<sup>1</sup> pi na pāripurim gacchati, taso pi pheggu  
 pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro,  
 avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisim hoti  
 pe<sup>2</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam<sup>3</sup>

3 Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno  
 hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa  
 upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmuja  
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti  
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā  
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,  
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam  
 māsamādhī sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisam  
 pannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam  
 yathābhutañānadassane sati yathābhutañānadassanasam  
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā nibbidāya sati  
 nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge  
 sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñā  
 nadassanam

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ukkho sākāpalāsasampanno,  
 tassa papatikā pi pāripurim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi  
 sāro pi pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sila  
 vato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatisāro,  
 avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa upanisasampan  
 nam hoti pe<sup>2</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam ti

<sup>1</sup> S pappā° throughout

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °nan ti

## IV

1 Tattha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi —  
Avuso bhikkhavo ti Avuso ti kho te bhikkhu āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccasosum Ayasmā Sāriputto etadavoca —

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avip-  
patisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatu-  
panisam hoti pāmujjam pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa  
hatupanisī hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā  
hoti passaddhu, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa  
hatūpanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa  
hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati  
sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhutanā  
nādaśsanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathābhutañāna  
dassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati  
nibbidāvipannassa hatūpanisō hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-  
gavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso iukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa  
pīpatikā pi na pāpūpūm gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi sāro  
pi na pūpūpūm gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa  
silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre  
asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pe<sup>2</sup>  
vimuttiñānadassanam

4 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti  
avippatisāro, avippatisāre sati avippatisārasampannassa  
upanīsasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmuja  
sāmpannassa upanīsasampanno hoti pīti pītiyā sati pīti  
sāmpannassa upanīsasampannā hoti passaddhu, passaddhiyā  
sati passaddhisāmpannassa upanīsasampannam hoti sukham,  
sukhe sati sukhāsāmpannassa upanīsasampanno hoti sam-  
māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisāmpan-  
nassa upanīsasampannam hoti yathābhutañānadassanam  
yathābhutañānadassane sati yathābhutañānadassanasam-  
pannassa upanīsasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

<sup>1</sup> M oye      <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> in M<sub>6</sub> here follows immediately No XIX, the other  
Suttas are missing

nibbidāsampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge satī virāgasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

5 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sakhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripurim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila sampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pe<sup>1</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam ti

## V

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhu āmantesi pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avipatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa asati hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathā bhutañānadassanam, yathābhutañānadassane asati yathā bhutañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatupaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam

3 Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkhō sakhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā pi na pāripurim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripurim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre asati avippatisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pe<sup>1</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam

4 Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre satī avippatisārasampannassa upanīsasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje satī pāmuja

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph



sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā satī pīti  
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā  
 satī passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham,  
 sukhe satī sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam  
 māsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi satī sammāsamādhisampan  
 nassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhutanānadassanam,  
 yathābhutanānadassane satī yathābhutanānadassanasam  
 pannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya satī  
 nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti viiāgo, virāge  
 satī viiāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñā  
 nadassanam

5 Seyyathā pi iul kho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa pa  
 patī ā pi pāipūrim gacchatī, taci pi phēgu pi sāro pi  
 pāipūrim gacchatī, evam eva kho āvuso silavato<sup>1</sup> silasam  
 pannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatisāro, avippatisāre  
 satī avippatisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti  
 pe<sup>2</sup> vimuttiñānadassanan ti<sup>3</sup>

VI<sup>4</sup>

1 Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakapaṇibhāsako aṇi  
 yupavādi<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārinam, atthānam etam anavakāso,  
 yam so ekādasannam vyasanānam aññataiam vyasanam  
 na<sup>6</sup> nigaccheyya<sup>7</sup> Katamesam<sup>8</sup> ekādasannam<sup>9</sup>

2 Anadhigatam nādhigacchatī, adhigatā paṇihāyati,  
 saddhammassa na vodāyati<sup>9</sup>, saddhammesu vā adhimānīko  
 hoti, anabhīrato vā brahmacariyam carati, aññataiam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> Ph adds between this Sutta and the following Tatrāy  
 Āno bhō āmo Dussilassa āvo silasampannassa (sic) hatu<sup>o</sup>  
 hoti avi<sup>o</sup> | pa | pāipūrim gacchatī ti, evam eva kho āvo  
 silavato sila<sup>o</sup> upani<sup>o</sup> hoti avi<sup>o</sup> avi<sup>o</sup> satī avippatisāiasam  
 pannassa upani<sup>o</sup> hoti vimuttiñānadassanan ti

<sup>4</sup> M oddly gives the same tenet at first with thānam etam  
 avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with atthānam etam  
 anavakāso and na nigaccheyya

<sup>5</sup> M °do throughout <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M,

<sup>7</sup> T gaccheyya <sup>8</sup> T M, insert vyasanānam

<sup>9</sup> all MSS have °yanti <sup>10</sup> T °taiā, M, °tarati (sic)

padakkhinam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī,  
 upasankamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodī,  
 sammodanīyam katham sūānīyam vitisāretvā ekamantam  
 nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasman  
 tam Sāriputtam etad voca 'sīyā nu kho ivuso Sāriputta  
 bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva patha  
 viyam pathavisaññī assa pe<sup>1</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> p'īdam<sup>2</sup>  
 dītham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu  
 vicaritam manasā, tatāpi<sup>3</sup> na saññī assa, saññī ca pana  
 assā' tī<sup>2</sup>

2 Sīyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī  
 patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññī assa  
 pe<sup>1</sup> yam<sup>4</sup> p'īdam<sup>4</sup> dītham sutam mutam viññātam  
 pattam<sup>5</sup> pariyesitam<sup>5</sup> anuvicaritam<sup>5</sup> manasā<sup>5</sup>, tatāpi<sup>3</sup> na  
 saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā tī

3 'Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta sīyā bhikkhuno  
 tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam patha  
 viññī assa<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> yam<sup>4</sup> p'īdam<sup>4</sup> dītham sutam  
 mutam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatāpi<sup>8</sup>  
 na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' tī<sup>2</sup>

4 Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññī hotī 'etam san  
 tam, etam panītam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho  
 sabbupadhipatīnissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbā  
 nan' tī Evam kho āvuso Ānanda sīyā bhikkhuno tathā  
 rupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavi  
 saññī assa pe<sup>7</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> p'īdam<sup>2</sup> dītham sutam  
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā,  
 tatāpi<sup>8</sup> na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā tī

5 Accharīyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatra hī nāma  
 Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañ  
 janam samsandissatī samessatī<sup>9</sup> na viggahissatī<sup>10</sup>, yad idam  
 aggapadasmim Idānāham<sup>11</sup> āvuso Bhagavāntam upasan

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pa <sup>2</sup> S yam idam

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi <sup>4</sup> Ph S yam idam

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> assā tī

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi

<sup>9</sup> M Ph samissatī <sup>10</sup> M Ph S viggahissatī

<sup>11</sup> T idhā

kamitvā etam attham upucchim<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyanjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatia hi nāma<sup>2</sup> Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>2</sup> na vigga hissati<sup>3</sup>, yad idam aggapadasmin ti

## IX

1 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā<sup>4</sup> na cakkhum manasikaieyya, na rupam manasikaieyya, na sotam manasikaieyya, na saddam manasikaieyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikaieyya, na jivham manasikaieyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikaieyya, na pathavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na ākāśānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākūcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam<sup>5</sup> p'idam<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikaieyya, na rupam manasikareyya, na sotam manasikaieyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikaieyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikaieyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikaieyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na pathavim manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam

<sup>1</sup> T āp°    <sup>2</sup> M Ph samissati

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S vigayhissati    <sup>4</sup> T M, insert ca pana

<sup>5</sup> Ph S yam idam

manasikaṛeyya, na vāyam manasikaṛeyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na neva saññānāsaññāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na idhalokam manasikaṛeyya, na paralokam manasikaṛeyya, yam<sup>1</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikaṛeyya, manasi ca pana kaṛeyyā ti

3 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikaṛeyya, na rupam manasikaṛeyya<sup>3</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> yam<sup>1</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikaṛeyya, manasi ca pana kaṛeyyā' ti<sup>2</sup>

4 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evam manasikaṛoti 'etam santam, etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipatinissaggo tanhakkhaya viñño nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evam kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikaṛeyya, na rupam manasikaṛeyya<sup>3</sup>, na sotam manasikaṛeyya, na saddam manasikaṛeyya, na ghānam manasikaṛeyya, na gandham manasikaṛeyya, na jīvham manasikaṛeyya, na rasam manasikaṛeyya, na kāyam manasikaṛeyya na phoṭṭhabbam manasikaṛeyya, na pathavim manasikaṛeyya, na āpam manasikaṛeyya, na tejam manasikaṛeyya, na vāyam manasikaṛeyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na viññānañcāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikaṛeyya, na idhalokam manasikaṛeyya, na paralokam manasikaṛeyya, yam<sup>1</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikaṛeyya, manasi ca pana kaṛeyyā ti

## X

1 Ekam samaṇam Bhagavā Nātike<sup>4</sup> viharatī Giñjakā

<sup>1</sup> Ph S yam idam      <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>3</sup> M continues pa || yam p'idam

<sup>4</sup> M Nātike, M<sub>7</sub> S Nādike, T Nādite

vasathe<sup>1</sup> Atha kho āyasmā Sandho<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Ajāṇiyajjhāyitam<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> Sandha jhāyatha<sup>5</sup>, mā kha lunkajjhāyitam<sup>6</sup> Kathañ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Sandha<sup>7</sup> khalunkajjhāyitam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>

3 Assakhalunko hi Sandha doniyā baddho<sup>8</sup> 'yavasam<sup>9</sup> yavasam<sup>10</sup> ti jhāyati<sup>11</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> Na hi Sandha assakalunkassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kin nu kho mam ajja assadammasārathī kāṇanam<sup>12</sup> kāressati<sup>13</sup>, kim<sup>4</sup> assāham<sup>14</sup> patikāromi<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> So doniyā baddho 'yavasam yavasam<sup>15</sup> ti jhāyati Evam eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisakhalunko araṇṇagato pi iukkhamulagato pi suṇṇā gāragato pi kāmaāgāpariyutthitena cetasā vihaṇati kā marāgapāretena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti So kāmaāgam yeva anta iam<sup>16</sup> karitvā<sup>17</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nujjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>18</sup> Vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddha pariyutthitena cetasā vihaṇati uddhaccakukkuccapuri yutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā vihaṇati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vici kicchāya nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti So vici kiccham yeva antaram<sup>16</sup> karitvā<sup>17</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati

<sup>1</sup> S Injakā°, T M, Satikajā

<sup>2</sup> M Ph Saddho, and so throughout, M, often Saddha and Saddho

<sup>3</sup> T ajāṇiyya°, M Ph S °niyajjhāyitam

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>5</sup> S jhāya, M Ph omit jh° and mā

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S khalunga°, also jhāyitam, and so in every similar case

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>8</sup> M Ph S bandho always

<sup>9</sup> Ph S yavasassam throughout

<sup>10</sup> S yavasassan, Ph va rupan

<sup>11</sup> T M, jhāyati throughout <sup>12</sup> T M, ka°

<sup>13</sup> M Ph kaṇṇassati

<sup>14</sup> M Ph kammassāham, T M, kim issāham

<sup>15</sup> S yavasassan, Ph vasan <sup>16</sup> S anantaṇam

<sup>17</sup> M Ph katvā <sup>18</sup> T M, apv°

nijjhāyati vujjhāyati<sup>1</sup> So pathavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcanaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paṭhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evam kho Sandha purisakhalunkajjhāyitam hoti Kathaṇ ca Sandha ājāniyajjhāyitam hoti<sup>3</sup>

4 Bhadro hi Sandha assājāniyo doniyā baddho<sup>4</sup> na 'yavasam<sup>5</sup> yavaśan<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup> jhāyati Tam kiṃsa hetu<sup>8</sup> Bha diassa hi Sandha assājāniyassa doniyā baddhassa evam hoti 'kiṃ nu kho mam aṇṇa assadammaśānathī kārānam kāṇṇessati<sup>9</sup>, kiṃ assāham<sup>10</sup> paṭikaromi<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> So doniyā baddho<sup>13</sup> na 'yavasam yavaśan<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> jhāyati Bhadio hi Sandha assājāniyo yathā inam yathā baddham<sup>16</sup> yathā jānim yathā kalim evam patodassa ajjhohāṇanam<sup>17</sup> samanū passati Evam eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo aṇṇānagato pi ukkhamulagato pi suññāgāṇagato pi na kā māṇṇagapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaranam yathābhutam pa jānāti Na vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na uddhac cakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchā pariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparietena, up pannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaranam yathābhutam pa jānāti So neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcanaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

<sup>1</sup> T M, apa° Ph S yam idaṃ

<sup>3</sup> T here bandho <sup>4</sup> T yañcasam

<sup>5</sup> T vasaṇ, omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> M kaṇṇessati, Ph kareyyāti <sup>7</sup> M Ph kammassāham

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S bandham <sup>9</sup> M sasanam

<sup>10</sup> T continues jhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest

idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paralokam nissāya jhāyati,  
yam<sup>1</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na<sup>3</sup> jhā  
yati, jhāyati<sup>4</sup> ca pana Evam jhāyī<sup>5</sup> ca pana Sandha  
bhādiyam purisājāṇiyam sa indā<sup>6</sup> devā sabrahmakā sapajā  
patikā ārakā 'va namassanti

Namo te purisājāṇīna namo te purisuttama  
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasī<sup>6</sup> ti

5 Evam vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'katham jhāyī<sup>7</sup> pana bhante bhadro purisājāṇīyo jhāyati<sup>8</sup>?  
So neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhā  
yati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam  
nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati,  
na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānā  
saññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhā  
yati, na paralokam nissāya jhāyati, yam<sup>1</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dīttam  
sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam  
manasā, tam pi nissāya na<sup>9</sup> jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana  
Katham jhāyī<sup>10</sup> ca pana bhante bhādiyam purisājāṇiyam  
sa indā<sup>11</sup> devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va na  
massanti

Namo te purisājāṇīna namo te purisuttama  
yassa tenābhijānāma<sup>12</sup> yam pi nissāya jhāyasī<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>9</sup>

6 Idha Sandha bhādiassa purisājāṇiyassa pathaviyā<sup>1</sup>  
pathavisaññā vibhutā hoti, āpasmim āposaññā vibhutā  
hoti, tejasmmim tejosaññā vibhutā hoti, vāyasmim vāyosaññā  
vibhutā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā  
vibhutā hoti, viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph na yam <sup>2</sup> Ph S yam idam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph M, <sup>4</sup> omitted by M,

<sup>5</sup> T M, sa inda <sup>6</sup> Ph S 'ti <sup>7</sup> T jhāya

<sup>8</sup> T continues na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on,  
M, omits jhāyati and so on

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph T M, <sup>10</sup> T jhāyati

<sup>11</sup> T sa inda <sup>12</sup> T 'omī <sup>13</sup> M 'yam

vibhuti hoti, ālīncaññāyatane ālīncaññāyatanasaññā vibhuta hoti, nevasaññānāsāññāyatane nevasaññānāsāññāyatanasaññā vibhuti hoti, idhaloke idhalokasāññā vibhuta hoti, paraloke paralokasāññā vibhuta hoti, yam<sup>1</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pūttam pariyesitam anuvicariyam manasā, tatīapi saññā vibhuta hoti. Evam jhāyī kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo neva pathavim nissāya jhāyati<sup>3</sup>, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejā nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatana nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatana nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatana nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsāññāyatana nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paralokam nissāya jhāyati, yam<sup>3</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pūttam pariyesitam anuvicariyam manasā, tam pi nissāya na<sup>4</sup> jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evam jhāyī ca puri Sandha bhadiam purisājāniyam sī indā<sup>5</sup> devā sab'ahmakā sapajāpatikā ālā'va namassanti

Namo te purisājāniā namo te purisuttama  
yassa tenābhijānīma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi<sup>6</sup> ti

## XI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moliā vāpe<sup>7</sup> Paribbājakārāme Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi — Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante<sup>8</sup> ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantantittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānam Katamehi tīhi<sup>9</sup>

3 Asekhena<sup>9</sup> silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññakkhandhena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> Ph S yam idam

<sup>2</sup> M continues la || na yam p'idam <sup>3</sup> M Ph na yam

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>5</sup> T M, sa inda

<sup>6</sup> Ph T M, S 'ti <sup>7</sup> Ph 'vāse

<sup>8</sup> M Ph bhaddante <sup>9</sup> S asekkhena throughout



accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup>  
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussīnam

4 Aparehī pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta  
brahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam  
Katamehi tīhi?

5 Iddhipīṭhāyena ādesanāpātihāriyena anusāsanaṇṇipīṭhi  
hāyena

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī  
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussīnam

6 Aparehī pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta  
brahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam  
Katamehi tīhi?

7 Sammāditthiyā sammāñānena sammāvamuttiyā

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī  
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam

8 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī  
accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam Katamehi dvīhi?

9 Vijjāya<sup>2</sup> caranena<sup>3</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu accantanittho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta  
brahmacārī accantapaṇīyosāno settho devamanussānam

10 Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Saṇamkumārena gāthā  
bhāsītā

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye gottapatisāmino

vijjācaranasampanno so settho devamānuse<sup>4</sup> ti

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā<sup>5</sup> Saṇamkumārena  
gāthā sugatā<sup>6</sup> no<sup>7</sup> duggatā<sup>7</sup> subhāsītā no<sup>8</sup> dubbhāsītā

<sup>1</sup> T continues yena Imehi and so on, as in § 5

<sup>2</sup> T M, add ca <sup>3</sup> T M, add ca, M adds la

<sup>4</sup> M T M 'manusse <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>6</sup> M Ph bhāsītā

<sup>7</sup> T na d°, omitted by M Ph, M, omits no <sup>8</sup> M Ph na

atthasamhitā no anuttahasamhitā anumatā mayā, aham pi  
bhikkhave evam vādāmi

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim ye gottapatisāmino  
vijjācaranasimpanno so settho devamānuse<sup>1</sup> ti

Nissayavaggo<sup>2</sup> pathamo

Tatr<sup>3</sup> uddānam

Kim atthiyā<sup>4</sup> cetanā tayo upanisā<sup>5</sup> vjasanena<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup>  
Saññāmanasikārā<sup>8</sup> sekho<sup>9</sup> Moḥanivāpanena<sup>10</sup> cā<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>

## XII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Saklesu viharatī Kapila  
vatthusmim Nigrodhāīāme Tena kho pana samayena  
sambahulā bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam kaṇṭhī  
'nitthitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka  
missatī' ti Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko sambahulā kira  
bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam kaṇṭhī 'nitthitacivaro  
Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī' ti Atha  
kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,  
upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam ni  
sīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhaga  
vantam etad avoca — Sutam<sup>13</sup> me<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>13</sup> bhante samba  
hulā kira bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam kaṇṭhī  
'nitthitacivaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakka  
missatī' ti Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam  
ken'assa<sup>14</sup> vihārena vihātabban ti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M T M, °manusse

<sup>2</sup> S Nissāya°, Ph T M, Vaggo <sup>3</sup> S tass'

<sup>4</sup> S °yo <sup>5</sup> T °sa <sup>6</sup> M °sana <sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>8</sup> S °io, M dve saññā°, T °manasi, M, °masi

<sup>9</sup> Ph pekkhā, M Saddho, M Ph T M, add ca

<sup>10</sup> M °vāpan, Ph °vāsam <sup>11</sup> Ph nitthā, omitted by M

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T M, S <sup>13</sup> Ph S sutam etam <sup>14</sup> S kena

2 Sīdhu sādhu Mahānāma, etam kho Mahānāma tum  
hākam patirupam<sup>1</sup> kulaputtānam, yam tumhe Tathāgatam  
upasankamivā puccheyyātha 'tesam<sup>2</sup> no<sup>2</sup> bhante nānāvī  
hāhehi<sup>3</sup> viharatam len'assa<sup>4</sup> viharena vihātabban' tī  
Saddho kho Mahānāma āradhako hoti no asaddho, ārad  
dhavīriyo āradhako hoti no kusito, upatthitasatī āradhako  
hoti no mutthassatī, samāhito āradhalo hoti no asamāhito,  
pañnavā āradhako hoti no duppañño

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu<sup>5</sup> patit  
thāya cha<sup>6</sup> dhamme uttari<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi

3 Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam anussareyyāsi 'itī  
pi so Bhagavā ariham sammāsambuddho vijjācarānasam  
panno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro purisadammasāriathī  
Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' tī Yasmim  
Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati,  
nev' assa tasmim samaye<sup>8</sup> rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti,  
na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam  
cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti  
Tathāgatam ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma  
ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam,  
labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti  
jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo  
sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati Ajam vuc  
cati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samā  
ppatto<sup>9</sup> viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati,  
dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatim bhāveti

4 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma dhammam<sup>10</sup> anussa  
reyyāsi<sup>11</sup> 'sikkhāto<sup>12</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko  
akāhiko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>13</sup> paccattam veditabbo vi  
ññhi tī Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dham  
mam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye<sup>8</sup> rāgapariyutthitam

<sup>1</sup> T adds kātum      <sup>2</sup> T ye santo, M, ye sante

<sup>3</sup> T 'ena, M, 'e      <sup>4</sup> S kena      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T      <sup>7</sup> M Ph 'ī      <sup>8</sup> T inserts na

<sup>9</sup> M Ph samāp°, T M, sampanno throughout

<sup>10</sup> M Ph saddhammam      <sup>11</sup> T 'yyatha

<sup>12</sup> M Ph sikkhāto      <sup>13</sup> M 'nāyiko, Ph 'neyyiko

cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti dhammam irabbha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvalo labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dharmupāsambhutam pāmujjam, pamuditaṣṣaṇṇaṃ pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhikāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhivati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvaloko visamāgatāya pajjya sama ppatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajjya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamīpanno dharmānussatim bhiveti.

5 Puna ca pīram tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅgham anussari eyyāsi 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, upatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, nāyapātipanno Bhagavato sāva kasāṅgho, sīmāpātipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yad idam cattūni paṇṣayugāni, uttha paṇṣayuggalī, esī Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ihuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjali-kāriyaṃ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattam lokassī' ti. Ya smim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvaloko saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam<sup>1</sup> cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti saṅgham irabbha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvaloko labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dharmupāsambhutam pāmujjam, pamuditaṣṣaṇṇaṃ pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhikāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhivati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvaloko visamāgatāya pajjya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajjya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamīpanno saṅghānussatim bhiveti.

6 Puna ca pīram tvaṃ Mahānāma attino silāni anussari eyyāsi alhiṇḍāni acciddhāni sabbāni alhiṇḍāni bhujassīni<sup>2</sup> vinūpasatthāni upatīpāthāni samādhīsam vattakīni<sup>3</sup> ti. Ya smim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvaloko silāni anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iṅgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T M, dosa | pe | na mohā

<sup>2</sup> M Ph bhū°, T bhūj°     <sup>3</sup> T °ppasatthāni

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti silam ārabhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati<sup>1</sup> dhammavedam, labhati dhammupāsāhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamudītassa pīti jāyati, pīti manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhā kāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya sappaṭto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasota-samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti

7 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lībhā vata me suladdham vati me, jo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitīya pajāya ujugatamalamacchehenā cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggaṃ ito<sup>2</sup> yācyogo dānasamvibhāgarato ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussariati, nev' assa tasmim samaye iḍḍapariyutthitam cittam hoti<sup>3</sup>, na dosa-pariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgaṃ ārabhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammupāsāhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamudītassa pīti jāyati, pīti manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhā kāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappaṭto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasota-samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti

8 Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma devatā<sup>5</sup> anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahāiṇīkā<sup>6</sup>, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitī, santi devā Nimmānāratino, santi<sup>7</sup> devā<sup>7</sup> Paranimmitavasavattino<sup>7</sup>, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari<sup>8</sup>, yathārupāya saddhāya<sup>9</sup> samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M pa || sukhino      <sup>2</sup> M Ph vossagga°

<sup>3</sup> M *continues* pa || ujugatam ev' assa

<sup>4</sup> M Ph pīti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho

<sup>5</sup> M devatānu°      <sup>6</sup> M Ph cātummahā° *throughout*

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S      <sup>8</sup> T M, rim, S tad° *throughout*

<sup>9</sup> M tatthupa°, Ph tatth'upa° *always*

upapannā<sup>1</sup>, mayham pi tathāupā<sup>2</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> samvijjati, yathāupena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārupam sīlam samvijjati, yathārupena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārupam sutam samvijjati, yathārupena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārupo cāgo samvijjati, yathārupāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārupā paññā samvijjati<sup>3</sup> ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvalokattano ca tāsā ca devatānam saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññāñ ca anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye āgappañ yutthitam cittam hoti, na dosappañyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohappañyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti devatā ārabbhā, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvalokabhatti atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammupassambhutam pāmuṇṇam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhijāti Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvalokavisaṃgatāya pajāya samappatto<sup>4</sup> viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatim bhāveti ti

### XIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila vatthusmim Nigrodhārāme Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vutthito hoti acū vutthito gelaññā Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu Bhagavato civaṇakammam karonti ‘nitthitacivaṇo Bhagavā temāsacca yena cāṇikam pakkamissati’ ti pe<sup>5</sup> Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamā, upasan

<sup>1</sup> T M, S uppannā throughout

<sup>2</sup> M, ‘rupo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate locutions omitted by M

<sup>4</sup> T here samappatto

<sup>5</sup> M Ph assosi kho Mahā S° yena Bh°, S in full

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nāsīdi  
Ekamantam nāsīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca — Sutam<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhante sambhulā kira  
bhikkhu Bhagavato civarakammam laroṇṭi 'nitthitacivaro  
Bhagavā temāsaccayena cūṭikam pakkamissati' ti Tesam  
no bhante nānāvihārehi viharatam ken'assa<sup>4</sup> vihārena vi  
hātabban' ti<sup>5</sup>

2 Sādhū sādhū Mahānāma, etaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho Mahānāma tum  
hākam patirupam kulaputtānam, yam tumhe Tathāgatam  
upāsankamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihā  
rehi<sup>4</sup> viharatam ken'assa<sup>5</sup> vihārena vihātabban' ti Saddho  
kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asiddho, āraddhavinīyo  
ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upatthitasatī ārādhako hoti no  
mutthassatī, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā  
ārādhako hoti no duppañño

Imesu kho tvam Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patit  
thāya cha dhamme uttarim<sup>6</sup> bhāveyyāsi

3 Idha tvam Mahānāma Tathāgatam anussaveyyāsi 'iti  
pi so Bhagavā pe Satthā devamanussānam  
buddho Bhagavā' ti Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariya  
sāvako Tathāgatam anussavati, nev' assī tasmim samaye  
iṅgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam  
hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa  
tasmim samaye cittam hoti Tathāgatam ārabbhā, ujugata  
citto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam,  
labhati<sup>8</sup> dhammavedam, labhati dhammupasamhitam pā  
rajjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti manassa kāyo passam  
bhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedivati, sukhino cittam  
samādhīyati Imam kho tvam Mahānāma buddhānussatim  
gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, thito pi bhāveyyāsi, nāsīno pi  
bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantam adhittha  
hanto<sup>9</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi, puttā sambādhasāyanam ajjhāvasanto  
pi bhāveyyāsi

<sup>1</sup> Ph S sutam etaṃ <sup>2</sup> Ph S kena

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> evam eva <sup>4</sup> T °īena <sup>5</sup> M Ph S kena

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °īi <sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>8</sup> M pa || sukhino

<sup>9</sup> T adhiganto

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussa-  
 reyyāsi pe<sup>1</sup> sanghaṃ anussareyyāsi pe<sup>1</sup>  
 attano sīlāni<sup>2</sup> anussareyyāsi pe<sup>3</sup> attano cāgaṃ  
 anussareyyāsi pe<sup>1</sup> devatā anussareyyāsi<sup>4</sup> ‘santi  
 devā Cātummahārājikā<sup>5</sup> santi devā<sup>6</sup> Tatuttari, yathā  
 rūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha  
 upaṇṇā, mayhaṃ pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathā  
 rūpeṇa sīleṇa sūteṇa cāgeṇa paṇṇāya sam-  
 annāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upaṇṇā, mayhaṃ pi  
 tathārūpā paṇṇā samvijjati’ ti Yaṃvaṃ Mahānāma sa-  
 maye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ  
 ca sīlāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgāṃ ca paṇṇāṃ ca anussarati, nev-  
 aṃ tasmā samaye rāga-pariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na  
 doṣa-pariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ  
 hoti, ujugataṃ evaṃ tasmā samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā  
 ārabbhā, ujugatacitto llo pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako  
 labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dham-  
 mupasaṃhitā pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītiṃ  
 nassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati,  
 sukhīno cittaṃ samādhīyati Imā<sup>7</sup> llo tvaṃ Mahānāma  
 devatānussatim gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, tthito pi bhā-  
 veyyāsi, nisīno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi,  
 kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādha-  
 sayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti

## XIV

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-  
 vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme Tena kho pana samayena  
 Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagantukāmo hoti<sup>8</sup>  
 Assosi kho Nandīyo Sakko ‘Bhagavā kiṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ  
 vassāvāsam upagantukāmo’ ti Atha kho Nandiyassa

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by S*      <sup>2</sup> M Ph sīlam

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by T M, S*

<sup>4</sup> M *adds la*      <sup>5</sup> T M, *add ti*

<sup>6</sup> M Ph *add pa*      <sup>7</sup> Ph idam

<sup>8</sup> M Ph ahoṣi



Sakkassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṇ nunāham pi<sup>1</sup> Sāvattṭhiyam vassā vāsam upagaccheyyam, tattha kammantaṇ c'eva adittṭha hisṣāmi Bhagavāntan ca lacchāmi kālena kālam dassanāyī'<sup>2</sup> tī Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vassāvāsam upagañchi<sup>3</sup>, Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattṭhiyam vassāvāsam upagañchi<sup>3</sup>, tattha kammantaṇ c'eva adhiṭṭhāsi<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantaṇ cā labhi<sup>4</sup> kālena kālam dassanāya

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhu Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti 'nitṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temī saccayena cārikam pakkamissati' tī Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko sambahulā kira bhikkhu Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti 'nitṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temīsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati' tī Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca — Sutam<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> bhante sambahulā kira bhikkhu Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti 'nitṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temīsaccayena cārikam pakka missati' tī Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharītam ken'assa<sup>6</sup> vihārena vihātabban tī<sup>2</sup>

3 Sādhū<sup>7</sup> sādhū Nandiya, etam kho Nandiya tumhākam patnupam kulapattānam, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgatam upasankamīvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharītam ken'assa<sup>8</sup> vihārena vihātabban' tī Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussilo, āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitaṣaṭī ārādhako hoti no mutṭhassaṭī, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhattam satī upatṭhapetabbā<sup>9</sup>

4 Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgatam anussareyyāsi 'itī

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>2</sup> M Ph S °gacchi

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °tthāsi, S °tthīya

<sup>4</sup> T M, labhati, M Ph S lacchati

<sup>5</sup> Ph S sutam etam      <sup>6</sup> Ph S kena

<sup>7</sup> M omits this sentence      <sup>8</sup> M Ph S kena

<sup>9</sup> M upatṭhā° always, Ph mostly

pi so Bhagavā uham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasam  
panno sugato lokavīdu anuttaro puṇṇisadammasāṁsi Satthā  
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' tī Iti kho te Nandīya  
Tathāgatam ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upatthapetabbā

5 Puna ca param tvam Nandīya dhammam anussareyyāsi  
'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehi  
passiko opanayiko<sup>2</sup> paccattam veditaṁ viññuhi' tī Iti  
kho te Nandīya dhammam ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upattha  
petabbā

6 Puna ca param Nandīya kalyānamitte anussareyyāsi  
'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa' me<sup>3</sup> kalyāna  
mittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā<sup>4</sup> tī Iti  
kho te Nandīya kalyānamitte ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upa  
tthapetabbā

7 Puna ca param tvam Nandīya attano cāgam anussa-  
reyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo' s'ham  
maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vāgataṁ lamaccherena  
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga  
rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' tī Iti kho te Nan  
dīya cāgam ārabha ajjhataṁ satī upatthapetabbā

8 Puna ca param tvam Nandīya devatā anussareyyāsi  
'yā tā<sup>6</sup> devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānam<sup>7</sup>  
devānam saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam<sup>8</sup> kāyam<sup>5</sup>  
upapannā, tā karaṇīyam attano na<sup>5</sup> samanupassanti ka  
tassa<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paticcayam<sup>10</sup>, seyyathā pi Nandīya bhikkhu  
asamayavimutto<sup>11</sup> karaṇīyam attano na samanupassati  
katassa<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> paticcayam, evam eva kho Nandīya yā<sup>5</sup> tā  
devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānam devānam  
saḥavyatam aññataram manomayam<sup>12</sup> kāyam upapannā<sup>13</sup>, tā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph svākhyāto <sup>2</sup> M Ph aneyyiko

<sup>3</sup> T assa me, M Ph S omī me <sup>4</sup> S asāsītā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>7</sup> T M, 'līmkāra', M Ph 'kārahārabha' throughout

<sup>8</sup> T panāmayam, M, pānamayam

<sup>9</sup> T katamāssa and kātassa, M, katamassa both times

<sup>10</sup> S paticcayam throughout <sup>11</sup> T M, asamayō

<sup>12</sup> T eva hemayam, M panamahetayam (sic)

<sup>13</sup> T uppannānam

karaniyam attano na<sup>1</sup> samanupassanti katassa vā pṛti  
cayan' tī Iti kho te Nandiya devatā ā'abbha ajjhattam  
satī upatthapetabbā

Imehi kho Nandiya elādasahi dhammehi samannāgato  
ariyasāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upā  
diyati Seyyathā pī Nandiya kumbho nikkujo 'va<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup>  
eva<sup>3</sup> udakam<sup>2</sup> no vantam paccāvamati<sup>4</sup>, seyyathā pī vā<sup>5</sup>  
pana<sup>5</sup> Nandiya sul khe<sup>6</sup> tinādāye<sup>7</sup> aggi mutto<sup>8</sup> daham yeva  
gacchati, no daddham<sup>9</sup> paccudāvattati<sup>10</sup>, evam eva kho  
Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariya  
sāvako pajahat' eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati tī

## XV

1 Atha kho āyasmā Subhuti saddhena bhikkhunā sad  
dhum yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bha  
gavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam  
nisinnam lho āyasmantam Subhutam Bhagavā etad avoca  
'ko nāmāyam<sup>11</sup> Subhuti bhikkhū' tī? 'Saddho nāmāyam  
bhante bhikkhu saddhassa<sup>12</sup> upāsakassa putto<sup>13</sup> saddhā  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito' tī 'Kacci<sup>14</sup> panāyam  
Subhuti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa<sup>12</sup> upāsakassa putto<sup>13</sup>  
saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito sandissati saddhā  
padānesu' tī 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo,  
yam<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya, idā  
nāham jānissāmī yadi vā<sup>15</sup> ayam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu sandissati  
saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no' tī 'Tena hi Subhuti sunāhi<sup>16</sup>  
sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmī' tī 'Evam bhante' tī  
kho āyasmā Subhuti Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad  
avoca —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S

<sup>3</sup> M Ph mato 'va, omitted by S      <sup>4</sup> S paccāmasati

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M, S

<sup>7</sup> S tinī      <sup>8</sup> Ph phuttho

<sup>9</sup> T daddha, M, adds vā      <sup>10</sup> T vāccudāvatti

<sup>11</sup> S nāma ayam, M T M, nāmo ayam

<sup>12</sup> M Ph Sudattassa      <sup>13</sup> M, vutto

<sup>14</sup> T kacca, M kaccam, then both pān<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M Ph kimdisam      <sup>16</sup> M Ph sunohi

2 Idha Subhuti bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara samvuto vihaīati ācāragocarasampanno, anumittesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu silavā hoti pe<sup>2</sup> samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu idam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> Subhuti saddhassa saddhā padānam hoti

3 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevala paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>4</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>5</sup> vacasā paricītā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti pe<sup>6</sup> ditthiyā suppatividdhā idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

4 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalvānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

5 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu suvaco<sup>7</sup> hoti sova cassakāraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhi naggāhi anusāsanim Yam pi Subhuti<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu suvaco<sup>7</sup> hoti sovacassakāraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhi anusāsanim idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

6 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam uccāvacānam kimkāriyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyā<sup>9</sup> vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārinam pe<sup>10</sup> alam kātum alam samvidhātum idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

<sup>1</sup> S anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>4</sup> S °rupāssa <sup>5</sup> M Ph dhātā

<sup>6</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph, T M<sub>7</sub>, put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu<sup>o</sup> hoti

<sup>7</sup> M Ph subbaco

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, continue Saddhassa saddhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T °ppādāya, S °pādāya <sup>10</sup> Ph pa, M T M<sub>7</sub>, in full

7 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo<sup>1</sup> Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmujo<sup>1</sup> idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

8 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati pe<sup>2</sup> kusalesu dhammesu idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

9 Puna ca param Subhuti bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>3</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma labhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi Yam pi Subhuti bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>3</sup> dittha dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi idam pi Subhuti saddhassa saddhāpadānam hoti

10 Puna ca param<sup>4</sup> Subhuti bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>5</sup> pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattāri sam<sup>6</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāṭisatam pi jāṭisahassam pi jāṭisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm<sup>7</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukha dukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim<sup>8</sup>, tatiāpāsīm<sup>7</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatisamvedi evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno' ti iti sākāram sa uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati Yam pi Subhuti

<sup>1</sup> M, °pāmujo

<sup>2</sup> Ph pa, M T M, in full, Ph omits viharati, S ku salesu dhammesu

<sup>3</sup> M S ābhi°

<sup>4</sup> T M continue [vi]sam vā sattha (sic) vā kamati as in No XVI, 2, all the rest of our Sutta is wanting

<sup>5</sup> M Ph dasam <sup>6</sup> S °lissam <sup>7</sup> M °sī <sup>8</sup> M °dī

bhikkhu anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>1</sup> iti sākāyaṃ sa uddesaṃ anekavihītaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti

11 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅgikena<sup>2</sup> satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccariteṇa samannāgatā vaciduccariteṇa samannāgatā manoduccariteṇa samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāḍakā micchādittikā micchādittikammasamādhānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarānā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātānaṃ nīrayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucariteṇa samannāgatā vacisucariteṇa samannāgatā manosucariteṇa samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādittikā sammādittikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarānā sugatim saggaṃ lokānaṃ upapannā' ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅgikena<sup>2</sup> satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena pe<sup>3</sup>

yathākammūpage satte pajānāti idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti

12 Puna ca param Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāma abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti

13 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantam etad avoca — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ bhāsītāni, samvujjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati Ayam bhante bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārāgarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>4</sup> vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādhāya

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> M Ph °mānussakena *always*

<sup>3</sup> M pa, *omitted by* Ph      <sup>4</sup> S anu°

sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapaṇipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhiva danti, tathāupassa<sup>1</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>2</sup> va casā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā Ayam bhante bhikkhu kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyā nasampavānko Ayam bhante bhikkhu suvaco<sup>3</sup> hoti sovacassakāianehi<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato khamo padak khinaggāhi anusāsaniṃ Ayam bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacariṇaṃ uccāvacāni kumkāriyaṇi, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum Ayam bhante bhikkhu dham makāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivānaye ulārapāmuḃjo Ayam bhante bhikkhu āradbhavūyo viharatī<sup>5</sup> thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Ayam bhante bhikkhu catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nīkāma-lābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūalābhī Ayam bhante bhikkhu anekavihītam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>7</sup> iti sākāiaṃ sa uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati Ayam bhante bhikkhu dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa kena pe<sup>8</sup> yathākammupage satte pajānāti Ayam bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā pe<sup>9</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhasa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samviḃjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati<sup>10</sup> ti

14 Sādhu sādhu Subhuti, tena hi tvam Subhuti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim vihareyyāsi<sup>10</sup>, yadā ca tvam Subhuti ākankheyyāsi Tathāgatam dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhim upasankameyyāsi Tathāga tam dassanāyā ti

<sup>1</sup> S °rupāssa <sup>2</sup> M Ph dhātā <sup>3</sup> M Ph subbaco

<sup>4</sup> M pa || anusāsaniṃ <sup>5</sup> Ph adds pa

<sup>6</sup> M S ābhī° <sup>7</sup> M Ph pa <sup>8</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>10</sup> M °yāhi

## XVI

1 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricī tāya susamāradhāya ekādasānisamsā pātīkankhā Katame ekādasa ?

2 Sukham supatī, sukham patibujjhatī, na pāpakam supinam passatī, manussānam piyo hotī, amanussānam piyo hotī, devatā iakkhantī, nāssa aggi vā vīsam vā sattham vā kamatī, tuvatam<sup>1</sup> cittam samādhīyatī, mukhavanno vipasīdatī, asammulho kālam karotī, uttāim<sup>2</sup> appatīvī jhanto bhihmalokupago hotī

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutthitāya paricī tāya susamāradhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pātīkankhā ti

## XVII

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam vīharatī Beluvagāmake<sup>3</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gaha patī Atthakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtam anuppatte hotī kenaci<sup>4</sup> eva karāniyena Atha kho Dasamo gahapatī Atthakanāgaro yena Kukkutārāmo yena aññatāro bhikkhu ten' upa sankamī, upasankamītvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'kaham<sup>4</sup> nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahī vīharatī, dassana kāmā hi mayam bhante āyasmantam Ānanda<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> 'Eso gahapatī āyasmā Ānando Vesālīyam vīharatī Beluvagāmake<sup>3</sup> ti

2 Atha kho Dasamo gahapatī Atthakanāgaro Pāṭali putte tam<sup>5</sup> karāniyam<sup>6</sup> tīretvā yena Vesālībeluvagāmako yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmantam Anandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekam antam nisīno kho Dasamo gahapatī Atthakanāgaro

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S tuvatam

<sup>2</sup> M Ph °rī

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S Veluva<sup>o</sup> *thi* *oughout*

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kin

<sup>5</sup> T yam

<sup>6</sup> T *adds* tam



āyasmantam Anandam etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti<sup>1</sup> 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Katamo ca' pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti' ti<sup>3</sup>

3 Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca ikusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati So iti patisancikkhati 'idam pi<sup>1</sup> kho pathamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam<sup>4</sup>, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāñcetayitam<sup>4</sup>, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha<sup>5</sup> paṇimibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>2</sup> T M, °majjh° and so in every similar case

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> T M, °kam <sup>5</sup> T M tatia

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ  
vupasaṃā ujjhattaṃ sampasādanam cetasa ekodibhāvaṃ  
avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhyaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhā-  
naṃ<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> catutthaṃ jhā-  
naṃ upasampajja viharati So iti patisañcikkhati 'idaṃ  
pi<sup>4</sup> kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-  
yaṃ<sup>5</sup>, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam<sup>6</sup> abhisañceta-  
yaṃ<sup>5</sup>, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So  
tadā tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ  
khayaṃ pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhamma  
nandiya pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ pa-  
rikkhaya opapātiko hoti tadā parinibbāya anāvatthidhammo  
tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatī jānata  
passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d-  
akkhāto, yadā bhikkhuno appamattassa itāpi paṇat-  
tassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimucceti, appikkhina  
vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anutta-  
raṃ yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

5 Puna ca paṇaṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena  
cetasa ekam dāsaṃ pharitvā viharati, tadā duttiyaṃ, tadā  
tatiyaṃ, tadā catutthaṃ<sup>6</sup> Iti uddham adho ttiyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbatattāya<sup>7</sup> sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokam mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasa vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averaṇ-  
avyāpyjheṇa pharitvā viharati So iti patisañcikkhati  
'ayaṃ pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañceta-  
yaṃ<sup>8</sup>, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañceta-  
yaṃ<sup>5</sup>, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tadā  
tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpunāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ  
pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiya  
pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya  
opapātiko hoti tadā parinibbāya anāvatthidhammo tasmā  
lokā Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatī jānata

<sup>1</sup> T M, add upasampajja viharati

<sup>2</sup> M pa, omitted by Ph S <sup>3</sup> M pa

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>5</sup> T 'kam <sup>6</sup> T 'tthim

<sup>7</sup> T sabbattatāya, M, sabbattāya, S sabbatattāya

<sup>8</sup> T M, 'kā

passatā<sup>1</sup> arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma  
d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahī  
tattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, apa  
rikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam  
vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

6 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena  
cetasā pe<sup>2</sup> muditāsahagatena cetāsā upekhāsaha  
gatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā duti  
yam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham<sup>3</sup> Iti uddham adho  
tīriyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>4</sup> sabbāvantam lokam  
upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamā  
nena aveena ayaṇapajhena pharitvā viharati So iti pati  
sañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā  
abhisāñcetayitā<sup>5</sup>, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam  
abhisāñcetayitam<sup>6</sup>, tad aniccam nuodhadhamman' ti pajā  
nāti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce  
āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāyāgena tāya  
dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanā  
nam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha paṇinibbāyi anā  
vattidhammo tasmā lokā Ayam pi kho gahapati tena  
Bhagavatā jānatā passatā<sup>1</sup> arahatā sammāsambuddhena  
ekadhammo samma d akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appa  
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam  
vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti,  
ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

7 Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rupasan  
ñānam samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> patighasanāñānam atthagamā<sup>8</sup> nā  
nattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānan  
cāyatanam upasampajja viharati So iti patisañcikkhati  
'ayam pi kho ākāśaṇāñcāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā  
abhisāñcetayitā<sup>5</sup>, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam  
abhisāñcetayitam tad aniccam nuodhadhamman' ti pajā  
nāti So tattha thito āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce

<sup>1</sup> M pa || ananuppattam<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> T tthim <sup>4</sup> T M, S sabbattatāya

<sup>5</sup> T M, °kā <sup>6</sup> T °kam

<sup>7</sup> T °kkamma, M, °katam <sup>8</sup> T M, atthag°

āsavaṇam khayam pāpunāti ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti dhammo tasmā lokī Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatī jānītā passatā<sup>1</sup> aśahatā sammāsambuddhena eka dhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti

8 Puna ca paṇam gahapati bhikkhu sūbbaso ākāsānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati sabbaso viññānañ cāyatanam samatikkamma 'nuttari kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati So iti patisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ālīnaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhati' vā abhisāñce tati tam tad aniccam nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti So tattha tūto āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā<sup>2</sup> Ayam pi<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānāti passatā<sup>1</sup> aśahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma d akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato vimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti ti

9 Evam vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca —

Seyyuthā pi bhante Ananda paṇiso ekam nīdhimukham<sup>4</sup> gavesanto sakā d eva ekādasā nīdhimukhāni<sup>4</sup> adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho aham bhante ekam amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakā d eva ekādasannam amatadvāraṇam alattiham sevānā<sup>5</sup> Seyyathā pi bhante paṇisassa agāram ekādasadvāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> M pa || ananuppattam

<sup>2</sup> M Ph add ti

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M T M,

<sup>4</sup> T M, nīya°

<sup>5</sup> T M, S savanāya

so tasmim agāie āditte ekamekena dvārena sakluneyya  
attānam sotthim<sup>1</sup> kātum, evam eva kho aham bhante  
imesam ekādasannam amatadvārānam ekamekena amata  
dvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānam sotthim<sup>1</sup> kātum Ime hi  
nāma bhante añnatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam<sup>2</sup> pa  
riyesissanti, kim panāham āyasmato Ānandassa pujaṃ na  
karissāmi ti<sup>3</sup>

10 Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Atthalanīgaṃ Vesālī  
kaṇṇa Pāṭaliputtakaṇṇa bhikkhusaṅgham sannipāpetvā<sup>4</sup>  
panitena khādāmyena bhojāmyena sīhatthā santappesi  
sampavāsesi ekamekaṃ ca bhikkhum paccekadussayugena  
ucchādesi āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandam tīcivarena<sup>5</sup> āyasmato  
ca Ānandassa pañcasatam vihāram kāmāpesi ti

## XVIII

1 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgato gopālako  
abhabbo goganam parihaṇitum phātikātum<sup>6</sup> Katamehi  
ekādasahi<sup>7</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rupaṇnu<sup>7</sup> hoti, na  
lakṣhanakusalo hoti, na āsītikam sāteta<sup>8</sup> hoti, na vanam  
paticchīdeti hoti, na dhumam kattā hoti, na tittḥam  
jānāti<sup>9</sup>, na pītam jānāti, na viṭṭim jānāti, na gocarakusalo  
hoti, anavasesadohi<sup>10</sup> hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaṃ gopāni  
nāyaka<sup>11</sup>, te na atirekapujāya pujeṭā hoti

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angehi samannāgato  
gopālako abhabbo goganam parihaṇitum phātikātum

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi saman  
nāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim<sup>12</sup>  
vullum vepullam āpajjitum Katamehi ekādasahi<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M, sotthi <sup>2</sup> M Ph dhanam

*omitted by Ph T S* <sup>4</sup> T M, sannipāpetvā

<sup>5</sup> T M, civarena

<sup>6</sup> T M, kattum, Ph phātinko, M phātinko *throughout*

<sup>7</sup> T oñō, M, oñā <sup>8</sup> M Ph hāretā *throughout*

<sup>9</sup> T M, pajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T anavasesā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M Ph nāyaka *throughout*

<sup>12</sup> M Ph bu<sup>o</sup>, S vuddhim *throughout*

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu<sup>1</sup> hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikam sātetā hoti, na vanam paticchādeti hoti, na dhumam kattī hoti, na tūtham jānāti, na pītam jīnāti, na vithim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, ana vasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā iattaññu cūṇapabbajitī sanghāpitā<sup>2</sup> sanghaparinnāyikā, te na atīekapujāya pujetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu hoti<sup>3</sup>

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam<sup>4</sup> ‘cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunna ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpan’ ti yathābhutam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññu hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti<sup>5</sup>

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ‘kammalakkhano<sup>6</sup> bālo<sup>7</sup>, kammalakkhano pandito’ ti yathābhutam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhanakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsātikam sātetā hoti<sup>8</sup>

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavittakam adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti<sup>9</sup> na anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam uppannam viḥimsāvittakam uppannuppanne pāpake aku sale dhamme adhivāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyan tīkroti na anabhāvam gameti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsātikam sātetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādetā hoti<sup>10</sup>

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā nī mittaggāhi hoti anuvyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhiyjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>11</sup>, tassa<sup>12</sup> samvāyā na<sup>13</sup> ppatipajjati<sup>14</sup>, na iakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye na<sup>15</sup> samvaram āpajjati<sup>16</sup>, sotena saddam sutvā ghānena

<sup>1</sup> T oñho <sup>2</sup> T M, add sabbam rūpam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> M Ph byantim k° throughout

<sup>5</sup> M anvassa°, Ph anvāsa° throughout <sup>6</sup> T adds na

<sup>7</sup> T M, āpajjati <sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph M,

<sup>9</sup> M Ph nāpajjati

gandham ghāyitvā jivhāya 1asam sāyitvā kāyena  
phoṭṭhabbam phusitva manasā dhammam viññāya  
numittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaranam enam  
manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvarāya  
na ppatipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na<sup>1</sup>  
samvaram āpajjati<sup>2</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vanam paticchādetā  
hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhumam kattā  
hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na yathāsutam yathāpāpi  
yattam dhammam vitthārena paiesam desetā<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhumam kattā hoti  
Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti?

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu bahussutā  
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te  
kālena kālam upasankamitvā na<sup>5</sup> paripucchati na<sup>5</sup> pari  
pañhati 'idam<sup>6</sup> bhante katham<sup>7</sup>, imassa ko attho<sup>8</sup> ti?  
Tassa te āyasmanto avivataṇ c'eva na vivaranti, anuttāni  
kataṇ<sup>8</sup> ca na uttānikaronti<sup>9</sup>, anekavihitesu ca<sup>10</sup> kankhā-  
thānīyesu<sup>11</sup> dhammesu kankham na ppativinodenti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittam jānāti Ka  
than ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pitam jānāti?

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham  
mavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedam, na labhati  
dhammavedam, na labhati dhammupasamhītam pāmujjam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pitam jānāti Kathaṇ  
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vitthim jānāti?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthangikam mag  
gam yathābhutam na ppajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vitthim jānāti Kathaṇ  
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph M, <sup>2</sup> M Ph nāpajjati

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> T M, sato sotā hoti, M Ph desetā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M, <sup>6</sup> T idha

<sup>7</sup> T kathā <sup>8</sup> T uttāni<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph uttānim ko <sup>10</sup> omitted by T S

<sup>11</sup> Ph kankhathā<sup>o</sup>, S kamkhatthā<sup>o</sup>, T kamkhāthānānīyesu

13 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathā bhutam na ppajjānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti<sup>2</sup>

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā<sup>1</sup> abhi hatthum pavārenti cīvarapindipātasenāsanagūlānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhūena, tatīa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu mattam na jānāti patiggahanāya

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti Kāthañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cīrapabbajitā sanghapītarō sanghaparīṇyakā, te na atī rekapujāya pujetā hoti<sup>2</sup>

15 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cīrapabbajitā sanghapītarō sanghaparīṇyakā, tesu na mettam kāyakammam paccupatthāpeti āvī<sup>3</sup> c'eva raho ca, na mettam vacīkammam na mettam manokammam paccupatthāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cīrapabbajitā sanghapītarō sanghaparīṇyakā, te na atīrekapujāya pujetā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjitum

16 Ekādasahi bhikkhave angehī samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam pariharitum phātikātum Katamehi ekādasahi<sup>2</sup>

17 Idha bhikkhave gopālako rupaññu hoti, lakkhana kusalo hoti, āsātīkam sātetā hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhumam kattā hoti, tittam jānāti, pītam jānāti, vithim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitarō goparīṇyakā, te atīrekapujāya pujetī hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi angehī samannāgato gopālako bhabbo goganam pariharitum phātikātum

18 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virulhim vepullam āpajjitum Katamehi ekādasahi<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M, gahapati

<sup>2</sup> all MSS insert bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> M āvī throughout



19 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rupaññu hoti, lakkhanakusalo hoti, āsātīkam sātetā hoti, vanam paticchādetā hoti, dhumam kattā hoti, tittam jānāti, pītam jānāti, vīthim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi hoti, ye te bhikkhu therā rattaññu cirapabbajitā sanghapītaṃ sanghapaināyakā, te atirekapujāya pujetā hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rupaññu hoti?

20 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kinci rupam<sup>1</sup> cattāri ca mahābhutāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhutānam upādāya rupam<sup>2</sup> ti yathābhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rupaññu hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhano<sup>3</sup> bālo, kammalakkhano<sup>3</sup> pandito' ti yathābhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhanakusalo hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātīkam sātetā hoti?

22 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anābhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakam uppannam vihiṃsā vitakkam<sup>4</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusāle dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anābhāvam gameti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsātīkam sātetā hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam paticchādetā hoti?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rupam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādo manassā pāpakaṃ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa samvārāya patipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhun dīrhe samvaram āpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā ghānena gandham ghāyitvā jivhāya rasam sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādo manassā pāpakaṃ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa

<sup>1</sup> T M add sabbatam rupam

<sup>2</sup> T M, add vā

<sup>3</sup> T adds vā

<sup>4</sup> T M, pe

samvarāya paṭipujjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpujjati

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanam paticchādetā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhumam kattā hoti<sup>2</sup>

24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpuriyat tam<sup>1</sup> dhammam vitthārena paesam desitā<sup>2</sup> hoti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhumam kattā hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti<sup>3</sup>

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhaiā, te kā lena kalam upasankamivā paripucchati 'idam bhante katham, massa ko attho' ti<sup>2</sup> Tassa te āyasmanto avivataṇ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti<sup>3</sup>, anekavi hitesu ca<sup>4</sup> kankhāthānyesu dhammesu kankham<sup>5</sup> pativi nodonti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittam jānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pitam jānāti

26 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham mavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedam, labhati dhamma vedam, labhati dhammupasamhitam pāmujjam

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pitam jānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vitthum jānāti<sup>2</sup>

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam yathābhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vitthum pajānāti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti<sup>2</sup>

28 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipatthāne yathā bhutam pajānāti

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti<sup>2</sup>

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhi hatthum pavārenti civarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu mattam jānāti pati ggahanāya

<sup>1</sup> T o'yantam

<sup>2</sup> S desetā, T M, desatā

<sup>3</sup> M uttānim k°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S

<sup>5</sup> S adds vinodonti

<sup>6</sup> M inserts bhikkhave

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāve-sadohi hoti Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu theiā rattaññu cira pabbajitā saṅghapitaṃ saṅghapaṃnāyakaṃ, te atthel apujāya pujetā hoti?

30 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu theiā rat taññu cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaṃ saṅghapaṃnāyakaṃ, tesu mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupatthāpeti āvā c'eva raho ca mettāṃ vacikammam <sup>1</sup> mettāṃ manokammam paccu patthāpeti āvā c'eva raho ca

Evam llo bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhu theiā rattaññu cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaṃ saṅghapaṃnāyakaṃ, te atthekapujāya pujetā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim<sup>2</sup> vuu lhm vepullam āpajjītuṃ ti

### XIX<sup>3</sup>

1 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhu vena Bhagvā ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam patha vīsaññi assa, na āpasmm āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejo saññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcā yatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānancāyatanaśaṇṇi assa<sup>4</sup>, na ākīñcanāyatane ākīñ caññāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na nevasaññānāśaṇṇāyatane neva saññānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇi assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇṇi assa, na paraloke paralokaśaṇṇi assa, yam<sup>5</sup> p'īdam<sup>5</sup> dīttam sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi<sup>6</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>2</sup> M here vu<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sets in again

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> continue yam p'īdam and so on

<sup>5</sup> Ph S yam idam <sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi

pe<sup>1</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dītham sutam mutam viññātam  
pattam pañyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatāpi<sup>3</sup> na  
saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti 'Yathākatham<sup>4</sup> pana  
bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā  
neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe<sup>5</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup>  
dītham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pañyesitam anu  
vicāritam manasā, tatāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana  
assā' ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam san  
tam, etam panitam yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho  
sabbūpādhipatimissaggo tanhakkhayo viññāgo nirodho nib  
bānan' ti Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo  
samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi  
assa, na āpasmmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejosaññi  
assa, na viyasmim vāyosaññi issa, na ākāśānañcīyatane  
ākāśānañcīyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcīyatane viññānañ  
cīyatanaññi assa, na ākincaññīyatane ākincaññīyatana  
saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññīyatane nevasaññānāsaññī  
yatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa na  
paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dītham sutam  
mutam viññātam pattam pañyesitam anuvicāritam manasā,  
tatāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

## XX

1 Tatra<sup>6</sup> kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo  
ti Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bha  
gavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā  
rupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavi

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pa <sup>2</sup> Ph S yam idam

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit this question*

<sup>5</sup> M la, *omitted by Ph*

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *only has siyā bh° bhikkhuno tathā° samādhī°, then*  
kasamñi assa, yam p'idam dītham sutam viññātam pattam  
pari° anuv° manasā, tatra pi na samñi assa, samñi ca pana  
assā ti, *omitting also* Nos XXI, XXII

<sup>7</sup> M Ph bhaddante

saññi assa, na āpasmm āposaññi assa, na<sup>1</sup> tejasmm tejosaññi assa, na vāyasm vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsā nañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañ cāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññiyatane nevasaññānāsaññiyatanasaññi assa, na idhāloke idhāloka saññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, jam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam vinnātam pttam pañyesitam anu vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi<sup>3</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti<sup>4</sup> 'Bhagavammulakī no bhante dhammā bhagavam nettī ā bhagavampatisaranī, sādhu vāta bhante Bhaga vāntam jeva patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa uttho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāessanti' ti 'Tena hi bhikkhave su nātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum Bha gāvā etad voca —

2 Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathā upo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe<sup>4</sup> jam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam vinnātam pttam pañyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi<sup>3</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

'Yathā katham pañā bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathā upo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe<sup>5</sup> jam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam vinnātam pañyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi<sup>3</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti<sup>7</sup>

3 Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu evamsanni hoti etam santam etam pañitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu padhīpatimissaggo tanhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti Evam kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathā upo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na<sup>6</sup> āpasmm āposaññi assa, na tejasmm tejosaññi assa, na vāyasm vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ cāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane vinnānañcāvāta

<sup>1</sup> M pa || na ākiñcaññāyatane <sup>2</sup> Ph S jam idam

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M tatrāpi <sup>4</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by T M, <sup>6</sup> M pa || jam p'idam

nasanñi assa, na ālīcaññīyatane ālīcaññīyatanasaññi  
 assa, na nevasaññīnīsaññīyatane nevasaññīnānāsaññīyatana-  
 sannī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke  
 paralokisaññi assa, yam<sup>1</sup> p'īdam<sup>1</sup> dittham sutam mutam  
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasī, tatā<sup>2</sup>  
 pi<sup>2</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

## XXI

1 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhu yen yasmā Sūriputto  
 ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā īyasmatā Sāriputtena  
 saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sāṇiyan  
 vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Elamantam nisinnā kho  
 te bhikkhu āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum 'siyā nu  
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpati-  
 lābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na<sup>3</sup>  
 āpasim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa na  
 vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ-  
 cāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānancāyatā-  
 nasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññīyatane ākiñcaññīyatanasaññi  
 assa, na nevasaññīnānāsaññīyatane nevasaññīnānāsaññīyatana-  
 saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke  
 paralokasaññi assa, yam<sup>1</sup> p'īdam<sup>1</sup> dittham sutam mutam  
 viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasī, tatā<sup>2</sup>  
 pi<sup>4</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Siyā āvuso  
 bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva patha-  
 viyam pathavisaññi assa pe<sup>5</sup> yam<sup>1</sup> p'īdam<sup>1</sup>  
 dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-  
 vicāritam manasī, tatāpi<sup>4</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana  
 assā' ti 'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno  
 tathārupo samādhīpatilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam patha-  
 visaññi assa pe<sup>5</sup> yam<sup>1</sup> p'īdam<sup>1</sup> dittham sutam  
 mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā,  
 tatāpi<sup>4</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph S yam idam      <sup>2</sup> Ph M, tatra pi

<sup>3</sup> M Ph pa | yam p'īdam (Ph yam idam)

<sup>4</sup> Ph T M, tatā pi      <sup>5</sup> M Ph pa

2 Idha āvuso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam sūntam etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbu padhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhaṇo viñāgo nuodho nibbāna<sup>2</sup> tī. Evam kho āvuso sīyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhī patilābho, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi<sup>3</sup> assa, na<sup>4</sup> āpasmmim āposaññi<sup>5</sup> assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññi<sup>6</sup> assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi<sup>7</sup> assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi<sup>8</sup> assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi<sup>9</sup> assa, na ākincaññi<sup>10</sup> āyatane ākincaññi<sup>11</sup> āyatanaññi<sup>12</sup> assa, na nevasaññi<sup>13</sup> ānāsaññi<sup>14</sup> āyatane nevasaññi<sup>15</sup> ānāsaññi<sup>16</sup> āyatanaññi<sup>17</sup> assa, na idhalole idhalokasaññi<sup>18</sup> assa na paralole para lokasaññi<sup>19</sup> assa, yam p'ida<sup>20</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññā<sup>21</sup> tam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā<sup>22</sup> āpi<sup>23</sup> na saññi<sup>24</sup> assa, saññi<sup>25</sup> ca pana assā<sup>26</sup> tī

## XXII

1 Tatā<sup>1</sup> kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhu imantesi 'sīyā<sup>2</sup> nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhīpatilābho yathā<sup>3</sup> neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi<sup>4</sup> assa, na āpasmmim āposaññi<sup>5</sup> assa, na tejasmmim tejosaññi<sup>6</sup> assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi<sup>7</sup> assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaññi<sup>8</sup> assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi<sup>9</sup> assa, na ākincaññi<sup>10</sup> āyatane ākincaññi<sup>11</sup> āyatanaññi<sup>12</sup> assa, na nevasaññi<sup>13</sup> ānāsaññi<sup>14</sup> āyatane nevasaññi<sup>15</sup> ānāsaññi<sup>16</sup> āyatanaññi<sup>17</sup> assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi<sup>18</sup> assa, na paralole paralokasaññi<sup>19</sup> assa, yam<sup>20</sup> p'ida<sup>21</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññā<sup>22</sup> tam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā<sup>23</sup> āpi<sup>24</sup> na saññi<sup>25</sup> assa, saññi<sup>26</sup> ca pana assā<sup>27</sup> tī?

'Durato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa attham aññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantam yeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti<sup>1</sup> tī. 'Tena h'āvuso<sup>2</sup> sunātha sādhukam manasi

<sup>1</sup> T M, *continue* yad idam      <sup>2</sup> M pa || yam p'ida<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph S yam idam      <sup>4</sup> Ph T M, tatā<sup>4</sup> pi

<sup>5</sup> S *adds* tam

kaiṭha bhāṣissāmi' ti Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhu  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto  
etad avoca —

2 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhipatībhō,  
yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa pe<sup>1</sup>  
yam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam  
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatāpi<sup>3</sup> na saññi assa,  
saññi ca pana assā' ti

'Yathākatham panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathā  
rupo samādhipatībhō, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi  
assa pe<sup>1</sup> yam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam  
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā  
pi<sup>3</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti<sup>2</sup>

3 Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etam santam,  
etam panitam, yad idam sabbasanīhāsamatho sabbu  
padhupatissaggo tathakkhayo vāgo mudho nibbānan'  
ti Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārupo samādhi  
patībhō, yathā neva pathaviyam pathavisaññi assa, na  
āpasamim āposaññi assa, na tejasamim tejosaññi assa, na  
vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśāna  
cāyatanaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata  
naññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi  
assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatana  
saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke  
paralokasaññi assa, yam<sup>2</sup> p'idam<sup>2</sup> dittham sutam mutam  
viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā, tatā  
pi<sup>3</sup> na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti

Anussativaggo<sup>4</sup> dutiyo<sup>5</sup>

Tatī' uddānam<sup>6</sup>

Dve Mahānāmā<sup>8</sup> Nandiyen<sup>9</sup> Subhutinā ca ° mettā  
Dasamo c'eva<sup>11</sup> gopālo<sup>10</sup> cattāro ca samādhino ti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pa <sup>2</sup> Ph S yam idam <sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> tatā pi

<sup>4</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo, S Dutiyavaggo

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cuddasamo

<sup>6</sup> S tass' udd°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put tatī' udd° before Vaggo

<sup>7</sup> M adds vuttī <sup>8</sup> M °nāmena, Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S add ca

<sup>9</sup> Ph °ya saddha, M<sub>7</sub> °yo tam <sup>10</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>,

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S <sup>12</sup> T M S °lako



1 Ekādasahī bhikkhave aneḥi samannāgato gopīlako  
 abhabbo goganam paṇihvītum phātikātum Katamehi  
 ekādasahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave gopīlako na rupāññu<sup>1</sup> hoti, na  
lakkhanakusalo hoti, na īsītī am sītetā<sup>2</sup> hoti, na vānam  
paticchīdetī hoti, na dhūmam luttā hoti, na titttham  
jānāti, na pitam jānāti, na vithum jānāti, na gocarial usalo  
hoti, anavasesadohī hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparinnā  
yakā, te na atirekapuñña puñetī hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhāve ekādisaṃ aneḥi samannāgato  
gopālako abhabbo goganam paṇḍitum phītikātum

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam  
annāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī  
viharitum pe<sup>3</sup> abhabbo cakkhusmim dukkhānu  
passī viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim anattānupassī  
viharitum abhabbo cakkhusmim khayānupassī vha  
ritum abhabbo cakkhusmim vīyānupassī vharitum

abhabbo cakkhusmim viāgānupassi viharitum      abhabbo  
 cakkhusmim nirodhānupassi viharitum      abhabbo cak  
 khusmim patinissaggaṇupassi viharitum      sotasmim<sup>4</sup>  
         ghānasmim          jivhāya          kāyasmim          manasmim  
         rūpesu          saddesu          gandhesu          rasesu  
 photthabbesu          dhammesu          cakkhuvinnāne          sota  
 vinnāne          ghānavinnāne          jivhāvinnāne<sup>5</sup>          kāya  
 vinnāne          manovinnāne          cakkhusamphasse          sota  
 samphasse          ghānasamphasse          jivhāsamphasse  
 kāyasamphasse          manosamphasse          cakkhusamphassa  
 jāya vedanāya          sotasamphassajāya vedanāya          ghā  
 nasamphassajāya vedanāya          jivhāsamphassajāya veda  
 nāya          kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya          manosam  
 phassajāya vedanāya<sup>6</sup>          rupasaññāya          saddasaññāya  
         gandhasaññāya          rasasaññāya          photthabba

saññāya dhammasaññāya upasāññetanāya<sup>1</sup>  
 saddasaññetanāya gandhasaññetanāya lasasañ  
 cetanāya photthabbasaññetanāya dhammasañce  
 tanāya rupatanhāya saddatanhāya gindha  
 tanhāya risatanhāya photthabbatanhāya dham  
 matanhāya upavītakke saddavītakke gandha  
 vītakke lasavītakke photthabbavītakke dham  
 mavītakke upavīcāre saddavīcāre gandhavīcāre  
 lasavīcāre photthabbavīcāre dhammavīcāre  
 aniccānupassī viharitum dukkhānupassī viharitum  
 anattānupassī viharitum khayānupassī viharitum  
 vayānupassī viharitum viñāgānupassī viharitum nno  
 dhānupassī viharitum patinissaggānupassī viharitum tī<sup>2</sup>

4 Ekādasahī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūve aneghī samannāgato gopālo  
 bhābbo gaganam parivharitum phātikūtum Katamehi ekā  
 dasahī?

5 Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūve gopālo upaṇṇu hoti pe

6 Eva<sup>3</sup> eva kho bhikkhūve ekādasahī dhammehi sam  
 annāgato bhikkhū bhābbo cakkhusmim aniccānupassī  
 viharitum pe patinissaggānupassī viharitum tī

1 Rāgassa bhikkhūve abhinñāya ekādasā dhammā bhā  
 vetabbā Katame ekādasā?

2 Pathamam<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> duttiyā jhānam tatiyā jhānam  
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti kāmānācetovimutti mu  
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti<sup>5</sup> ākāsānācīyatānam  
 vinñānācīyatānam ākincanñāyatānam<sup>6</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhūve abhinñāya ime ekādasā dhammā  
 bhāvetabbā tī<sup>2</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhūve abhinñāya parinñāya parikkhaya  
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya viñāgāya nno dhāya cāgīya patī  
 nissaggāya ime ekādasā dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> in T M, the list of notions enumerated here is not complete

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>3</sup> M Ph omit this §

<sup>4</sup> T M, S 'majjh' and so in every similar case

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S upekkhā<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> Ph adds nevasaññā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S

2 Dosassa<sup>1</sup> mohassa kodhassa upanīhassa  
 makkhassa palīssassa<sup>2</sup> issāya macchāy  
 yassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa  
 sālamabhassa mānassa<sup>3</sup> utimānassa<sup>3</sup> madassa  
 pamādassa abhinūyāya parinūyāya paṇḍitayāya pīhā  
 nāya khayāya vayāya vāgāya mudhāya cīgāya patī  
 nissaggāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhīvetabbā tī  
 Idam<sup>4</sup> avoca Bhagavā Attamanī te bhikkhu Bhaga  
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun tī

Navasuttasahassinī<sup>5</sup> bhūyo pañcasatāni ca  
 sattapaññāsasuttāntī Anguttarasamāyutī<sup>6</sup> tī

Ekādasakanipīto<sup>7</sup> nitthito<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this § <sup>2</sup> S pal° <sup>3</sup> omitted by S

<sup>4</sup> Idam abhinandun tī is wanting in M Ph T M,

<sup>5</sup> not in M Ph T M, <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °suttānguttara°

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ekādas°, Ph elādasakam, omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> Ph nitthitam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> samatto tī, omitted by T, in M follow 30 lines in Burmese Ph at first has the following verses —

Jinacakke vijjulukke seti bho purimāpito  
 iatthanīy ita āyehi saddhā tisso vīnātuso  
 iopitā antepuramhi attham pekl hiya cintayam  
 uyyānuppādamulena pūjesi pītakattayam  
 ten' idam amarappure sāsanupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese in T we read imam likhitapūññena  
 mettayyam upasamkamī patitthahitā sāraṇe supatitthāmi  
 sāraṇe Siddhi astu Ahiyā astu Siddhi [astu], in  
 M<sub>6</sub> Siddhi astu Subham astu Aham pannaṇanto aggo  
 bhavayyam, in M<sub>7</sub> two lines in Sinhalese

## INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages]

### I Index of Words

Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com = nibbāna)	Appatimamsa, 79 (Com + patimamsa, <i>from</i> patimā seti, = acchidda)
Aggala, 65 (Com = kavāta)	Abhiyyhitar, 265
Aggāya paṇeti, 2, 312 (Com = arahattāya gacchati)	Abhisajjani (adj f), 265
Aggiparicariṇa, 263	Abhihatthum, 350, 352 (Com = abhiharitvā, cf S B E vol XVII, p 440)
Accanta, 326, 327 (Com = nibbāna)	Avakassati, 74—76 (Com avakassanti ti parisam ākad dhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussādentī)
Andaka (adj), 265, 283, 293	Avatitthati, 299, 301
Atisati, 226, 256 (Com atī sitvā ti atikkamitvā)	Asamhira, 71 (Com asaṇṇa tavacanamattena attano laddhim na vissajjeti)
Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312	Asoceyya, 265
Adhikaranika, 164 (Com = adhikāṇanākāraka)	Ādānapatinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com °ssagge ti gaha napatinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)
Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317	Āmisakincikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295
Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com = adhivacanapada, khandhāya tanadhātudhamma, or = dīti thūpapakam vacanam, dīthi vohāro)	Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com = sampādika, paṇipūṇaka, dhammasotasam īpanna)
Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com anupariyāyanāmako maggo)	
Anvad eva, 214 (Com tam anubandhamānam eva)	
Apadāna, 337—341 (Com = lakkhana)	

- Ārāḍhanā, 211, 212 (Com = sampādanā, paṇipurakāṇi)  
 Ālindā, 65 (Com = pamukha)  
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com āveni kammāni kaṇṇṇi ti viṣum sanghakammāni kṛṇṇṇi)  
 Āsabhanthāna, 33—38 (Com setthattthānam uttamattthānam, āsabhi vā pubbabudhā, tesam thānaṇaṇa ti attho)  
 Asatikā, 347, 348, 351, 359  
 Ina, 324 (Com yathā maṇa ti ādisu masadisaṇa dhana jṇṇisadisaṇa kalisaṇa khātamaṇa āpāiādhisaṇa ca kaṇṇi attana abhisaṇa paṇa totassa aṇṇaṇa anasamkhātaṇa padhānaṇa passati ti attho)  
 Indiyapaṇopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com saddhānaṇa paṇa bhāvaṇa ca apaṇa bhāvaṇa ca vuddhi hāna cā ti attho)  
 Iṇa, 156, 158, 160 (Com tucchabhāva)  
 Iriyati, 41 (Com = vattati)  
 Udakorohaka, 263  
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com = pākā rapāda)  
 Upanihātum, 43, 45 (Com nihaṇṇiṇṇi dātum)  
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com nissāya upasankamatiṇṇi vasaṇṇo)  
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com mātu gāṇopavicāro ti mātu gā massa samipacāṇi)  
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com = viraṇṇa, niggaṇṇi)  
 Ubbāhita, 71 (Com sam patta adhikaraṇaṇa vupasa metusaṇa sanghāto ubbhāṇiṇṇi uddhaṇṇiṇṇi)  
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com = yuddha)  
 Ussukkatā, 195  
 Ekattā, 202 (Com = elibhāva)  
 Oṇaṇṇi, 149 (Com oṇaṇṇi yutto oṇaṇṇiṇṇi cūṇṇi)  
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293  
 Kappatthiya, 75 (Com = āyukappa)  
 Kamanduluka, 263  
 Karajakāya, 300, 301  
 Kālānusaṇṇi (n), 22  
 Kuteyya, 167 (Com = kuta bhāva)  
 Kolamkola, 120  
 Kosātakā, 212  
 Khāṇika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)  
 Gotrabhu, 23 (Com sikhāppattavipassanābhutaṇa nibbānāṇaṇaṇa gotrabhu, nānena samannāgato)  
 Ghatika, 203 (Com diṇṇa dandakeṇa sadandakapaṇa hiraṇakilaṇa)  
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com āpurā ti caṇaṇa vuccati paṇa chimabhāgo, purā ti puri)

mabhīgo, puṇṇaṁ dhāvaṁtena pacchato anubandhantena, mahāparivārenā ti attho)	Dhanuka, 203 (Com = khud dakadhanu)
Cingulaka, 203 (Com tāla paññādihi kṛtam vātappa hīna paṇibbhamanacak kam)	Dhovaṇa <sup>2</sup> , 216
Cittantaṇa, 300, 301 (Com cittakārane, atha vā citten' eva anattiko)	Nijjaṇa ( <i>destruction</i> ), 215, 216 Nijjanna ( <i>destroyed, ruined</i> ), 215, 216
Taṅgala, 21 (Com <i>has jan gama</i> )	Ninnetu, 226, 227, 256 (Com attha.sā ninnetā ti attham nihaṇtvā dassatā)
Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com = jānabba)	Nissata, 151 152 (p p p <i>from nissarati</i> )
Jimha 289, 290	Necayika, 149 ( <i>from nicaya, one who stores up</i> )
Jimheyya, 167 (Com = uju labhāva, <i>for uju labhāva</i> )	Paccivamaṇi, 337
Tintina, 149 (Com tintinam vuccati tinnā, tāya saman nāgato āsankābahulo vā)	Pacchābhūmaka, 263
Tuṇṇam, 342	Paticaya, 336, 337 ( <i>see Part III, 455</i> )
Dahara t agge, 300, 301 (Com = daharakāḷato patthaya)	Pattālhaka, 203 (Com vuc cati pannanā, tāya vālikādi minanto kilanti)
Dummanu, 70 ( <i>see Preface</i> )	Parimibbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com oṭā ti apaccayapari nibbāneni parimibbutā nī mā ti veditabbā)
Dohin, 347, 348, 350—353, 359	Paṇeti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com = pavattati)
Dhatu, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341	Pavattai, 226, 227, 256 (Com = pavattasamattha)
Dhamsati, 76, 77 (Com = vigacchati)	Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com = passitabbaka)

<sup>2</sup> Dhovaṇan ti atthidhovaṇam Tasmim hi janapade ma  
nussā nātaka mate na jhāpentī, vātān khamitvā bhūmīyam  
nidahanti, atha nesam putibhūtanam atthim haṇitvā dho  
vitvā patipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi puṇetvā thapenti,  
nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā idanti paṇidevanti vā nak  
khattam kilanti (Com)

- Pakāśasandhi, 195 (Com  
dvinnam itthakānam apaga  
tatthānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com vuddha  
silo ti vaddhitasilo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com  
= setthabhūta)
- Māṭṭigunaparikkhittī 264 267  
283 284 292, 295
- Mokkhaśīla, 203 (Com sām  
paṇṇattakāṇānam, ākāśe  
dāṇakam gahetvā bhūmi  
yam vā santhapetvā hetth  
uppariyābhāvena paṇṇatta  
nakāṇānam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com = khud  
dakāṇātha)
- Vanka, 203 (Com kumāśa  
kāṇānam kāṇakam khudda  
kāṇāṇānam)
- Vankeyya, 167 (Com = vanka  
bhava)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com  
= vattasattha)
- Vavakassatī, 74—76 (Com  
vavakassatī ti atīya āka  
dhantī, yathā vīsum sattā  
hontī, evam karontī)
- Vassika, 22 (Com = sama  
napuppha)
- Vijāna, 156, 158, 160 (Com  
vijāna ti guṇavīttakam  
nigguṇabhāvaṃ, atha vā  
āyāsamkhāta ānāṇāṃ vī
- jāsamkhātagaṇhānaṃ cā  
pāṇno vīya hoti)
- Vibhūti, 325, 326 (Com =  
pākatī)
- Vimāṇīdīkita, 151 152  
(Com kilesamāyīdam  
bhinditvā vimāṇīdam kīta)
- Vīrādhanī, 211, 212 (Com  
sāggato maggato idha vīra  
jānam)
- Venāyika 190 (Com vena  
yiko ti sāyam vīto vīñehi  
vīnetabbo, atha vī venāyiko  
ti sattavīnāyako)
- Vevanīya, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com =  
vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappāya, 288, 291
- Sankhalikkhita, 204
- Saddha (n), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparīdandā, 264, 266, 283  
292, 295
- Sāmanunā, 305—308
- Samanugāhita, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156 158, 160
- Samanuyunjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samāyavimutta, 336 (Com =  
abhisamayavimutta khīna  
sava)
- Samodhīnam gacchati, 21  
(Com = odhānapakkhepam  
g°)
- Sampada (n) 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com = sam  
pādetvā kathetum na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānam ut-
Sātetar, 347, 348, 351, 359	tamā)
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com	Sayatatijaka, 263, 266, 268
sabbasāmukkamsikam pavū	Sevalāmālā, 263
	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

## II Index of Proper Names

Atthakanāgāra, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328 332, 334
Acinavati, 22	Kammāsadhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com <i>has</i>	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
ājiviko ti evamnāmakō)	Kalimba, 133, 134
Anāthapindika, 1, 48, 65, 88,	Kālaka, 164
92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176,	Kāsi Kosala, 59
182, 195, 186 188, 189	Kukkutūmra, 342
Andhavanā, 9	Kumārīpāṇihā 46, 47
Apāragoyā, 59	Kuāragghāra, 46
Avanti, 46	Kuāraggharika, 46
	Kuru, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1 2, 6—9, 36—38,	Kusināri 79
75, 76, 108—112, 137—144,	Kutāgārasālā, 86, 133
152—154, 196, 198, 225—229,	Kokanuda, 196
311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342,	Kokālika, 170—173
343, 346, 347	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pāsenaḍi
Ābhassarā (devā), 60	Kosalila, 173
	Kosalā, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggarā, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gangā, 22
Uttiya, 195—195	Gūṇjakāvasatha, 322
Upacāla, 133 134	Gūṇmānanda, 108, 112
Upālī 70—74, 77—79, 201—204,	Gotama, 48, 49 64, 185, 186,
207—209	189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232
	234—236, 249—252, 269—
Kakkata, 133, 134	271, 273, 301—303
Kaccāna, 255, 257 ( <i>see</i> Mahā)	Gosingisālavanādiya, 133 134
Kajangala, 54, 55, 58, 59	
Kājangalā, 54	Campā, 151, 189, 190
Kāṭissaha, 133, 134	Cāla, 133, 134



- Cātummahāiāyikā (devā), 59, 331, 334  
 Cunda, 263—268  
 Ceti, 41, 157  
 Jambudīpa, 59  
 Jānussoni, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269  
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185  
 Ñātika, 322  
 Tatuttana (devī), 331, 334  
 Tapodā, 196  
 Tapodāiāma, 196  
 Tāvātimsā (devā), 59, 331  
 Tuduppaccekabāhmā, 171  
 Tusita (kīya), 138, 139  
 Tusitā (devā), 59, 331  
 Dāsami, 342, 346, 347  
 Nandiya, 334—337  
 Nalakapāna, 122, 125  
 Nalakagāmika, 120, 121  
 Nikāta, 133, 134  
 Nigantha, 150  
 Nigrodhāiāma, 83  
 Nimmānaratī (devā), 59  
 Palāsavana, 122, 125  
 Parānūmmītavasiṇṇatī (devā), 59, 331  
 Pabbāḍiṇi, 326  
 Pasenadi Kosalī, 59, 65, 66, 69  
 Pīṭhīputta, 342  
 Pīṭhīputtaka, 347  
 Pāvā, 263  
 Punniya, 154, 155  
 Pubbaṇḍeha, 59  
 Puṇṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144  
 Bāhuna, 151, 152  
 Beluvagīmalā, 342  
 Bāhmī āyikā (devī), 331  
 Bāhmaloka, 59  
 Bāhmī Sahampati, 172  
 Bāhmī Saṇṇakumāra, 327  
 Magadhā, 120, 121  
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 250—257, 259, 260  
 Mahālassapa, 161, 162  
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157  
 Mahānīma, 328—334  
 Mahāpāṇhā, 54, 58  
 Mahābāhmā, 59, 60  
 Mahāmogallāna, 155  
 Mahā, 86, 87  
 Mahāvana, 86, 133, 134  
 Mahā, 22  
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153  
 Moggallāna, see Sīṇiputta  
 Mogga  
 Moṇḍapā, 326  
 Yamunā, 22  
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331  
 Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326  
 Licchavi, 86, 133  
 Vajjyamāhita, 189—192  
 Veluvana, 54, 161  
 Vesālī, 86, 133

Vesāhika, 347	Sūtiputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālībeluvagīmakā, 342	120—128 174, 115, 320, 321,
	356—358
Salaka, 328, 132, 331—335	Sūtiputta Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Sangāyava, 232, 252	Sūvatthi 1, 48, 65, 88, 92
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176
Sarabhu, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineu, 59
Sāmandakāni, 120, 121	Subhuti, 337—141

### III Index of Gīthās

Atthassu pāttim, 46, 47 sq	Namo te purisajānā, 125, 326
Appakāte manusse, 232 sq,	Purisassa hī jātassā, 171 174
253 sq	Ye ca kho sammā dakkhātē,
Appamatto vyam kālā, 171,	232 sq, 253 sq
174	Yesam sambodhiyangesu, 233,
Kanham dhammam vippa	253 sq
hāya, 232 sq, 253 sq	Yo nandiyam pasamsatā, 171,
Khattiyō settho jāne, 327, 328	174
Tatābhūtatim iccheyya, 232	Sūtam sahaṣṣānam, 171, 174
sq, 253 sq	Saddhāya silena ca, 137
Dhanenā dhaññena ca, 137	

# APPENDIXES

## LIST OF APPENDIXES

---

- I Analytical Table of the eleven Nipītas of the A N
  - II List of Suttas (and Gīthās) occurring more than once in the A N
  - III List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail
  - IV List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required
-

# APPENDIX I

## ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE ANGUTTARA NIKĀYA<sup>1</sup>

---

### I EKA NIPĀTA (part I, p 1—46)

- I Rupa Vagga (p 1—2) 10 Suttas —  
Woman is man's proper citta-pariyādāna (1—5), and  
so is man woman's (6—10)
- II Nivāraṇanapahāna Vagga (p 3—5) 10 Suttas —  
Both for the arising of each of the five nivaranas  
(1—5) and for the fleeing oneself from them (6—10)  
there exists a proper cause
- III Akammaniya Vagga (p 5—6) 10 Suttas —  
On the mind, as untamed and as trained, in its  
different aspects
- IV Adanta Vagga (p 6—7) 10 Suttas —  
On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like
- V Panihita Vagga (p 8—10) 10 Suttas —  
Results to be derived from (1) micchā panihitattā  
cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi° c°, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopa  
sāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c°, besides  
(7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated
- 

<sup>1</sup> The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and thus not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation

- VI *Accharīyasaṅghāta Vagga* (p 10—11) 10 Suttas —  
 1—2 Reasons for the non existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*, 3—5 on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*, 6—7 on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*, 8—10 on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise
- VII *Vīriyārambhādi Vagga* (p 12—13) 10 Suttas —  
 1—10 *vīriyārambha*, *mañicchatā*, *appi°*, *asantutthitā*, *sant°*, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoni°*, *asampajāṇā*, *samp°*, *pāpamittatā*, and further
- VIII *Kalyāṇamittādi Vagga* (p 14—15) 10 Suttas —  
 1—3 *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*, 4—5 the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoni°*, 6—10 *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*
- IX *Pamādādi Vagga* (p 15—16) 17 Suttas —  
 On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages, in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*
- X *Adhammādi Vagga* (p 16—19) 42 Suttas —  
 First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukotikam* i e four pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhātukam angam*, *bāhram angam*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*
- XI *Ekādasama Vagga* (p 19—20) 10 Suttas —  
 Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*
- XII *Anāpattādi Vagga* (p 20—21) 20 Suttas —  
 The subject matter of the two preceding Vaggas is continued
- XIII *Ekapuggala Vagga* (p 22—23) 7 Suttas —  
 On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7)

XIV Etadagga Vagga (p 23—26) 80 Suttas —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sīvikās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given

XV Atthīna Vagga (p 26—30) 28 Suttas

On things that will never happen (atthāna, unavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (thāna)

XVI Ekadhamma Vagga (p 30) 10 Suttas —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation

XVII Bija Vagga (p 30—32) 10 Suttas —

On the influence which micchādittḥi and sammā° exercise on the akusalī and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāria and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8) — Dittḥi is to man what the seed is to the plant everything goes on accordingly (9—10)

XVIII Makkhalī Vagga (p 33—35) 17 Suttas —

Micchādittḥi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhalī 'the foolish man' (4), various sayings on duakkhātattā and sakkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12), existence, however short it may be, is condemned (13—17)

XIX Appamattaka Vagga (p 35—38) 25 Suttas<sup>1</sup> —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost

XX Jhāna Vagga (p 38—46) 262 Suttas —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name In the second part, beginning with No XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata)

Sum total of the Suttas — 608

---

<sup>1</sup> The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only

## II DUKA NIPATA (part I, p 47—100)

## I Kammakāḍāna Vagga (p 47—52) 10 Suttas —

1 That which should be avoided (vajja) here and hereafter, 2 on worldly and spiritual striving, 3 what is tormenting to man, 4 what is not tormenting, 5 exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (uppativānitā padhānasmim), 6 on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment, 7 on two dark things, 8 on two bright things, 9 on two guardians of the world (hiri, ottappa), 10 on two terms for entrance upon Vassa

## II Adhikāḍāna Vagga (p 52—59) 10 Suttas —

1—3 On two balas (paṭisaṅkhāna°, bhāvanā°), 4 on two forms of instruction, 5 on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him, 6—7 how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8 on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done, 9 it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue, 10 the very letter of the holy writ is of importance

## III Bāla Vagga (p 59—61) 10 Suttas —

1 Foolish and 2 wise men, 3—6 slanderers of the Tathāgata, and then opposite, 7 future state of one who conceals his deeds, 8 the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life, 9 two reasons for life in the forest, 10 two ingredients of vijjā

## IV Samacitta Vagga (p 61—69) 10 Suttas —

1 The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful, 2 on filial piety, 3 on kṛiyavāda and akṛiyavāda, 4 it is stated to whom offerings are to be made, 5 one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without, much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind, 6 the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views, 7 those who have no sensual desires are to be



- reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth,  
 8 all will go on well when good monks preponderate,  
 9 verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their  
 conduct, 10 the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the  
 meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment
- V *Parisā Vagga* (p 70—76) 10 Suttas —  
 Ten statements are made about two different assem-  
 blages (of Bhikkhus)
- VI *Puggala Vagga* (p 76—80) 12 Suttas —  
 1—4 Statements about the Tathāgata and the uni-  
 versal monarch are made, 5 on two sorts of Buddhas,  
 6—8 on two beings that are not terrified, 9 in two  
 circumstances the kimpūsisas utter no human speech,  
 10 concerning two things women are never to be satis-  
 fied, 11 on two forms of life in community (*asanta*  
*sannivāsa*, *santa*°), 12 matters of dispute will be settled,  
 in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified
- VII *Sukha Vagga* (p 80—82) 13 Suttas —  
 Thirteen statements are made about two different  
 kinds of comfort
- VIII *Nimitta Vagga* (p 82—83) 10 Suttas —  
 Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the  
*pāpakā akusalā dhammā* originate
- IX *Dhamma Vagga* (p 83—84) 11 Suttas —  
 In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named
- X *Bāla Vagga* (p 84—86) 20 Suttas —  
 1—10 Two foolish and two wise men are alternately  
 dealt with, 11—20 the same with two other men, in  
 whom there is increase or decrease of the āsavas
- XI *Āsā Vagga* (p 86—88) 12 Suttas —  
 1 On two longings difficult to get rid of, 2—3 on  
 two individuals difficult to meet with, 4—5 on two  
 individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy  
 to satisfy, 6—9 on two causes of *rāga*, *dosa*, *micchā*  
*diṭṭhi*, and *sammā*°, 10—12 on two kinds of offences
- XII *Ayācana Vagga* (p 88—91) 11 Suttas —  
 1—4 Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu,  
 Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā, 5—8 on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self, 9—11 two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another

XIII Dāna Vagga (p 91—92) 10 Suttas —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts

XIV Saṁthāna Vagga (p 93—94) 12 Suttas —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions

XV Samāpatti Vagga (p 94—95) 17 Suttas —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with samāpattikusalatā and samāpattivutthāna°

XVI Kodha Vagga (p 95—98) 100 Suttas —

1—10 On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with kodha and upanāha, 11—20 by five of them one incurs trouble and by five others one gains ease, 21—30 five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (sekha), 31—50 they lead to hell or to heaven, 51—60 the same dhammas are marked as akusalā and kusalā, 61—70 as sāvajjā and anavajjā, 71—80 as dukkhuḍḍayā and sukhu°, 81—90 as dukkhavipākā and sukha°, 91—100 as savyāpajjhā and avy°

XVII Atthavasa Vagga (p 98—100) 33 Suttas —

1—30 Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters, [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of samatha and vipassanā, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following Nipātas

Sum total of the Suttas — 311

### III TIKA NIPATA (part I, p 101—299)

I Bāla Vagga (p 101—105) 10 Suttas —

1 Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise, 2—8 three signs of both classes of men,

9 by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and discredit, wise men do the contrary by their right conduct, 10 he that does not give up bad habits jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven

II Rathakāṇa Vagga (p 106—118) 10 Suttas —

1 Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā), 2 three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu, 3 both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso), 4 dhammā is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata, 5 Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rūthakāṇa) of king Pacetana, 6 holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness, 7 on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others, 8 a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing, 9 three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade, 10 like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others

III Puggala Vagga (p 118—131) 10 Suttas —

1 On three persons (kāyasakkhī, dīṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto) none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two, 2 on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another, 3 on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasankhāra, vaci°, and mano°, 4 on three persons most helpful to others, 5 on three persons said to have a wound like, a knowledge like, and a thunderbolt like mind, 6—7 on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons, 8 on three persons said to be

excrement talking, flower talking, and honey talking, 9 moreover on three persons styled blind, one eyed, and two eyed, 10 furthermore styled upside down wise, hip wise, and broad wise

IV Devaduta Vagga (p 132—150) 10 Suttas —

1 On filial piety, 2 on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like, 3 on three causes for the rise of kamma, and then extinction, 4 how the Buddha lives at ease, 5 on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death), on some punishments of the bad, Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of, 6 how great an interest the angels (Tāvātimsā devā) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight, 7 only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others, 8 how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life, 9 on the threefold pride, 10 on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed One

V Cula Vagga (p 150—155) 10 Suttas —

1 If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit, 2 on three things in which a faithful man rejoices, 3 on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4 a (religious) speech may take place, 5 three enactments made by the wise and good, 6 the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought, 7 on three properties of aggregated and non aggregated things, 8 through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom, 9 exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains, 10 a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons

## VI Bāhmana Vagga (p 155—173) 10 Suttas —

1—2 By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life, 3—5 on three immediate results of the Dhamma, 6 on three reasons by which death now rules on earth, 7 he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious, 8—9 on the three *vijjās* in the buddhist sense of the word, 10 on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two

## VII Mahā Vagga (p 173—215) 10 Suttas —

1 Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*, 2 there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death, 3 on three classes of high seats, styled divine great, and noble, 4 on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha, 5 there needs no official tradition nor subtle reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine, four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure, 6 on the same subject matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording, 7 on three subjects of discourse, on those that are versed in it, or not, strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation, 8 on the difference between *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, on the special causes for the rise and development of these *dhammās* as well as for the getting free from them, 9 on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences, 10 on three forms of the Uposatha, viz *gopā lakuposatha*, *niganthu°*, and *ariyu°*, the lastnamed again is subdivided into *brahmu°*, *dhammu°*, *sanghu°*, *silu°*, and *devatu°*, the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying — human loyalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable

## VIII Ānanda Vagga (p 215--228) 10 Suttas —

1 On *iāgr*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them, 2 a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on when laid claim to by various teachers, 3 on *sīla*, *samādhī*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*, 4 on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by Nātiputta, 5 the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, Dhamma, and Sangha, 6—7 on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves, 8 not every religious life bears fruits of holiness, 9 on the perfume of righteousness, 10 the Tathāgata is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe, prophecy about Ananda

## IX Sīmana Vagga (p 229—239) 10 Suttas —

1 There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality, 2 the three *sikkhās* (*adhīśīla*, *adhīcitta*, and *adhīpaññā*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*, 3 and these three suffice, 4 thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*, 5—7 further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides, 8 the three *sikkhās* defined, 9 as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently, 10 only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise

## X Lonaphala Vagga (p 239—258) 10 Suttas —

1 Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training, 2 on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha, 3 on three *parisās*, styled *aggavati*, *vaggā*, and *samaggā*, 4—6 the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse, 7 he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8 like a fine one, 9 reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world, 10 on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins

XI Sambodhi Vagga (p 258—265) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences, 3 Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma, 4 in indulging in three things there is no satiety, 5 how important it is to guard one's mind, 6 to have a benevolent mind, 7—8 on three causes of kamma, viz lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts, 9—10 also on three causes of kamma, viz an object past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise

XII Āpāyika Vagga (p 265—273) 10 Suttas —

1 On three future inhabitants of hell, 2 on three persons difficult to meet with, 3 on three persons widely differing from each other, 4 on three other persons, 5—6 on three failures and successes, 7 on three other failures and successes, 8 on three 'Purifications', 9 as in 8, the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail, 10 on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8)

XIII Kusiṇāṇa Vagga (p 274—284) 10 Suttas —

1 Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous, 2 reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord, 3 the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful, 4 on three teachers, 5 in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough, 6 simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts, 7 women go to hell for three reasons, 8 pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation, 9 three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air, 10 men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water

XIV Yodhājīva Vagga (p 284—292) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war, 2 three paṇisās are named, 3 what friend one

should resort to, 4 all *sankhāras* are impermanent, painful, and unreal, 5 Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards *kamma*, *kiriya*, *viriya*, 6 three kinds of success and increase are named, 7—9 on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus, 10 by perfect *sīla*, *samādhi*, and *paññā* a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect

XV Mangala Vagga (p 292—294) 10 Suttas —

1—4 By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8 one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit, 9 three modes of paying reverence, 10 by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky

XVI Acelaka Vagga (p 295—299) 13 Suttas —

1 Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas, 2 details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha, 3—12 by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven, [13] supplement on the practice of three kinds of *samādhi* (*sunñāta*, *anumitta*, *appanīhita*) against lust, and so on

Sum total of the Suttas — 163

#### IV CATUKKA NIPATA (part II)

I Bhandagāma Vagga (p 1—12) 10 Suttas —

1 An outlet from existence has been found, viz *sīla*, *samādhi*, *paññā*, *vimutti*, 2 who are backsliders and who are not<sup>p</sup> 3 on abusive speech and its opposite, 4 on wrong and right conduct towards four persons, 5 on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man, 6 not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most, 7 on those who illumine the Sangha, 8 on the four subjects of confidence (*vesārajjas*) to a Tathāgata, 9 the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu, 10 on the four attachments (*yogas*) and their abandonment

II Caṇḍa Vagga (p 13—19) 10 Suttas —

1 In every posture one must strive against lustful,



malevolent, and injuring thoughts, 2 one must have a tranquil mind, 3 on the four right exertions, 4 on the four exertions in detail, 5 four beings said to be the principal, 6 on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (sokhummāṇi = sukkhumalakkhaṇapativijjhana kāṇi ñāṇāṇi, Com) 1 e of rūpa, vedanā, saṇṇā, and the saṅkhāras, 7 the four evil states, 8 their opposite, 9 the two states together, 10 the same with reference to an official of the Order

### III Uruvelā Vagga (p 20—31) 10 Suttas —

1—2 The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla fig tree (differently from M I, 5), 3 on the meaning of the name Tathāgata, 4 there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge, 5 to what end a holy life is lived, 6 on false and true Bhikkhus, 7 the Bhikkhu should be content with little, 8 on the four noble families (āriya varṇas), 9 on the four dhammapadas, 10 on the same subject, but at great length

### IV Cakka Vagga (p 32—44) 10 Suttas —

1 The four happy states (cakkas), 2 the four elements of popularity, 3 how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata, 4 on the fourfold highest joy, 5 on the man born to wisdom and greatness, 6 'I am the Buddha', 7 on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness, 8 on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu, 9—10 on two kinds of sacrifices

### V Rohitassa Vagga (p 44—54) 10 Suttas —

1 On four sorts of samādhībhāvanā, 2 four modes of answering questions, 3 two pairs of four persons, 4 of evil states, 5—6 on the world's end, 7 four things very distant from each other, 8 praise of religious discourse, 9 four perversions of saṇṇā, citta, ditthi, and four non perversions of them, 10 on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins

### VI Puṇṇābhisaṇḍa Vagga (p 54—65) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit, 3—4 on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble, 5—6 on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things, 7 a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things, 8 the same with a faithful husband, 9 with every benefactor, 10 when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII Pattakamma Vagga (p 65—76) 10 Suttas —

1 The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha, 2 on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder, 3 on families where filial piety prevails, 4 four persons going to hell, 5 four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things, 6 four persons, as distinguished by *īḍa*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*, 7 on friendliness against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake charm), 8 on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*), 9 on the four exertions (*padhānas*), 10 happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII Apannaka Vagga (p 76—83) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation, 3 characteristics of the bad man and the good one, 4 intimacy excludes modesty, 5 two pairs of four *angas*, 6 one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M P S VI, § 5—9), 7 on four things beyond the reach of thought, 8 offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both, 9 why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it, 10 reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business

IX Macala Vagga (p 83—91) 10 Suttas —

1—4 Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven, 5 there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light, 6 the same persons, but designated by other names, 7—10 on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses

X Asura Vagga (p 91—101) 10 Suttas —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions

XI Valāhaka Vagga (p 102—111) 10 Suttas —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10)

XII Kesi Vagga (p 112—121) 10 Suttas —

1 The Buddha as trainer of the human steed, his manner of doing so, 2 the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed, 3 on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them, 4 on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu, 5 on four conditions, and how to act accordingly, 6 with regard to four states one should be zealous, 7 against four states one should stand upon one's guard, 8 four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion, 9 the fourfold fear, 10 another fourfold fear

XIII Bhaya Vagga (p 121—133) 10 Suttas —

1 On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell, 2 on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world, 3—6 on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths, 7—8 on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata, 9—10 on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ananda

## XIV Puggala Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Further classifications of four individuals, 9 on four kinds of pierchers, 10 on four speakers

## XV Abhā Vagga (p 139—141) 10 Suttas —

1—5 Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom, 6—7 on four due seasons, 8—9 four sins and four virtues of speech, 10 four choicest parts (sāias)

## XVI Indriya Vagga (p 141—149) 10 Suttas —

1 Four indriyas, 2—5 four balas, 6 that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa, 7 on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic, 8 four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain, 9 Ānanda converts a Bhikkhuni who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext, 10 who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S, on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not

## XVII Patipadā Vagga (p 149—157) 10 Suttas —

1 Four practices (patipadās), 2—3 explained differently in each of both Suttas, 4—5 on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former, 6 an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made, 7—8 two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation, 9 on four individuals, two enjoying Nivāna during this life and two after the dissolution of the body, 10 Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship

## XVIII Sañcetanika Vagga (p 157—170) 10 Suttas —

1 Origin and end of pleasure and pain, 2 on four sorts of attabhāvaapatilābha, reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return, 3 on a special practice of the four pāṭisambhīdās, 4 the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact, 5 only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow), 6 wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā, 7 there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without, 8 on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others, 9 why some beings do not attain Nirvāna in this life, and some others attain it, 10 on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha

**XIX** Yodhajīva Vagga (p 170—184) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Of III, xiv, 1), 2 against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety, 3 one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech, 4 on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it, 5 the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins, 6 the Buddha, answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures, 7 no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man, 8 the layman Mandikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha, 9 four means by which certain states are to be realised, 10 four terms are explained, viz devapatta, brahma°, āneja°, and ariya°

**XX** Mahā Vagga (p 185—216) 10 Suttas —

1 On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma, 2 how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation, 3 blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him, 4 on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhānyangas), 5 after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Niganthas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty, 6 those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge, simile of the yodhājīva (Cf XIX, 1), 7 on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich, 8 on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others, 9 doctrines about desire (tanhā), 10 on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'

**XXI Sappurisa Vagga** (p 217—225) 10 Suttas —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man

**XXII Sobhana Vagga** (p 225—228) 10 Suttas —

1 Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it, 2—10 four things lead to hell and four to heaven

**XXIII Sucarita Vagga** (p 228—230) 10 Suttas —

1 The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it, 2—10 four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self

**XXIV Kamma Vagga** (p 230—239) 10 Suttas —

1 Four deeds, 2—6 the same explained 7—8 four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven, 9 four degrees of ascetics, 10 four blessings to be expected for a good man

**XXV Āpatti Vagga** (p 239—246) 10 Suttas —

1 On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Sangha, 2 on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order or repentance and confession, respectively, 3 on four aims with which a religious life is lived, 4 on four modes of lying, 5 four persons are worthy of a dāgaba, 6 four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings, 7 four dishonourable practices, 8 four honourable ones, 9—10 on the same subject

XXVI Abhiñña Vagga (p 246—253) 10 Suttas —

1 On four classes of dhammas, 2 on four ignoble and noble searches, 3 the four elements of popularity, 4 the four sources of desire and the checking of them, 5 why some families do not last long and others do, 6—7 the Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse (Cf. III x, 4—6), 8 four Forces (balas), 9 four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so, 10 four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self

XXVII (p 253—257) 11 Suttas —

1—10 By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven, [11] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it

Sum total of the Suttas — 271

V PAÑCAKA NIPĀTA (part III, p 1—278)

I Sekhabala Vagga (p 1—9) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) sekhabalas enumerated, 2—described, 3—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4 heavenly, 5—secure a holy life, 6—protect against sin, 7—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9 steadfast in the 'Good Law', 10—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'

II Bala Vagga (p 9—14) 10 Suttas —

1 The (5) balas (= sekha°), 2 the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is panna°, 3 a partly different list is given, 4—described, 5 where each of them is to be seen, 6 = 2, 7—10 four modes of practising sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiñānadassana

III Pañcangika Vagga (p 14—32) 10 Suttas —

1—2 No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community, 3 a mind

not deprived by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās, 4 where is sila, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñānadassana), 5 sammāditthi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things, 6 the (5) vimuttāyatanas described, 7 the (5) ñānas arising from the practice of appamāna samādhi, 8 methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so, 9 blessings of caṅkama, 10 on some (5) nissandas

#### IV Sumanā Vagga (p 32—44) 10 Suttas —

1 On the meritoriousness of almsgiving, 2 in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened One, 3 on the duties of women, 4 on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next, 5 blessings of almsgiving, 6 gifts made at due season, 7 how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver, 8 advantages bestowed upon him who has faith, 9 reasons for parents to wish for a son, 10 everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith

#### V Mundarāja-Vagga (p 45—62) 10 Suttas —

1 On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha, 2 a good man is a benefactor in five respects, 3 on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations, 4 he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things, 5 on a fivefold superabundance of merits, 6 five blessings are named, 7 on five treasures, 8—9 on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world, 10 how the venerable Nārada calmed king Munda at the death of queen Bhaddā

#### VI Nivāṇana Vagga (p 63—79) 10 Suttas —

1 On five obstructions to reasoning, 2 these are a store of evil, 3 five qualities to be striven after, 4 five wrong times for spiritual exertion, 5 womankind is throughout a snare of Māra, 6 how to secure religious life, 7 everybody should consider repeatedly five matters, 8 on five reasons of worldly prosperity, 9—10 five



qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged

VII *Sanñā Vagga* (p 79—83) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five ideas, if developed, end in *Nirvāṇa*, 3—4 the fivefold noble growth, 5—6 how a *Bhikkhu* may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow students, 7 what result is to be expected for a *Bhikkhu* or *Bhikkhuni* who practises five conditions, 8 the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood, 9—10 five exercises conducive to the highest perfection

VIII *Yodhājīva Vagga* (p 84—110) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five epithets of a *Bhikkhu* released in mind, released by wisdom, 3—4 on the *Bhikkhu* who has his dwelling in the Law (*dhammavihārin*), 5—6 on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession, 7—10 on five disasters to come (*anāgatabhayāni*)

IX *Thera Vagga* (p 110—118) 10 Suttas —

1—5 On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood, 6—7 on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood, 8 on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone, 9 five qualities of a *Bhikkhu* still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively, 10 the same are explained

X *Kakudha Vagga* (p 118—126) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five blessings named, 3 five modes of declaring one's own knowledge, 4 five pleasant states of life, 5 by five qualities a *Bhikkhu* will soon attain the immovable State, 6—8 the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration, 9 the Tathāgata is likened to the lion, king of animals, 10 on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i.e. the Blessed One

XI *Phāsuvihāra Vagga* (p 127—136) 10 Suttas —

1 On five conditions of confidence for a *Bhikkhu* still under training, 2 what makes a *Bhikkhu* ill-famed?

3 a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping, 4 what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samanasukkhumārī*)? 5 five other pleasant states of life (Cf X, 4), 6 how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8 by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts, 9 by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters, 10 by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest

**XII Andhakavinda Vagga** (p 136—142) 10 Suttas —

1 Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families, 2 five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it, 3 also, unfit or fit for right meditation, 4 the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life, 5—10 five qualities drag a Bhikkhu down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven

**XIII Gilāna Vagga** (p 142—147) 10 Suttas —

1 If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release, 2 what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhuni who practises five conditions (Cf VII, 7), 3 five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend, 4 five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services, 5—6 five things do not bestow long life and five things do so, 7 five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*sanghamhāvapakāsītun ti sanghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasītum*, Com), 8 five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic, 9 five unpardonable sins, 10 five losses and five blessings

**XIV Rāja Vagga** (p 147—164) 10 Suttas —

1 The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch, 2 and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne, 3 both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, then ling (Cf III, II, 4), 4 as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released, 5—6 as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin, 7 five persons who sleep little in the night, 8 a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant, 9—10 five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively

XV Tikandakī Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics, 3 five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth, 4 on five modes of arriving at in difference of mind, 5 by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven, 6 five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to, 7 how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so, 8 on the manner of almsgiving by a good man, 9—10 five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be samāyavimutta, but not so then opposite

XVI Saddhamma Vagga (p 174—185) 10 Suttas —

1—3 On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer, 4—6 the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus, 7 on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively, 8 five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 9 one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things, 10 five things difficult to remove

## XVII Aghāta Vagga (p 185—202) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On five repressions of ill will, 3 = VII, 5—6, 5 five reasons why one puts a question to another person, 6 in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order, 7 precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it, on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so, 8 man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked, 9 how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt, 10 what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

## XVIII Upāsaka Vagga (p 203—218) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident, 3 five reasons for going to hell or to heaven, 4 five dangers for a layman, 5 by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen, 6 five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time, 7 five forbidden trades, 8 one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties, 9 a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (sambodhi), 10 story of the pious Gavesi who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics

## XIX Arañña Vagga (p 219—221) 10 Suttas —

1—10 Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives

## XX Brāhmaṇa Vagga (p 221—246) 10 Suttas —

1 On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs, 2 on five classes of Brahmins, 3 the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can, 4 a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes, 5 the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis, 6 on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat, 7 on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers, 8 a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities, 9 when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit, 10 on the five elements of deliverance

**XXI Kimbilar Vagga (p 247—251) 10 Suttas —**

1 Reasons why, after the Parinivāna of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure, 2 five blessings in hearing the Dhamma, 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred horse, 4 the five Forces (balas), 5 the five Cetokhilas, 6 five bondages of heart, 7 five blessings in gruel (vāgu), 8 also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick, 9 five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice, 10 how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively

**XXII Akkosaka Vagga (p 252—256) 10 Suttas —**

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named]

**XXIII Dīghacārīka Vagga (p 257—261) 10 Suttas —**

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named]

**XXIV Āvāsika Vagga (p 261—267) 10 Suttas —**

1 By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour, 2 he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow students, 3 he illumines his residence, 4 he is very useful to his residence, 5 he has compassion on householders, 6—10 he goes to hell or heaven

XXV Duccarita Vagga (p 267—270) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively, 9 five evils i.e. those of a chancel house and those likened to them, in a man, 10 five evil results to one who is in love with another

XXVI [Upasampadā Vagga] (p 271—278) 21 Suttas —

1 Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā, 2 those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice, 3—8 five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on up to Arhatship, 9—11 qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order, 12—15 the observance or non observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian, [16—21] supplement corresponding with III, xxvii, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised

Sum total of the Suttas 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15

CHAKKA NIPĀTA (part III, p 279—452)

I Ahuneyya Vagga (p 279—288) 10 Suttas —

1—4 Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents, 5—7 a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well bred royal horse, 8 six Anuttariyas, 9 six subjects to be recollected, 10 the same in detail

II Sārāṇiya Vagga (p 288—308) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On six matters that should be remembered, 3 on six principles or elements of Deliverance, 4—5 on

the unhappy and happy death, 6 a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind, 7 the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness, 8 on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings, 9 how to dwell on the thought of death, 10 reasons for doing so

### III Anuttariya Vagga (p 309—329) 10 Suttas —

1 Three conditions connected with spiritual decay, three further reasons, 2 six conditions, the very reverse of the former, 3 on six denominations of sensual pleasures, 4 a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat, 5 on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10), 6 = 5 (only slightly varied), 7 on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma, 8 dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7), Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7), 9 on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ananda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9, 10, III, 5, 6), 10 the six Anuttariyas are explained in full

### IV Devatā Vagga (p 329—344) 12 Suttas —

1 Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite, 2 six conditions of spiritual progress, 3 the same, only 5—6 are given differently, 4 without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Sangha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge, 5 six ingredients of vijjā, 6 on six roots of contention, 7 on the almsgiving which has six attributes, 8 a Brahmin who denies action is refuted, 9 three causes of the rise of kamma, three further causes, 10 reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa, 11 whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control, 12 what the Buddha likes most

## V Dhammika Vagga (p 344—373) 12 Suttas —

1 Who is the true Nāga? 2 how did it come that Migasālā, a lay woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death, 3 on poverty in a twofold meaning, 4 Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised, 5—6 how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world, 7 it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas, 8 without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to run, 9 Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Saṃputta who in turn says that A himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu, 10 on six different ends of life, 11 on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life, 12 the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness

## VI Mahā Vagga (p 375—420) 10 Suttas —

1 A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness, the Arhat is intent upon six matters, 2 on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagga the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season, 3 Purana Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind, 4 on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas, 5 the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order, 6 the story of Citta son of Hatthiśāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world



and attained Arhatship, 7 whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha, 8 the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men, 9 doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last, the same doctrines on vedanī, saññā, āsava, lamma, and dukkha, 10 on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question

VII Devatā Vagga (p 421—429) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmin and Aīhat, respectively, 3 on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men, 4 of delighting in society and of not delighting in it, 5 on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length, 6 without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise, 7—10 six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance

VIII Arahatta Vagga (p 429—434) 10 Suttas —

1 Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state, 2 six are indispensable for realizing Aīhatship, 3 and full knowledge of supreme wisdom, 4 by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas, 5 what is needed to acquire and augment virtue, 6 a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions, 7—8 he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits, 9 six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship, 10 under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected

IX Sīti Vagga (p 435—440) 11 Suttas —

1 Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind,

2—4 to conform his life to the 'Good Law', 5 to attain truth, 6—7 one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states, 8—11 six points of non liability (abhabbatthānas)

X Ānisaṃsa Vagga (p 441—445) 11 Suttas —

1 Six rare appearances, 2 six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti, 3—6 unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal, 7—9 a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things, 10 the three bhavas are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three sikkhās, 11 the three tanhās and the three mīnas are to be given up

XI Tika Vagga (p 445—449) 10 Suttas —

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated

XII (p 449—452) 8 Suttas —

1 Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body, 2 the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on, 3—4 how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation, 5—8 supplements

Sum total of the Suttas — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipatthānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4)

SATTAKA NIPĀTA (p IV, p 1—149)

I Dhana Vagga (p 1—8) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow students, 3 seven Balas, 4 the same explained, 5 seven Dhanas, 6 the same explained, 7 seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others, 8 seven Samyojanas, 9 how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived, 10 also seven S (the same as *sub* 8 exc 6 and 7, which are different)

## II Anusaya Vagga (p 9—15) 8 Suttas —

1 Seven Anusayas, 2 how these are to be abandoned, 3 which families are to be visited, 4 seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents, 5 simile of the water applied to seven individuals, 6—7 on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents, 8 seven constituent parts of a middasa (= khināsava)

## III Vajji Vagga (p 16—27) 12 Suttas —

1 Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3), 2 on the same subject (= M P S I, 1—5), 3 (= M P S I, 6), 4—7 on the same subject with some variations, 8—9 seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay disciple, 10—12 seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay disciple

## IV Devatā Vagga (p 27—39) 10 Suttas —

1—4 On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations), 5—6 what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend, 7 on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi sambhūdās, 8 seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri putta), 9 the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a middasa (Cf III, 8) as made known by him, 10 = 9 (only the middasavatthus are differently given)

## V Mahāyanā Vagga (p 39—67) 10 Suttas —

1 The seven Viññānatthitas, 2 seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi, 3 seven fires, 4 on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction, 5 seven ideas to be developed, 6 the same in detail, 7 without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge, 8 on union and separation with regard to both sexes, 9 reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward, 10 what a lay woman called the greatest wonder among seven

## VI Avyākata Vagga (p 67—98) 10 Suttas —

1 Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2 on seven states of man (*pūṇisagatis*) and the so called *anupādā parinibbāna*, 3 Moggallāna receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the Brahma world, concerning *sa upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it, 4 on the immediate fruits of almsgiving, 5 on four matters which a Tathāgata need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless, 6 reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long, 7 seven qualities in a Bhikkhu who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*, 8 rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with, 9 on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on, 10 doctrines on anger

#### VII Mahā Vagga (p 99—139) 10 Suttas —

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order, 2 on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times, the example of a former teacher named Sunetta, 3 under which conditions Māra cannot attack a holy disciple, 4 on seven qualities by which a Bhikkhu becomes worthy of homage and presents, 5 on the high dignity of one who is styled *khināsava*, 6 reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the Dhamma and so on, and the same with irreverence, 7 practice of the *satipatthānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation, 8 the sermon called *agga-kkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty Bhikkhus, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed One, difficult is this O Blessed One', while sixty others reached salvation, 9 on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life, 10 life is short, let us cultivate earnestness'

## VIII Vinaya Vagga (p 140—144) 10 Suttas —

1—8 Seven qualities of a vinayadhara, 9 on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha, 10 seven rules for settling questions

## IX [Vaggasangahitā Suttantā] (p 144—149) 10 Suttas —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts

Sum total of the Suttas — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately

## ATTHAKA NIPĀTA (part IV, p 150—350)

## I Mettā Vagga (p 150—172) 10 Suttas —

1 Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence, 2 eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (*ādibrahmacariyikā paññā*), 3—4 eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow students, 5 eight conditions inseparable from the 'world', 6 the same at greater length, 7—8 whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them, 9 on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life, 10 why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest

## II Mahā Vagga (p 172—208) 10 Suttas —

1 Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light, 2 Siha, the general, visits the Blessed One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M VI, 31), 3 a Bhikkhu is likened to a well bred royal horse, 4 difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour, 5 eight defects, 6 eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger, 7—8 woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things, 9—10 on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline

### III Gahapati Vagga (p 208—235) 10 Suttas —

1 Ugga of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels 2 the same is related of Ugga of Hatthigāma, 3 Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had, 4 once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels, 5—6 on the Upāsaka as he should be, 7 eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man, 8 on eight Forces by which an Arahant is sure to be an Arahant, 9 there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness, 10 instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (mahāpurisavittakkā)

### IV Dāna Vagga (p 236—248) 10 Suttas —

1 Eight kinds of gifts, 2 a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods, 3 eight motives for alms giving, 4 the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them, 5 on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish, 6 the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them, 7 eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world, 8 encomium upon him, 9 on eight fountain heads of merit, 10 the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts

### V Uposatha Vagga (p 248—273) 10 Suttas —

1 On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts, 2—3 how does it come, that such an Up° will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4 all men are equally concerned with it, 5 — 2—3, 6 the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*), 7—8 on the same subject matter, 9—10 by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world

VI *Sa ādhāna Vagga* (p 274—293) 10 Suttas —

1 How the Blessed One permitted women to enter the Order (= C X, 1), 2 eight requisites needed by a Bhikkhu who is to become instructor of another Bhikkhu, 3 a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not, 4—5 there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world, 6 eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained, 7—10 by eight qualities a Bhikkhu is worthy of worship and offerings

VII *Bhumicāla Vagga* (p 293—313) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him, 2 under which conditions a Bhikkhu may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself, 3 instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness, 4 the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at Gayā on the Gayāsisa, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood, 5 on the eight positions of mastery, 6 on the eight stages of deliverance, 7 on the eight unworthy practices, 8 on the eight worthy practices, 9 on the eight assemblies, 10 how Ananda was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how Māra approached the Buddha, eight causes of earthquake

VIII *Yamaka Vagga* (p 314—335) 10 Suttas —

1—2 Eight qualities needed by a Bhikkhu in order to be completely pleasant and pure, 3 how a Bhikkhu

is to dwell on the thought of death, 4 and how this thought will finally lead to Nivāna, 5 on eight blessings, 6 on the same, each single blessing being described, 7 = VII, 1, 8 = VII, 2, 9 eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so, 10 on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy

**IX Satī Vagga** (p 336—350) 10 Suttas —

1 Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf VIII, vii, 1), 2 under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata, 3 what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas, 4 under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession, 5 on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata, 6 what the Buddha likes most (Cf VI, iv, 12), 7 the Order is entitled to overturn the begging bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons, 8 the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons, 9 likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits, 10 there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called tassa pāpiyasikā

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter

Sum total of the Suttas — about 100

**NAVAKA NIPATA** (part IV, p 351—466)

**I Sambodha-Vagga** (p 351—373) 10 Suttas —

1 How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge, 2 how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled



nissayasampanna, 3 the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nivāna, even in this world, 4 instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection, and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation, 5 on four Forces and five reasons for fear, 6 things to resort to or not to resort to, 7—8 what an Arahant is not able to perform, 9 nine individuals, 10 nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings

## II Sīhanāda Vagga (p 373—396) 10 Suttas —

1 Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called kāyagatā sati, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him, 2 on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (sa upādisesā) when dying, but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers, 3 on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed One, 4 Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine, 5 why we should become disgusted with this body, 6 nine Saññās are to be developed, 7 under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there, 8 on the observance of the Uposatha with nine constituent parts, 9 a number of Devatās announce what had caused them after remorse, 10 the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin Velāma, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts

## III Sattavāsa Vagga (p 396—409) 11 Suttas —

1 The Uttarakurus, the inhabitants of Jambudīpa and the Tāvātimsa Gods are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things, 2 on three times three different horses and men, 3 nine dhammas, each having its root in craving, 4 on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*), 5 in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom, 6 on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom, 7—8 if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpattiship* are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi, 9 on the nine occasions of ill will, 10 on the nine repessions of ill will, 11 on the nine successive destructions

#### IV Mahā Vagga (p 410—448) 10 Suttas —

1 On the nine successive states, 2 the means and ways of attaining them, 3 happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other, 4 without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it, 5 the destruction of the *āsavas* is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation, 6 an intricate question about consciousness is answered, 7 the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded, 8 the struggle of the devas and asuras is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with *Māra*, 9 when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all *āsavas*, 10 the Buddha relates to *Ānanda* how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*

#### V Pañcāla Vagga (p 449—454) 10 Suttas —

1 A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a devaputta, 2 who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3 — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4 — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10 on the meaning of a series of terms or notions

VI Khema Vagga (p 455—456) 11 Suttas —  
 1—10 as in V, 5—10, 11 holiness cannot be realized  
 without putting away nine dhammas

VII Satipatthāna Vagga (p 457—461) 10 Suttas —  
 The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order  
 to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training  
 (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five  
 pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from  
 Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower  
 part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds  
 of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper  
 part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five  
 bondages of heart

VIII Sammappadhāna Vagga (p 462—463)  
 10 Suttas —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the  
 same manner as the four Satī before

IX Iddhipāda Vagga (p 463—464) 10 Suttas —  
 So also the four Iddhipādas  
 Then follows some additional matter  
 Sum total of the Suttas — 100

• DASA KA NIPATA (part V, p 1—310)

I Anisamsa Vagga (p 1—14) 10 Suttas —

1 How good conduct gradually nears a summit  
 (of righteousness), 2 in a Bhikkhu possessed of good  
 conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not in-  
 tentiously, 3—5 and according to an internal law  
 of causation, 6—7 how far it is possible to be  
 without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have per-  
 ception, 8—10 how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough  
 brightness and purity

II Nātha Vagga (p 15—32) 10 Suttas —

1 A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and  
 who resorts to a dwelling place likewise endowed with  
 five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation,  
 2 a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man', 3 the ten bonds, 4 there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart, 5 ten are deemed chief of all of the same class, 6 ten individuals worthy of homage and presents, 7—8 on the ten conditions granting protection (*nāthakāraṇā dhammā*), 9 the ten noble states (*ariyāvāsas*), 10 the same are explained

### III Mahā Vagga (p 32—69) 10 Suttas —

1—2 On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata, 3 how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight, 4 some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false, 5 the ten Kasināyatanas, 6 a stanza quoted from S I 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasinas, 7—8 the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha, 9 instability is everywhere, and change, therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the *anupādaparimibbāna*, 10 the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed One

### IV Upāli Vagga (p 70—77) 10 Suttas —

1 Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the Pātimokkha to his disciples, ten reasons for establishing the Pātimokkha (*pātimokkhaṭṭha pana*), 2 a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order, 3 — should confer the *Upasampadā*, 4 — give the *Nissaya*, attend upon a novice, 5 how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6 concord within the Order, 7 = 5, 8 on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order, 9 = 6, 10 on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

### V Akkosa Vagga (p 77—91) 10 Suttas —

1 Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order, 2—3 ten roots of contention, 4 a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things, 5 on ten evils of entering the royal harem 6 the Blessed One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Upasatha, 7 whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other, 8 ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic, 9 ten things dependent upon the body, 10 on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord

VI Sacitta Vagga (p 92—112) 10 Suttas —

1—2 In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts, 3 on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions, the same as in 1—2, 4 = 1—2, § 7sq are nearly identical with IX, vi 3sq, 5 = 1—2, 6—7 ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed, 8 Cf VIII, LXXXIII, 9 a certain mode of mental training recommended, 10 the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering *ādmavasanā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases)

VII Yamaka Vagga (p 113—131) 10 Suttas —

1 Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively, 2 the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge, 3—4 five states are consummated in this life and five after this life, 5 rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness, 6 not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness, 7—8 on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality, 9 the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha, 10 on the ten subjects of praise

VIII Akankha Vagga (p 131—151) 10 Suttas —

1 Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf M N I, 33sq), 2 on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life, 3 there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world, 4 the tentold noble gain, 5 the lay woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals, 6 birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them, 7 a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points, 8 the Niganthas are possessed of ten evil qualities, 9—10 ten occasions and ten repressions of ill will

**IX Thera Vagga (p 151—176) 10 Suttas —**

1 The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions, 2 only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper, 3 under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata, 4—6 ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper, 7 on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on, 8 ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow students, 9 the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna, on the duration of the punishments in hell, 10 on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end

**X Upāsaka Vagga (p 176—206) 10 Suttas —**

1 On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame, 2 he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (ariyo nāyo) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge, 3 Anāthapīṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former, 4 so does also Vajjyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not, 5 why the Blessed One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic, 6 a dialogue between Ananda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like, 7 a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions, 8 an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities, 9 Upālī, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community as more suitable for him, 10 one cannot reach Arahatsip without getting rid of ten evil conditions

**XI Samanasaññā Vagga** (p 210—222) 12 Suttas —

1 Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection, 2 the seven Bojjhangas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection, 3 where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non success, 4 bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case, 5 what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6 the ten things which have been brought to nought (*nijjaṇa vatthu*), 7 on the noble washing away, 8 on the noble purging, 9 on the noble vomiting, 10 the ten conditions which are to be removed, 11 how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training, 12 the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training

**XII Paccorohani Vagga** (p 222—237) 10 Suttas —

1—4 On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz *adhamma* and *anatta*, *dhamma* and *atta*, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications, 5—6 what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8 on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (*Paccorohani*), 9 right views are the dawn of every good condition, 10 ten conditions are to be developed

**XIII Parisuddha Vagga** (p 237—240) 11 Suttas —

1—9 Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha, 10—11 wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general

XIV Sādhū Vagga (p 240—244) 11 Suttas —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth

XV Ariyamagga Vagga (p 244—247) 10 Suttas —

On the same subject

XVI Puggala Vagga (p 247—249) 12 Suttas —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on

XVII Jānussoṇi Vagga (p 249—273) 11 Suttas —

1—2 = XII, 7—8 with some modifications, 3—4 = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications, 5—7 = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before, 8 according to the three causes of Karma, viz covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause, 9 how the Dhamma is approached, 10 on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind, 11 the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon

XVIII Sādhū Vagga (p 273—277) 11 Suttas —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on

XIX Ariyamagga Vagga (p 278—281) 10 Suttas —

On the same subject

XX Puggala-Vagga (p 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII

XXI Karaṇakāya Vagga (p 283—303) 10 Suttas —

1—4 Ten evil conditions lead man (woman-kind, female



heareis) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female heareis) to heaven, 5 a lay woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them, 6 the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded, 7—8 on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind, 9 on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow 10 on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind

XXII [no title] (p 303—310) 10 Suttas —

1 One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies, 2 — with twenty tendencies, 3 — with thirty tendencies, 4 — with forty tendencies, 5—7 the same, only with different wording, 8—10 supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta

• Sum total of the Suttas — about 220

### EKADASAKA NIPATA (part V, p 311—361)

I Nissaya Vagga (p 311—328) 11 Suttas —

1—5 Cf X, i, 1—5, 6 Cf X, ix, 8, 7 Cf X, i, 6, 8—9 on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception, 10 it behoves us to think noble thoughts (ājāmyajjhāyitam jhāyatha'), 11 on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāna) and to become the highest and best among gods and men

II Anussati Vagga (p 328—358) 11 Suttas —

1—2 On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits, 3 on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated, 4 on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing, 5 eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence, 6 on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāna, by each of which one may save oneself, 7 comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities, 8—11 on the same subject as above in I, 7sq1, with some variations in the introduction

III [no title] (p 359—361) 20 Suttas —

1 The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated, 2 one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion, 3—20 the same subject is treated variously

Sum total of the Suttas — about 50

---

## APPENDIX II

### LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A N<sup>1</sup>

---

A Suttas, or greater portions of them

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)<sup>2</sup> ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)  
III, 14 (I, 109 sq) ~ V, CXXXVIII (III, 149 sqq)  
III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq)  
III, 118 (I, 271 sq) ~ X, CLXXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq)  
III, 131 (I, 284 sq) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq, cf 202)  
V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)  
V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)  
V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)  
V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq) ~ V,  
CLXIV (III, 191)  
V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)  
V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq)  
V, CCV (III, 248 sq) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV  
§ 2—3 (V, 17 sq) •  
V, CCVI (III, 249 sq) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV  
§ 4—5 (V, 18 sq)  
VI, x (III, 284 sqq) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq) ~ XI, XIII (V,  
332 sqq)  
• VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq)
- 

<sup>1</sup> Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration

<sup>2</sup> The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq)  
 VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq) ~ VII, xlx (IV, 27 sq)  
 VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq)  
 VI, xlii (III, 347 sqq) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq)  
 VII, xxxix § 1—3, 5 (IV, 34 sqq) ~ VII, xl § 1—3, 5 (IV, 37 sqq)  
 VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq)  
 VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq)  
 VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq)  
 VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sq) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq)  
 VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq) ~ IX, xliii (IV, 388 sqq)  
 VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq)  
 VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq)  
 VIII, lix ~ VIII, lxx (IV, 292 sq)  
 VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq)  
 VIII, lxxv (IV, 305 sq) ~ X, xcix § 6 (V, 61 sq)  
 VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq)  
 VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sq) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq)  
 IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq)  
 IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq) ~ X, xciii (V, 182 sqq)  
 IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq) ~ IX, xlviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq)  
 X, i—v (V, 1 sqq) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq)  
 X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq)  
 X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq) ~ XI, xix—xxxii (V, 353 sqq)  
 X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq) ~ X, xi § 6  
 X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq)  
 X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq)  
 X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xcix § 4 (V, 60)  
 X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq)  
 X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xlxiv § 2 (V, 73)  
 X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq) ~ X, xcxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 77 sq) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 78)  
 X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xlxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, I I ~ X, LII (V, 92 sqq) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq)  
 X, I VI ~ X, LXII (V, 113 sqq)  
 X, L LIII ~ X, L LII (V, 119 sq)  
 X, LXV ~ X, LXVI (V, 120 sqq)  
 X, L L VII ~ X, I X VIII (V, 122 sqq)  
 X, L L LIX ~ X, LXXX (V, 150 sq)  
 X, L V X XIV (V, 155 sqq) ~ X, LXXXVI (V, 161 sqq)  
 X, L V X XVIII (V, 169) ~ XI, VI (V, 317 sq)  
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V, 218 sqq)  
 X, C LIII (V, 222 sq) ~ X, CLXXI (V, 254)  
 X, CXV (V, 224 sqq) ~ X, CLXXII (V, 255 sqq)  
 X, CXVII ~ X, C L VIII (V, 232 sq)  
 X, CXIX (V, 233 sqq) ~ X, CLXVII (V, 249 sqq)  
 X, CXX (V, 236) ~ X, CLXVIII (V, 251 sq)  
 X, CLXIX ~ X, CLXX (V, 252 sqq)  
 X, CLXXIV—CL LVI (V, 240—249) ~ X, CLXXVIII—CX CIX (V,  
 273—282)  
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V, 283 sqq)  
 X, CCII ~ X, CCIII (V, 286 sq)  
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V, 292 sqq)  
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V, 328 sqq)  
 XI, XVIII (V, 347 sqq) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sq)

### B Gāthās<sup>1</sup>

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 (II, 45 sq)<sup>2</sup>  
 III, 48 (I 152 sq) = V, XI § 3 (III, 44)  
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, CLXXIX § 8 (III, 214)  
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq) = X, LXXXIX § 3 (V, 171)<sup>3</sup>  
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, XXXII § 3 (III, 36)  
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq) = V, XLV § 3 (III, 52 sq)  
 V, LXIII § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, LXXIV § 2 (V, 137)<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part

<sup>2</sup> Quoted from S N v 1048

<sup>3</sup> Beginning from Yo nundiyam

<sup>4</sup> Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca

## APPENDIX III

# LIST OF SUTTAS

REPEATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL

- 
- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq )  
 IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq )  
 IV, 92—93 94 (II, 92 sqq )  
 IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq )  
 IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq )  
 IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq )  
 V, i—ii (III, 1 sqq )  
 V, xiii—xiv (III, 10 sq )  
 VI, viii (III, 284)—xxx (III, 325 sqq )  
 VII, iii—iv (IV, 3 sq )  
 VII, v—vi (IV, 4 sqq )  
 VII, xlv—xlvi (IV, 46 sqq )  
 VIII, v—vi (IV, 156 sqq )  
 VIII, lxxiii § 2 (IV, 317)—lxxiv (IV, 320 sqq )  
 VIII, lxxv—lxxvi (IV, 322 sqq )  
 X, xix—xx (V, 29 sqq )  
 X, cxiii—cxiv (V, 222 sqq )  
 X, clxxi (V, 254)—clxxiii (V, 260 sq )

— — —

## APPENDIX IV

### LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED <sup>1</sup>

---

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv—cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 82 sqq)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xliv</i> (IV, 269 sqq)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>l</i> (IV, 271 sqq)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>liv</i> (IV, 281 sqq)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 285 sqq)	4 + 4
IX, <i>i—iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq)	5 + 4
IX, <i>iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxi—xxii</i> (IV, 396 sqq)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xxvii—xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxi—lxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxiii—xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq)	5 + 4
X, <i>xi</i> (V, 15 sq)	5 + 5
X, <i>xii—xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V, 17 sqq)	5 + 5

---

<sup>1</sup> The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e g among the pañcāṅgas

X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq)	5 + 5
X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq)	5 + 5
X, XCII (V, 182 sqq)	5 + 4 + 1
X, CI (V, 210 sq)	3 + 7
X, CII (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, CLXXVI (263 sqq)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, XI (V, 326 sqq)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq)	5 + 6
XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq)	5 + 6



## CORRECTIONS

---

- p 42 l 16 fr t *invert the comma after vadamano and put it before*  
bhavita°
- p 53 l 9 fr b *read attha instead of attha*
- p 148 l 3 fr t *a new line and number begins with Ariyanam*
- p 190 l 6 fi b *put a mark of interrogation after tī and read p aham*  
*instead of pa'ham*
- p 194 l 13 fr t *put a mark of interrogation after tī*
- p 380 l 7sq fr b *some copies have sammaggā instead of samagga*